

GOURMET OF ANOTHER WORLD

BOOK 04



Gourmet of Another World

(异世界的美食家)

by

Li Hongtian

Synopsis

In a fantasy world where martial artists can split mountains and creeks with a wave of their hand and break rivers with a kick, there exists a little restaurant like this.

The restaurant isn't large, but it is a place where countless apex existences will rush into.

There, you can taste egg-fried rice made from phoenix eggs and dragon blood rice.

There, you can drink strong wine brewed from vermillion fruit and water from the fountain of life.

There, you can taste the barbecued meat of a ninth grade supreme beast sprinkled with black pepper.

What? You want to abduct the chef? That's not going to happen, because there's a tenth grade divine beast, the Hellhound, lying at the entrance.

Oh, that chef also has a robotic assistant that killed a ninth grade supreme being with a single hand and a group of crazy women whose stomachs were conquered.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by OnGoingWhy @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by WMX @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: The Way He Eyes Ingredients

Ni Yan opened her breathtakingly beautiful eyes wide and slightly parted her moist red lips. Her face was filled with puzzlement.

Bu Fang had just walked out and lifted up his head upon hearing the astonished exclamation. He blinked his eyes as he saw the familiar face of a beauty.

"Oh it's you. What a coincidence," Bu Fang uttered.

Tang Yin was a bit hurt considering how his Master Ni completely blew him off once bumping into Owner Bu. Did she really need to treat him so differently?

Behind Ni Yan stood the city lord of the Western Mystery City, Kong Yao, and a whole group of people. Kong Xuan, the top warrior of the city, was also amongst the crowd.

But Kong Xuan's face was rather glum at that moment since he had never seen such a look on Ni Yan's face. He never expected the aloof Ni Yan to be so warm to another man. Were they that close?

And so, Kong Xuan's gaze currently landed on Bu Fang as he tried to discern just who he was!

As Bu Fang chatted with Ni Yan some more, he suddenly felt a chilling sensation rush down his body. He lifted up his head in confusion and looked around only to see Kong Xuan sending him the death glare from a distance.

Bu Fang twitched the corners of his mouth, feeling quite speechless. Why was this cross-eyed fellow glaring at him?

The Third Corp of the Western Mystery Army also suffered a great loss this time, which put a sober frown on Kong Yao's face.

Zhu Yue recounted to him the series of unfortunate events they had encountered on their way. The stories only deepened the city lord's distressed expression.

The downfall of Mo Luo City was no good news, as it meant that a crisis would hit the Western Mystery City very soon.

Besides, the number of spirit beasts roaming around the Western Mystery City has also increased. The spirit beast fever that happens once every three years was about to hit the Western Mystery City, which serves as another great obstacle the city must face.

With the enemy troops on top of the potential spirit beast attack, the Western Mystery City was really caught between two fires.

The so-called "spirit beast fever" happened once every three years, during which hoards of spirits beasts from the Hundred Thousand Mountains would ferociously attack humans. Every time it happened, the smaller towns and villages near the Western Mystery City would be trampled by the spirit beasts.

It became a custom for the Western Mystery City to open its gates to the residents of these unfortunate communities.

With the Western Mystery City resisting the spirit beast fever, residents of the nearby towns and villages can then return home safely once the attacks ended.

However, the spirit beast fever was due to come at a really bad time this year round!

Bu Fang returned to the tents of the Cooks' Army Unit.

Ni Yan actually trailed behind him and followed him back to the tents. Ever since she learned that Bu Fang was cultivating his cooking in the Cooks' Army Unit, she became highly intrigued and insisted on stringing along.

Ni Yan was a spectacular cook herself but was always eager for more gourmet delicacies. Getting to taste Owner Bu's dishes was, of course, a rare opportunity. However, for the next few days, Bu Fang did not cook as much as before. Due to the fact that Ni Yan and Tang Yin now recognized his identity, he had officially returned to his usual stony demeanor. The number of dishes he made then became limited.

Wei Dafu had already witnessed what Bu Fang was capable of and was now scared to bother him. In fact, he allowed Bu Fang to have first pick on all of the ingredients that contained spirit energy so he could cook to his heart's content.

With the right ingredients, Bu Fang planned on cooking up dishes deemed satisfactory by the system. Yet none of his most recent attempts succeeded. It felt like he was losing his edge.

This gave Bu Fang a headache.

As time passed, the atmosphere in the Western Mystery City became tenser. One could often hear beasts howling outside the city walls.

As of now, people are no longer allowed to leave the Western Mystery City without permission. In order to protect the safety of the residents and prevent anyone from being assaulted outside the walls, the authorities have decided to lock down the city.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!!

A rich aroma surged out of the tent in the form of hot mists, almost like a wriggling serpent.

Bu Fang tilted the pot, pouring the content inside into his spoon and then onto the porcelain plate on the table.

The spirit energy dish was colorful and luster. Just its appearance was enough to tease one's appetite.

Ni Yan plopped herself down, not concerned with her image at all. She peered down at Bu Fang's dish, grabbed a pair of chopsticks, and stuffed a piece into her mouth.

Ni Yan was thoroughly impressed with Bu Fang's food. His ability

to retain the spirit energy in ingredients has reached unimaginable heights. It was truly challenging to perfectly preserve the spirit energy of ingredients whilst cooking.

Even Ni Yan yearned for this special technique.

"Delicious!" Ni Yan stuck out her delicate tongue and licked her ruby red lips as she smiled.

However, Bu Fang wore no cheerful look on his face and instead sat there with scrunched brows. Though this dish tasted just fine, it was no comparison to the Flower Iguana.

With none of his recent dishes passing the system's test, Bu Fang began to feel agitated.

• • •

A few hundred miles outside the Western Mystery City was the intersection to the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains was known for its steep cliffs. Its conditions were so dangerous that even seventh grade Battle-Saints dare not thoughtlessly tread through it.

The Western Mystery City has been tightly garrisoned in the past few days, with guards patrolling the walls at all times.

Someone standing on the walls peered towards the direction of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. Yet what he saw was smoke rising up and covering the sky, almost like towering waves of the sea.

The sight drained all the color from the solider on patrol, who immediately reported this finding to the city lord.

Kong Yao stepped up to the city walls and gazed at the smoke storm from afar. His face trembled and paled.

"The spirit beast fever from the Hundred Thousand Mountains... is coming!"

"Send down my orders, shut all city gates!"

After merely half a day, everyone inside the Western Mystery City could begin to detect the ground underneath their feet violently shaking. Such quakes sent shivers down their spines.

Bang Bang Bang!!

Alongside the thunderous beastly roars were earth-shattering tremors.

The city walls were packed with soldiers staring at the hoard of beasts down below. Their faces were as pale as ghosts. Not a trace of confidence or courage could be seen on their complexions.

The swarm of beasts filled the space like waves in a boundless ocean. Though the hoards were made up mostly of less impressive third and fourth grade spirit beasts, there was still a handful of fifth to sixth grade spirit beasts in the mix.

"The spirit beast fever originates in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. Every time it occurs, even the Clear Sky Pagoda within the Hundred Thousand Mountains must call for a lockdown and seal all towers. This means the almighty and powerful Clear Sky Pagoda also seeks to avoid confrontation with these beasts." Ni Yan explained as she stood on the city walls.

Bu Fang and Tang Yin also eyed the flock of beasts down below. Bu Fang had never seen so many different spirit beasts all at once—it was an indescribable experience.

Bu Fang knitted his brows and fell into a deep contemplation as he stared at the spirit beasts.

Beside him, Tang Yin exhaled a long breath to release the depressed sensation he bottled up inside.

In the face of this sea of spirit beasts, he felt so powerless and insignificant.

Nobody knew exactly how these spirit beasts stormed out of the Hundred Thousand Mountains all at once. Yet the Hundred Thousand Mountains was a boundless plain of continuous large alps. That it was home to so many spirit beasts was not that surprising.

After all, the Hundred Thousand Mountains was a buffer for the southern region. It was rumored that the Hundred Thousand Mountains was a vast expanse of exceptional beauty and charm. Yet few to none had ever visited the place, so most people had no idea if that was true.

Roar!!

That was the howl of a mammoth crocodile. Its body was covered with pointy shells. Clenching its sharp and ferocious teeth, it crawled on the floor at an incredible speed.

A wolf with a body of snowy-white fur sprinted on the plains swift as the wind, kicking up a smoke as it bolted. There was also a fiery red, gigantic lion, an elephant covered with needles, a mountain tortoise, and so many more powerful, exotic spirit beasts.

As they charged in, they weren't surrounded by other galloping spirit beasts, Instead, each marked their own territories. These spirit beasts all stormed toward the Western Mystery City.

Everyone on the city walls wore terrible expressions on their faces as their hearts thudded with fear.

However, Bu Fang paced around on the wall, wearing a very different look from that of the other folks.

He studied the numerous spirit beasts down below, a sparkle flickering in his eyes.

He has been quite vexed given his failure to create a third dish deemed acceptable by the system. Unable to cook the dish and complete the task, he couldn't receive his reward.

He had arrived at the conclusion that the ingredients available in the Cooks' Army Unit were of poor quality. With better ingredients, Bu Fang felt like he could easily cook a dish deemed satisfactory by the system.

As for how to obtain finer ingredients, Bu Fang's gaze landed on the sea of spirit beasts down below... so many spirit beasts. What the others perceived as a disaster Bu Fang saw as an ingredient storehouse.

Once this idea flashed across his heart, Bu Fang's mind began to explode. Even the pace of his breathing quickened.

Ni Yan and Tang Yin glimpsed at Bu Fang in perplexity as they both detected the fervor burning in Bu Fang's eyes.

They were dumbstruck as they glanced at the spirit beasts down below and then looked back at Bu Fang's peculiar expression...

"Master, do you think Owner Bu will rush down?"

Tang Yin asked Ni Yan quietly.

Ni Yan's face also froze, "Don't talk nonsense. As for Owner Bu's gaze... that's just how he normally eyes ingredients."

How he eyes ingredients...

Tang Yin's face scrunched up as he prayed to the gods inside his heart.

Owner Bu... let's not be reckless. It is way too early to tell who will end up as the ingredient...

Chapter 302: Everything This Knife Points to Shall Become Ingredients

An ear-splitting growl resounded across the heavens, reverberating through the Western Mystery City. It prompted the hearts of every resident to tremble.

The crowds on the city walls gazed down at the sea of spirit beasts, each with a hard look on their face.

The beautiful Ni Yan, for one, had on a grave expression. The city lord Kong Yao's complexion, for another, was as pale as a ghost. As for the soldiers, terror was stamped all across their faces.

However, there was a glaring outlier—a face that displayed an unexpected degree of delight...

Delight... How is there thrill on your face when there are swarms of spirit beasts below?

Tang Yin, observing Bu Fang's ecstatic face, suddenly felt his heart jerk. He felt like he could never genuinely understand Owner Bu's mind.

Bu Fang, on the other hand, was indeed extremely excited. He had spent the last few days mulling over how to make a dish that could pass the system's evaluation. Alas, all the ingredients provided by the Cook's Army Unit were of mediocre quality. He had cooked the Four Precious Soup with rather unremarkable ingredients before. Though the system had approved it then, Bu Fang couldn't use the same approach again, and this was precisely what gave him a headache.

He was just fretting over the lack of superior ingredients when he came across the spirit beast fever that occurred once every three years. This was akin to... a timely dose of rain after a long period of drought.

"Father, don't worry. Although these flocks of spirit beasts

appear unnerving, it isn't anything we haven't already dealt with in the past. We should stay put and not ruffle their feathers. Once today passes, the spirit beast fever will naturally recede." Though Kong Xuan wore a long face, he managed to pull himself together in consoling Kong Yao.

City lord Kong Yao nodded his head. Every single encounter with such spirit beast fever was a blow to his peace of mind.

Nonetheless, just as what Kong Xuan had proposed—the best they could do now was to stay in the city and wait it out. The swarms of spirit beasts were due to retreat after a full day.

Roar!!

The growls of seventh grade spirit beasts reverberated in all directions, ear-splitting and deafening.

Those standing on the city wall felt like the wall was even quivering amidst the beastly howls.

"Want to taste more gourmet delicacies?"

After more waves of roars, Bu Fang suddenly turned his head to Ni Yan, who was on his side. He curled the corners of his mouth before asking her this question.

Ni Yan was taken aback.

Tang Yin, after hearing these words, was also shocked. Owner Bu... what do you mean? Do you really see the fearsome spirit beasts below as ingredients for your dishes? Tang Yin felt his entire world go dark. Knowing the nature of his Master Ni, he had an extremely bad feeling about this...

"Gourmet delicacies? More tasty gourmet delicacies?" Ni Yan's beautiful eyes instantly lit up, as resplendent as a pair of glittering gemstones.

"Yes! I promise they will be extremely delicious!" Bu Fang nodded seriously.

"Speak up, what do you need me to do?" Ni Yan stuck out her delicate, rosy tongue to lick her red lips, asking enthusiastically.

Tang Yin immediately rubbed his forehead helplessly. He knew it... His Master Ni could not contain herself when it came to food. This was definitely a sickness that needed to be treated.

Yet what Bu Fang said next really made Tang Yin lose the will to live.

"Do you see that fiery red lion? Imagine its flesh roasted by flames—it'll be oh so juicy and succulent."

"Also, observe the elephant covered with thorns, which help protect its high-quality flesh. We need to see through the appearances to observe the essence within. I can promise that this elephant flesh will be a fine treat."

"And there's that giant tortoise, with its shell brimming with energy. Given that it is cooked properly, it could be a highly nutritious dish!"

• • •

Bu Fang critiqued the seventh grade spirit beasts one after another. As he went on, Ni Yan's eyes sparkled even more brightly.

"So you're saying that the seventh grade spirit beasts down below are all extraordinary ingredients? Then which one do you need captured?"

Bu Fang paused for a moment. Then, he stood up straight, curling the corners of his mouth.

He scrutinized the ferocious waves of beasts below. A wisp of smoke twirled around his hand and the pitch-black Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his palm.

He gripped the knife firmly, using it to point at the beasts below.

"Everything this knife points to shall become ingredients."

Bu Fang announced majestically.

Ni Yan was dumbfounded, and so was Tang Yin. Kong Yao, Kong Xuan and the other generals of the Western Mystery City all shoot him a crazy look. Was this fellow loony?

"With the spirit beast fever erupting down there, forget about cooking ingredients already... plus, it is hard to determine who will be whose dinner once you charge down there. Maybe tomorrow... you'll be effectively digested and passed out of the spirit beasts' system."

"Senior... Senior Bu. Don't mess around. This is the spirit beast fever. Once it recedes, we can come up with a better plan to hunt for preys," Tang Yin said in a feeble voice.

With his goofy, gluttonous master on top of a maverick like Owner Bu, he sensed that something was about to go down.

"Will it really be that delicious?"

Be that as it may, just as Tang Yin had predicted, Ni Yan stared at Bu Fang and inquired him with glistening eyes.

"If not, you can kick my ass."

Bu Fang waved his hand skillfully and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife instantly twirled in his hand like a magician's tricks.

"All right! This lady shall take your word for it this time. All for the sake of gourmet delicacies!" A breathtakingly beautiful smile beamed on Ni Yan's incredibly charming face, her eyes narrowing into slits.

Bu Fang patted Whitey's belly, and instructed, "Whitey, let's go!"

Go where?

Everyone on the city wall except for Tang Yin and Ni Yan ogled at Bu Fang in utter disbelief.

After a split second, they gawked at Bu Fang with mouths agape, as if they were looking at a lunatic.

Right under their eyes, Bu Fang jumped up and leaped over the

city walls.

"Oh my god! Is this guy committing suicide?"

"There's a sea of spirit beasts down there! Could you not behave like you're jumping into a bathtub? That is so unfitting."

"Is this pale-faced fellow scared out of his wits? Feeding the beasts with his own body?"

...

The crowds failed to comprehend Bu Fang's actions. They all leaned against the wall, craning their necks to peer down.

Swoosh!

A refreshing breeze swept by, bringing with it a wonderful scent.

An exquisite figure also soared high into the sky. Her white satin robe danced in the wind, her head of silken hair fluttering in a dreamy fashion.

Without any warnings, Ni Yan also followed after Bu Fang and jumped.

"Elder Ni!!"

Kong Xuan's pupils shrank as he burst out shouting. He leaned against the wall, feeling like all meaning has been sucked out of his life. You are too beautiful to be sacrificed, why cast away your life!

Bu Fang's legs parted, still clutching the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife firmly in one hand. His knife shone radiately under the sunshine. His entire body swooped down like a gust of wind.

Boom!!

Whitey was the first to land, causing the ground to tremble as its figure left behind a deep indent. Several spirit beasts were directly crushed to death under Whitey's weight.

Afterward, Bu Fang's feet also hit the ground. He trampled on the back of a spirit beast, squashing it onto the pavement.

Ni Yan was as swift and agile as a swallow. As her white robe rippled, she managed to tread upon the air, gracefully hovering right above the spirit beasts.

Her ruby lips curled slightly as her delicate fingers tapped the air softly. Then the spirit energy around her body began to boil, transforming into waves of fluctuations that spread to all directions.

"Owner Bu, I'll take care of this lion! Keep your promise in mind, for if the food is not good I'll punish you!"

Ni Yan's delightful voice rang before she became a flash of light and charged at the lion burning like a ball of fire.

"Trust me, there will be a hearty feast."

Bu Fang replied calmly.

He stood up straight. The spirit beasts nearby were all recovering from their initial shock. Savage ferocity filled their eyes as they bolted toward Bu Fang.

Everyone on the walls gasped out loud. From their perspective, the flock of beasts below was much like an army of ants, swarming around Bu Fang and piling together like a small mountain. The sheer amount of beasts prompted one's heart to race and one's muscles to twitch.

Kong Xuan stood up straight and gave a dry cough. He had forgotten that Elder Ni had a superior cultivation level and that she could walk among the clouds... and so her life wasn't necessarily in danger.

However, that young fellow was merely a sixth grade Battle-Emperor who couldn't even tread on air. What gave him the guts to jump off the city walls. Wasn't he aware that even the sixth grade spirit beasts down there were beyond count?

Watching as beasts after beasts charged toward Bu Fang aggressively, a trace of thrill unknowingly flashed across Kong

Xuan's eyes!

Ni Yan has visited Bu Fang much too frequently over the past few days, something that irked Kong Xuan deeply. If Bu Fang was blatant enough to court death himself, it certainly saved him from doing the dirty work later on.

Tang Yin rubbed his forehead. Sure enough... the combination of Senior Bu and Master Ni always led to trouble.

From afar, tempestuous waves of true energy burst out of Ni Yan's body. She battled that wild seventh grade Fire Lion with her bare hands.

Ni Yan's cultivation level was indeed excellent, enabling her to quickly subdue the Fire Lion.

Unfortunately, she was surrounded by waves of beasts, so plenty of other spirit beasts tried to pounce on her as she fought the Fire Lion. That she did find somewhat nettlesome.

However, all was worth it for gourmet food!

She trusted Bu Fang and especially had faith that his cooking would never disappoint.

Ni Yan twisted her head toward Bu Fang and her face instantly blanched. What she saw was Bu Fang completely swallowed up by layers after layers of spirit beasts.

The corners of her mouth twisted. She suddenly recalled that Bu Fang was merely a sixth grade Battle-Emperor.

Owner Bu... hasn't already been devoured, has he?

Bang!

With a deafening boom, a golden beam of light shone through the cracks of the mountain of beasts. It shot straight to the sky, glistening brilliantly.

The roar of a dragon reverberated in the heavens. An invisible fluctuation began to spread through the heap of spirit beasts, much

like waves rippling when a stone was tossed into a lake.

Right under everyone's astonished gazes—

The swarm of spirit beasts suddenly exploded.

A figure carrying a giant golden kitchen knife stood proudly amidst the shambles. Beside him was a puppet flashing its deep purple eyes.

This spectacular duo slowly sauntered out of the circle of spirit beast carcasses.

With a wave of the kitchen knife, countless spirit beasts all... recoiled fearfully.

Chapter 303: Nine Ingredients, Nine Big Woks

A golden ray of light flashed with an overwhelming glare.

An invincible roar erupted from the kitchen knife in Bu Fang's hand, and the true energy within his energy core revolved at high speed. True energy gushed out from within into his limbs and infused into the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in this grip.

The draconic might of the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife naturally suppressed spirit beasts. This suppression allowed Bu Fang to manoeuvre through hordes with ease.

With the huge Kitchen Knife in hand, Bu Fang steadily approached the elephant that was covered in thorns.

This was a seventh grade spirit beast, Thorn Elephant. Its attack power was fierce. Its weapon was its frightening long trunk, completely covered with huge thorns. It could tear its prey apart in seconds, and crush them underfoot, right after!

The Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife could suppress spirit beasts that possessed the dragon clan bloodline. However, the Thorn Elephant possessed an extremely rare dragon clan bloodline, so it couldn't be suppressed as much as the others.

"Boom!!"

Whitey's robotic eyes glowed purple and it flew off in a gust of wind, charging toward the Thorn Elephant.

The Thorn Elephant rolled up its trunk and issued an earsplitting roar. It stomped it enormous hooves hard, causing the walls to shake uncontrollably.

Large chunks of rock crashed down and the experts atop the walls began to panic.

This was a very powerful spirit beast.

However, Whitey showed no fear as it rushed over, and its arms transfigured into a huge machete in mid-air.

The Thorn Elephant smashed its spiked trunk into the ground, resulting in a quake that shook the firmament. Then, it took aim at Whitey.

If Whitey took a direct hit, it would definitely be torn apart by the thorns.

Everyone shared the same thought. The pressure exuded by the Thorn Elephant was overwhelming, and it was considered top tier among seventh grade spirit beasts.

Pu Chi!!

However, when everyone thought that Whitey would get smashed to pieces by the beast, a ray of light flashed by so fast that no one could get a good look at it.

Thereafter, in a stunned silence, the crowd witnessed the trunk of the Thorn Elephant get severed, followed by a rain of blood.

The Thorn Elephant wailed miserably and thrashed about violently, its thorns and hooves reaping the lives of several spirit beast bystanders.

Whitey landed atop the Thorn Elephant, which kept flapping its large ears, gazed at it ruthlessly and slashed the top of its head, before giving it a final punch.

The Thorn Elephant felt agonizing pain.

...

Bu Fang's kitchen knife, which he held in one hand, exuded a golden radiance. He focused his attention on the Old Mountain Turtle carrying an enormous shell in the distance. It was also a powerful spirit beast.

The pressure exerted by the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife frightened the surrounding spirit beasts and made them retreat backward. They didn't dare approach Bu Fang.

Bu Fang cared little for the low-level spirit beasts.

He couldn't contain his excitement as he stood in front of the gigantic Mountain Turtle. The Old Mountain Turtle was a rich ingredient, after all.

The turtle's brain lay within its shell. The beast had retreated back into its shell, probably because it had sensed the dragon might.

The turtle's shell was tough and difficult to pierce through—a natural shield.

Bu Fang examined the complex patterns on the turtle shell and felt amazed.

Suddenly, two spots of red light flashed with the shell and with a resounding bang, a huge brain burst out from within the turtle's shell and streaked toward Bu Fang, in an attempt to hit him.

This was the brain of the Mountain Turtle; it was old and wrinkled.

With bloodshot eyes, the Mountain Turtle howled and charged at Bu Fang with its mouth wide open in a bid to bite him.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes. He hadn't expected the beast to withstand the dragon might's suppression and even attack him. Indeed, the older it was, the more cunning it got!

Dang!!

Bu Fang blocked the attack with the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. The turtle saw its attack fail and tried smashing into Bu Fang with its enormous body. It rammed its brain into the Golden Dragon Kitchen Knife with an impact so strong that Bu Fang was blown away, along with the kitchen knife.

Bu Fang twirled in the air and crashed further away, but he stood up immediately. He donned a serious expression.

His True Energy vortex circulated even faster and the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife glowed brighter.

Boom!!

The rock underneath Bu Fang's feet shattered as he rushed out.

Bu Fang gripped his knife in one hand and streaked towards the Old Mountain Turtle. The draconic might aura intensified, causing the surrounding beasts to retreat.

The turtle's shell was extremely tough, so Bu Fang couldn't be bothered trying to attack it with the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. Destroying the shell would be almost impossible for him, and even if he could, he would exhaust his true energy in the process. By then, the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife's form would be lost, and that would put him in dire straits.

The Old Mountain Turtle roared, bared its sharp teeth and tried to bite Bu Fang again.

Bu Fang dodged the attack, slid under the Mountain Turtle and seized the opportunity to slash upwards, successfully cutting off one of its legs.

Maneuvering between the turtle's legs, Bu Fang gripped the heavy Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and slashed at the beast's abdomen.

The shell around the turtle's abdomen was tough, but slightly more brittle compared to the other body parts, making it easier for Bu Fang to attack. This was a technique to deal with the Old Mountain Turtle.

On the other side, Ni Yan had wrapped up her battle. As an eighth grade War-God, dealing with seventh grade spirit beasts was a piece of cake for her.

The Fire Lion crashed to the ground, raising a cloud of dust. Ni

Yan landed on it with an indifferent expression.

Whitey punched the elephant repeatedly and completely shattered all of its thorns.

The gigantic Thorn Elephant was then knocked to the ground, unable to retaliate.

Si La!!

This was the sound of the enormous turtle being torn apart. To everyone's amazement, torrents of blood gushed out from underneath its belly. The violent turtle collapsed and stopped breathing.

The three of them had actually defeated the three seventh grade spirit beasts.

The people atop the city wall all heaved a sigh of relief.

Tang Yin's face seized up slightly at the sight. These three were ruthless indeed.

Kong Xuan couldn't accept that Bu Fang at sixth grade Battle-Emperor defeated a seventh grade spirit beast. How come he wasn't killed by the seventh grade spirit beast instead? It was too illogical!

The stampeding spirit beast horde all went on a rampage. However, they still retained their spirit beast nature and feared the aura of experts.

The spirit beasts stayed clear of the three seventh grade spirit beast corpses and went through a different part instead.

Bu Fang took a deep breath, patted the Old Mountain Turtle's shell and glared at the remaining spirit beasts.

The people at the top of the city wall were shocked. What sort of person was this guy? He still wasn't satisfied with a seventh grade spirit beast?

Suddenly, Bu Fang charged out with his knife.

• • •

The stampeding spirit beasts retreated hastily. Although it wasn't time for them to retreat yet, the ground was already littered with the corpses of several seventh grade spirit beasts. The combined energy emitted by the corpses deterred the spirit beasts from approaching them. Thus, they changed their destination and fled back toward the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

Beads of sweat dripped down Bu Fang's forehead as he gazed at the retreating spirit beasts. He was slightly reluctant to see them leave.

There were quite a number of good ingredients among them... but, they had fled.

The others would surely be speechless if they read his thoughts.

Whitey returned to Bu Fang's side, followed by an out of breath Ni Yan. Fighting three seventh grade spirit beasts alone had worn her out.

She defeated three of the eight seventh grade spirit beasts. She had held unto Bu Fang's promise to cook some delicacies for her and gave all she had in the battle.

"Owner Bu... if the delicacies you cook this time cannot satisfy me, phew... I'll definitely beat you to a pulp!" Ni Yan exclaimed as she panted.

Bu Fang smirked at Ni Yan and ordered people to open the city gate.

Now that the spirit beasts had retreated, it was safe to open city gate again.

With the help of the soldiers, the corpses of the eight seventh grade spirit beasts were hauled into Western Mystery City.

The sight stunned the people of Western Mystery city. They had never seen a single seventh grade spirit beast before, let alone eight. Moreover, these eight had all been slaughtered.

The giant elephant covered in thorns looked really frightening.

"Owner Bu, what delicacies will you be cooking? Are eight seventh grade spirit beasts enough?" Ni Yan asked.

Wei Dafu and Long Cai rushed over as well. Although the seventh grade spirit beasts were dead, the corpses still emitted an aura that frightened them.

"Bring me the biggest woks in Western Mystery City, as many as you can find. This time around, I'm going to prepare a feast for the entire army," Bu Fang said to Wei Dafu.

Biggest woks...

Wei Dafu was flabbergasted. Then, he looked over at the eight spirit beast and gulped.

Adding the Gigantic Iguana that Bu Fang killed previously, the total number of seventh grade spirit beasts would go up to nine... There were so many seventh grade ingredients, what dish would he cook?!

A crowd gathered. The soldiers spent a lot of effort to haul the corpses back to the camp.

That night, a bright campfire was started.

The biggest woks in Western Mystery City were delivered to the vacant area of the camp, and several Cooks' Army Unit soldiers tried to light fires beneath the woks.

Many people, including Ni Yan, were curious about the delicacies Bu Fang planned to prepare using the nine seventh grade spirit beasts.

Nine seventh grade spirit beast ingredients... the thought alone excited the crowd!

Chapter 304: Premium Wok of Fortunes

Bu Fang sat cross-legged inside his tent, rested, and was able to recover some true energy. He was restricted from using the system's storage space, so he couldn't retrieve the Oyster Pancake he had placed in it and this made him feel a little helpless.

Although he didn't have the Oyster Pancake, Bu Fang still regained most of his true energy after his rest. He didn't use any cultivation techniques, but the vortex in his energy core revolved at break-neck speed—akin to top-level cultivation techniques.

Once he had recovered his true energy, Bu Fang left the tent. The nine seventh grade spirit beasts had been placed outside his tent.

These were the seventh grade spirit beasts they had killed. The corpses emitted a strong depressing aura that filled the camp and caused many to vacate the area surrounding Bu Fang's tent.

Bu Fang washed his hands and approached the spirit beast closest to him.

This was the Fire Lion slaughtered by Ni Yan. How Ni Yan managed to kill the fire lion was unknown as there were no visible wounds on it.

Green smoke shrouded Bu Fang's hands and the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared. He gripped the knife and walked a circle around the lion. What he needed to do now was to prepare the ingredients.

He displayed his Meteor Cutting technique and the knife in his hand, resembling a genie, twirled and revolved deftly around the Fire Lion.

Pick, scoop, cut and chop.

He displayed a dazzling top-tier knife skill and within minutes, he successfully removed the skin and bones of the Fire Lion. His knife continued moving at lightning speed and soon, a bowl was filled to the brim with lion meat. The meat of the Fire Lion scorched the ceramic bowl and left it blazing hot. Although the Fire Lion was dead, its meat remained as hot as charcoal.

Once he had prepared the Fire Lion meat, Bu Fang clapped his hands and walked to the next spirit beast.

While Bu Fang handled the spirit beast corpses, he casually asked Long Cai to find and bring back a large amount of spirit energy vegetables.

He didn't require vegetables that were high-level, however, they had to be fresh and contain some spirit energy.

Long Cai agreed and, immediately, went around the entire city.

He waited for Bu Fang to prepare the nine spirit beasts and came over with some men from the Cooks' Army Unit. They all carried several baskets filled with spirit energy vegetables.

Bu Fang had just finished preparing the nine spirit beasts, and the men from the Cooks' Army Unit, who had just come with Long Cai, were all stunned and astonished.

They were greeted with the sight of multiple skeletons behind Bu Fang, and none of the skeletons had a single strand of meat still attached to them. The meat had been removed, completely.

"This... This...."

They were speechless. It was an extremely difficult feat for a normal person to achieve, but Bu Fang had done it. Moreover, he had separated the meat from all nine beast corpses in an incredibly short time.

Senior Bu Fang's knife technique... It was superb!

Nine big ceramic bowls had been filled with the meat of the spirit beasts, and the baskets of spirit energy vegetables had been delivered. Bu Fang instructed the Cooks' Army Unit to carry the ingredients to the field.

Nine huge woks were placed in the center of the field with fires lit underneath them.

The flames seared the woks and smoke filled the air.

Everyone sat and waited patiently, especially Ni Yan. She had put in a lot of effort this time, and If Bu Fang's dish failed to satisfy her, she would be pissed. Her anger was terrible to behold.

Tang Yin puckered his lips and calmly glanced at Bu Fang, who had walked past him, and concluded... "Senior Bu is always so calm."

The nine heavy ceramic bowls filled with fresh spirit beast meat landed heavily on the ground and caused a loud impact.

Many spectators stared at the nine ceramic bowls. Soon, a strong spirit energy covered the entire camp, leaving the crowd amazed.

These ceramic bowls contained the meat of the nine seventh grade spirit beasts! Too terrifying! A feast for the entire army meant that all soldiers would get to taste a delicacy. Moreover, the nine ceramic bowls were enough to fill the bellies of the soldiers.

Bu Fang once again washed his hands with clean water. His long hands were as fair and beautiful as a girl's. Then, with just one hand, he lifted one of the ceramic bowls and jumped.

He landed beside one of the huge lit woks.

Bu Fang's expression was serious as he took a deep breath. This was his last shot at cooking a dish that could satisfy the system. If he failed... he had no other way left.

He slammed his hand on a ceramic bowl, channeled his true energy and a piece of lion meat, that resembled charcoal, flew out of it.

"This is the meat of the seventh grade Fire Lion. The patterns on the meat are like a piece of art; it even glows occasionally... Owner Bu handled it excellently. This Fire Lion meat is flawless and high quality!"

Ni Yan was impressed and praised Bu Fang. Her knowledge of delicacies was vast, so she began explaining to the rest.

As each piece of Fire Lion meat was placed into the wok, it created a scene reminiscent of flower petals placed at the bottom of the wok, covering it entirely.

The large amount of meat was placed in the piping hot wok, and the sound of splattering oil could be heard. As the oil splattered, thick smoke accompanied by a strong and fragrant aroma of meat filled the air.

"Vegetables."

Bu Fang looked toward Long Cai and whispered to him. Long Cai nodded, picked up a basket filled with spirit energy vegetables, and threw it at Bu Fang.

Bu Fang caught the basket. He placed a foot on the side of the huge wok and leaped up high. With a flick of his hands, some vegetables floated out of the basket and into the huge wok.

These white vegetables contained spirit energy and were specially produced in Western Mystery City.

"Those are Azure Sky Vegetable, one of the special local products of Western Mystery City. I'm sure everyone here is familiar with it. Its texture is chewy and moist," Ni Yan explained.

Her eyes glowed with astonishment. She couldn't predict what type of dishes Bu Fang would prepare, having using these two ingredients already.

Was he trying to cook each spirit beast in separate woks?

If that was the case, everything would make sense.

However, Bu Fang's next action made her completely clueless. As soon as Bu Fang landed on the ground, he moved to another bowl,

and this bowl contained the Giant Iguana meat.

Most of them had tasted the meat of the Flower Iguana Meat. That meat was succulent and tasted extremely delicious.

Bu Fang slowly placed pieces of juicy iguana meat into the wok, right above the Azure Sky Vegetables.

The spirit energy of the three different ingredients combined and gave off a distinct smell.

"Three different ingredients already... what kind of dish is Owner Bu trying to cook?"

Ni Yan gasped, but she wasn't the only one who did so. Everyone was shocked.

This was because, if a dish contained two seventh grade spirit beast ingredients and a spirit energy vegetable, the accumulated spirit energy would be intense, and this would make the dish difficult to cook well.

Every chef understood this principle. The more spirit energy ingredients a dish contained, the harder it was to cook.

The third spirit beast meat was the Thorn Elephant that was punched to death by Whitey.

The Thorn Elephant meat was soft as butter. Once its thorns and tough skin were removed, the remaining meat underneath was exceptionally tender and soft. Bu Fang cut the thorn elephant meat into pieces and laid it down. It looked as tender as tofu.

Next up, he repeated the same process of putting in spirit energy vegetables and spirit beast meat.

The enormous wok was actually filled to the brim by so many different ingredients!

Bu Fang landed on the ground, once again, took a dozen white radishes and speedily cut them up using his Meteor Cutting technique. Soon enough, he had carved all the white radishes into fierce-looking fire lions which he placed at the center of the other ingredients. The fire lion made from radishes looked very realistic.

"Good knife technique!!"

This dazzling display won the hearts of many spectators. Although they couldn't guess what dishes Bu Fang intended to prepare, they were swept away by his knife technique.

He repeated the same procedure for the remaining eight huge woks. The only difference each wok had was the spirit beast meat they contained. There was the Thorn Elephant, Old Mountain Turtle etc...

Each wok had its own spirit beast carving, and it was elegant and beautiful.

Bu Fang poured clean water into each wok and sat at the center of the nine woks to replenish his true energy and detect the changes that occurred in each wok.

When preparing a dish, the placement of ingredients and control of spirit energy flow greatly affected the taste directly.

The crowd stared at the nine full woks and held their breaths; they were all anxious but excited. They had never witnessed such a spectacle before, not even Ni Yan. But, that was precisely why they were curious about the outcome.

Time slowly passed by. The camp was completely silent save for the sound of burning charcoal.

Suddenly, Bu Fang opened his eyes which were stern yet revealed excitement. The next step was the most crucial part of cooking the Premium Wok of Fortunes.

He had to control the dispersion of spirit energy. Otherwise, if the combined spirit energy of so many spirit beasts got triggered, it could easily lead to... an explosion.

Chapter 305: Lady, Your Appearance Really Frightens People

Nightfall in the Northwest Plain enveloped the land with darkness and solitude. This bloodstained land was a great piece of historical value.

Currently, Mo Luo City was ablaze with light and its ancient gates were opened wide with a loud bang. A group of organized soldiers marched out of the city. Mo Lin led his troops and headed to Western Mystery City with a serious expression on his face.

The spirit beast horde had just retreated, so it was the best time for them to attack. This was the chance that they had been waiting for. They could launch a surprise attack while Western Mystery City recuperated from the spirit beast horde's attack. They could then easily conquer the ancient city from the Light Wind Empire.

The plan was put together not just by their commander but also by the Apostles in black robes.

They had managed to conquer several cities with the Apostles' help, and, each time, their plans were successful, so they placed a lot of trust in the Apostles. Their planned attack on Western Mystery City could only proceed because it was endorsed by the envoys.

Now their status in the army was comparable to the commander as it was precisely the support of these Apostles that allowed them to win all their battles!

Amidst the boundless yellow sands, a hidden troop stealthily approached Western Mystery City, which had just suffered the spirit beasts' attack.

Within the army, three shadows walked around in circles. Two of them held onto brightly lit five talismans.

One of the talismans appeared damaged and didn't shine as

bright as its counterparts. However, white mist swirled within the magic array, and the faint outline of a screaming face was visible with it.

"By conquering Western Mystery City while its dark, we will accomplish the High Priest's mission. Then, we will be able to go back and return the soul to the High Priest," a husky voice said.

The two shadows, who wielded the talismans, respectfully bowed to the third shadow.

"With the elder's help... We will definitely take over Western Mystery City."

"Even if our enemy had help from the experts of Celestial Arcanum Sect, we still won't fear them. With elder helping us, surely, those fools from Celestial Arcanum Sect will perish as well."

The voice was respectful yet emotional. Their ensuing laughter could be heard from afar.

• • •

"We can smell the fragrance already!"

"What a unique aroma... But, it's not as strong as we imagined."

"Idiot, he just started cooking! The spirit beast's meat has barely been cooked, so, obviously, the aroma won't be strong, yet!" The soldiers discussed among themselves; they were excited about the food being prepared in the nine woks.

Ni Yan also licked her lips. She focused her gaze and became serious.

Although she had no idea what Bu Fang was cooking, she was clear that the next step would test Bu Fang's skills. Spirit energy gushed out during the boiling process. The woks contained the meat of so many seventh grade spirit beasts, which were considered leaders in their respective species. They were

authoritative, and the mixture of their spirit energy could trigger an explosion.

An explosion triggered by a mixture of several seventh grade ingredients... the damage it would cause was unthinkable, and the entire camp area might be destroyed.

Tang Yin was also nervous.

Kong Xuan, on the other hand, squinted his eyes in disdain. He was just a chef, so what was all the big deal?

Suddenly, Bu Fang quickly got up and stood in front of a big wok—his gaze fixed on it.

Growl!

A cloud of steam coupled with thick energy wafted out from the wok and surrounded the white fire lion figurine, which was in the center of the wok, making it look more realistic.

Bu Fang could sense, albeit faintly, the mighty roar of the Fire Lion.

The broth in the wok boiled intensely, but it wasn't due to the heat. It was due to the spirit energy of the ingredients circulating throughout the wok.

Bu Fang frowned. This was the hardest step, and if he didn't handle it well, it may lead to an explosion.

He placed his feet on the side of the wok and raised his knee slightly. The true energy in his energy core started circulating and flowed through his legs and into the wok.

The true energy acted as a stabilizer, and once it flowed into the wok, the raging spirit energy was stabilized and the intense boiling subsided.

Bu Fang focused on his output of true energy and controlled the circulation of spirit energy in the wok.

This was an extremely difficult process, but a very crucial step.

Once everything had stabilized, it would be much easier.

With a light tap of his toes, Bu Fang leaped off the first wok and landed on a second; coincidentally, its intense boiling began to subside as well.

Bu Fang kept track of the temperature of each wok, and he knew exactly how to handle each temperature spike.

Ni Yan watched from afar and was speechless. Bu Fang's handling of true energy was what she had always been eager to learn, all along. She didn't know that true energy control could be so precise; the sight was too shocking for her.

Suddenly, Ni Yan, who was staring at Bu Fang, sniffed the air. She discerned an aroma with her sharp nose, and her eyes lit up.

The fragrance from the first wok was so rich that it couldn't be described with words. The aroma permeated the surroundings, causing the crowd to be completely captivated by it. Almost everyone could smell the rich fragrance spreading through the area.

As soon as Bu Fang leaped off the second wok and landed on a third, the second wok began emitting its own mouth-watering aroma as well. Although this fragrance was as rich as the one from the first wok, it was different. The aroma wafting from the second wok gave off a sense of tranquility, while the first wok's aroma was wilder.

The smell each wok gave represented the temperament of each spirit beast.

The Fire Lion was wild and violent; the Thorn Elephant was calm but fierce; the Old Mountain Turtle was old and peaceful...

Each ensuing fragrance immersed everyone in a different feeling.

Once Bu Fang was done with the ninth wok and leaped off it, an overwhelmingly rich aroma wafted out of the wok and into the air. It felt like dragons charging up into the sky and circling the area.

Bu Fang gently landed on the ground and sat at the center of the nine woks—his mind serene. The roars of the spirit beasts that echoed in his ears sounded so realistic.

The aroma wafting from the nine woks attracted each other and seemed to form an array. This caused Bu Fang's mind to tremble. However, this formation was not clear and seemed like it would be broken easily.

Bu Fang found it amusing... Delicacies could be used to form arrays?

"Who knows... It might be possible. Why can't delicacies be used to create an array?" Bu Fang pondered as he took a deep breath.

His thoughts were disrupted by the surrounding crowd's murmurs, and he turned toward them.

The more they stared at Bu Fang, the more amazed the crowd got. They stared at him, whose figure was covered by the mist formed from the spirit energy wafting from the woks. Sitting in the mist, he looked like some sort of god.

If he hadn't maintained a poker face, many girls would be smitten by him.

With a flick of his hands, Bu Fang got rid of the surrounding mist and walked out from the center of the nine woks. It did feel different for him when he looked at the nine woks from outside. The nine woks began to glow brightly and, from above, the light seemed to form different spirit beasts.

These spirit beasts were the ones that had been slaughtered. The Fire Lion, Thorn Elephant, Old Mountain Turtle, etc. They resembled the real deal.

The crowd was shocked. This was the first time they had seen a dish like this. Could... could this even be eaten?

However, the rich aroma of the food kept them captivated and caused their stomachs to growl. Hiding their hunger was no longer

an option for the crowd as their stomachs growled loudly.

Even Kong Xuan, who disliked Bu Fang, rubbed his stomach and licked his lips.

"Premium Wok of Fortunes, completed."

The green smoke that swirled around Bu Fang's hand when he showcased his knife skills with the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife disappeared with a boom! His loud declaration, made with a serious voice, echoed around.

Was it completed?

The crowd exclaimed in astonishment.

Ni Yan stomped her feet on the ground and streaked toward Bu Fang. She grabbed him by the shoulders and pulled him close.

"Owner Bu! Give me a serving!!"

Her eyes glowed with excitement, as though she had just spotted her favorite prey.

Bu Fang was a little disturbed by the warm feeling next to him.

This young lady... She made him feel a little frightened...

Chapter 306: Drink a Bowl of Scalding Meat Broth

Bu Fang paused, and his figure swiftly floated out of Ni Yan's grasp. He seemed unperturbed as he turned to face her.

"Wait," Bu Fang said.

With a porcelain bowl in hand, Bu Fang leaped and landed lightly at the side of a huge wok. With the bowl, he scooped up some broth with several pieces of meat in it.

There were nine types of spirit beast meat inside this big wok. Even Bu Fang was briefly unsure which spirit beasts' meat he scooped at random for Ni Yan.

Ni Yan licked her lips as she received the porcelain bowl from Bu Fang. She lifted the bowl up to her nose and inhaled deeply. Immediately, her nostrils were assaulted by a rich meaty fragrance, and her expression changed to one of infatuation.

"Rich and doesn't dissipate—truly fragrant. The aroma has been completed sequestrated within the spirit beast meat during the cooking process, resulting in an extraordinary fragrance. Now that the meat of nine seventh grade spirit beasts has been combined, this broth that has simmered out... is simply one of the most immersive delicacies in the human world!"

Ni Yan hadn't even tasted it yet and was already full of praise for Bu Fang's dish.

She couldn't help but praise this dish that she deeply admired. It had already reached the pinnacle in terms of recipe and control of spirit energy within the dish.

Ni Yan used a porcelain ladle to scoop up some broth, but she didn't drink it immediately; instead, she raised the spoon to her eye level and examined the broth. The broth had multiple colors, it could be passed off as liquid rainbow atop a spoon.

The rich fragrance wafting out of the broth caused Ni Yan to nibble her lips. Subsequently, she shoved the spoon into her mouth.

The warm broth didn't scorch as much as she thought it would, instead, the temperature was very appropriate—unlike the broth's initial scalding hot appearance on the spoon.

Ni Yan squinted her eyes as she felt the broth permeate every corner of her mouth, as though it was crossing a nine curved creek. Every time she swallowed a mouthful, she got to experience a different flavor stimulating her oral cavity lightly.

Bu Fang's true energy cooking method rendered the spirit energy within the broth unfathomable. The broth contained a mass of coalesced spirit energy, and Ni Yan was able to taste Owner Bu's flavor within it.

The recipe of this broth was very similar to the Fish Head Tofu Soup in Owner Bu's store. The Fish Head Tofu Soup had preserved the taste of the broth, allowing the spirit energy to explode like a fragrance bomb within one's mouth. However, this time, the coalesced spirit energy in this broth burst forth like a fragrance bomb, exploding consecutively. This caused Ni Yan to tremble like she was about to ascend to heaven.

Its deliciousness was unfathomable, and Ni Yan couldn't help but stare at Bu Fang with wide eyes. Afterward, she nodded her head repeatedly in approval.

"Taste this piece of meat," Bu Fang said.

Ni Yan complied and picked up a white and rosy piece of spirit beast meat. The fat in this spirit beast meat was extremely welldistributed and the vein lines on it resembled an artistic picture scroll being projected into her eyes.

"What kind of meat is this?" Ni Yan asked curiously. Bu Fang had cooked nine types of spirit beast meat in this wok, so she couldn't

discern which spirit beast the piece of meat belonged to.

Bu Fang raised his eyebrows. Even though he hadn't tasted the dish, he could still discern the identity of that piece of spirit beast meat.

"This is the meat of seventh grade Old Mountain Turtle," Bu Fang replied.

"The meat of seventh grade spirit beast Old Mountain Turtle?" Ni Yan murmured lightly. Thereafter, she stuffed the piece of meat into her mouth. Her eyes widened and cheeks bulged as she chewed.

The glow in her eyes gradually brightened up while she chewed.

"So tasty! So filling! So chewy!!"

Ni Yan exclaimed in admiration. The piece of meat bounced unceasingly in her mouth and seemed to fill her oral cavity wall with a long-lasting crunchy energy.

Additionally, the piece of meat wasn't that difficult to chew. Due to the herculean strength of some seventh grade beasts, their muscle tissue was strained together. This caused the meat to look old and made it really hard to chew into smaller pieces. This type of meat would surely affect the texture of the dish.

However, the meat of this Old Mountain Turtle was crunchy and could be easily chewed into smaller pieces, although, it looked old and appeared difficult to chew.

Ni Yan had barely engrossed herself in the delicious Wok of Fortunes when the crowd rushed forward, flocked around her and began to fight over the dish.

However, Bu Fang had cooked more than enough, so everyone got a bowl each.

This dish was named Premium Wok of Fortunes because of what the name implied. The dish was cooked using the meat of several seventh grade spirit beasts. The strength of the spirit energy within a seventh grade spirit beast was, basically, too tyrannical for an average person to handle.

Normally, only those with the Battle-Maniac cultivation and above should be able to taste the dish, but Bu Fang had prepared the dish with lots of spirit energy vegetables and his own unique true energy cooking method. He guided the true energy orientation within the dish, during the cooking process, and this caused the berserk spirit energy to calm down and become a lot gentler. Now, everyone could taste it.

This was important because the army contained people with varying cultivation levels, especially the Third Army Corps. Some of their members had attained the level of Battle-Maniac while some hadn't.

After all, it was a feast prepared for the entire Third Corp, so, naturally, it had to be eaten by everyone present.

After undergoing the simmering process, the Thorn Elephant meat wasn't much different from tofu. However, compared to tofu, the meat was much more fragrant and could nourish the body better.

The soldiers who had eaten the Thorn Elephant meat felt as though they had combusted into a raging blaze, and their true energy began to circulate rapidly.

And this scene occurred unceasingly.

The nine huge woks were sufficient. Everyone in the Third Corp was able to eat the delicacy. Furthermore, a number of soldiers from the First Corp and Second Corp had run over and asked for a portion. The deliciousness was so stimulating it left them unable to walk.

The soldiers who had eaten the Premium Wok of Fortunes felt as though their bodies were reborn. Their energy core vortexes revolved rapidly. The warm feeling of the broth still lingered within their bodies, as if a hot dense energy was guiding them closer toward rebirth.

Although the Third Corp had a lot of soldiers, they were fewer in number than the Second Corp. There were a lot of soldiers who had experienced breakthroughs and obtained advancements while others strengthened their current cultivations—experiencing breakthroughs in their mental states and improvements in their fighting strength by a great amount!

This dish had improved the quality of the entire Third Corp by a grade!

Compared to the First Corps, they weren't lacking a single bit!

Faced with this delicacy, Kong Yao, the city lord of Western Mystery City, couldn't stay calm. He scooped a bowl full of it and sampled it delicately. The more he ate, the more astounded he got.

Finally, he sucked in a breath of air.

Kong Xuan also scooped a bowl. After he drank it, he did not say anything. Although the bowl of broth didn't enable Kong Xuan to achieve a breakthrough, it had solidified his energy by a large amount.

He was a Battle-Saint, but now his cultivation showed traces of being close to a breakthrough. This was simply too inconceivable. Was this truly a dish?

Tang Yin also received a bowl. He had always been very confident about Bu Fang's dishes. Therefore, he drank his bowl with keen interest. Once he had finished drinking, he found himself yearning for another bowl.

Bu Fang stood on his original spot and frowned as he stroked his chin. His expression caused the surrounding people to refrain from disturbing his thoughts.

The Premium Wok of Fortunes had caused everyone to respect

Bu Fang more.

Quickly, Bu Fang's tightly wrinkled eyebrows seemed to loosen up, and he curled the corner of his mouth into a smile. He felt excited because the Premium Wok of Fortunes had been acknowledged by the system. This was the third dish acknowledged. Finally, Bu Fang had completed its mission.

Bu Fang patted on his own cheeks and exhaled a long mouthful of air.

He also went over to scoop a bowl of broth and picked a piece of Fire Lion meat. The meat was very fresh and tender. Although it had been cooked perfectly, the vein lines on the meat were still as visible as before. Furthermore, boiling this meat had somehow resulted in it being tastier than its counterparts, the meat of the other spirit beasts.

This was the reason why Bu Fang had chosen to place the Fire Lion meat at the bottom of the wok. There, the Fire Lion meat wouldn't get overcooked easily, and its taste could be discharged better.

A bite of meat and a mouthful of broth. Repeating the process, Bu Fang relaxed greatly and had unexpectedly felt somewhat pleased.

...

Currently, Western Mystery City, if viewed from outside, seemed very noisy. The soldiers atop the city walls turned and looked in the direction of the army camps. They had heard that the people over there were enjoying delicacies... This was simply too cruel!

The others ate delicious dishes while they had to patrol atop the ice-cold city walls. How great would it be if they were together with the others, drinking piping hot mouthfuls of aromatic meat broth?

Beneath the city walls, multiple shadows had snuck over and abruptly stuck onto the city walls.

They were the elites of the army of General Mo Lin, and every one of them was an expert. Even though the city walls of Western Mystery City were very towering, the elites of that army still climbed up effortlessly.

They climbed up stealthily like lizards for a while before rushing toward the top of the city wall.

A Western Mystery City guard turned his gaze away from the camp and became vigilant when he noticed a human shadow in front of him. Immediately, he drew out his long sword with rage.

However, an even faster streak of light flashed by the neck of the guard.

Crashing sound...

Within seconds, the human shadows climbing the city wall charged up to the top. They fought at close quarters with the guards on the city wall, and their fighting strength was a lot more valiant than expected. When dealing with these ordinary guards, the experts only needed a few moves to dispose of them.

Dong Dong Dong!!

The city bell in Western Mystery City had been rung. This, without a doubt, implied the invasion of enemies.

The experts, who had slaughtered all the guards above the city wall, rushed down the wall and into the city. They planned to open up the city gate.

Boom Boom!!

Western Mystery City's First Corp's soldiers charged over and began to attack the invaders. Although they initially hadn't paid attention to the city gate, when the enemies began attacking, the soldiers responded immediately.

Soon, a chaotic battle erupted at the doorway of the city gate.

Boom Boom Boom!!

The old city gate of the Western Mystery City was consistently rammed heavily, as though a huge beast was struggling to get into it.

Outside the Western Mystery City, three human figures floated in the air. One of them lifted up his fist and, immediately, a monstrous amount of true energy converged and turned into a huge reflection of the fist. The huge fist smashed the city gate ferociously.

When the third strike landed, the city gate of the Western Mystery City was smashed open.

Loud yells and sounds of killing came pouring into Western Mystery City in an instant.

The soldiers who had just finished their military feast immediately became energetic.

The complexions of the Western Mystery City lord, Kong Yao, and General Kong Xuan quickly changed. Immediately, they rushed toward the Western Mystery City gate.

Squatting at the side of the big wok like a swallow, Ni Yan drank the scalding broth happily and ate the tender spirit beast meat. She had completely ignored the yells and sounds of killing.

However, Bu Fang looked toward the city gate in doubt. Over there, flames had ignited as the sounds of fights and killing continued.

Chapter 307: A Routed Army

The experts of the General Mo Lin's army brandished their spears and snarled. A loud scream "Charge!" sounded from behind them and they rushed forward.

These soldiers possessed a valiant fighting strength because they had undergone the Apostle's medical strengthening process and had become the elites among elites. This was also the reason why they felt assured that they could conquer Western Mystery City.

As an ancient city in the Light Wind Empire, Western Mystery City had a long history and deep foundations. They had long since separated themselves from the imperial army and become self-sustainable. Being able to oversee the North-West Plains for so many years and thwart the invasion of spirit beasts from a hundred thousand radius yet still stand tall was a testament of their valiance.

However, General Mo Lin was very confident because he had faith in the Apostles. With the assistance of the Apostles, his troops had never been defeated.

The city gate of Western Mystery City had been breached, and General Mo Lin's army rushed in, one warrior after another.

Although Western Mystery City's army tried their best to repulse the invaders, the enemies held the advantage because they had mounted a sneak attack. The Western Mystery Army retreated in defeat consistently, even though they were the elite force of the Western Mystery City.

Blade lights, weapon reflections, and yells of "Charge!" echoed within the entire ancient city.

The citizens of Western Mystery City hid within their respective houses in terror. Wars were extremely cruel and merciless. Facing this war... they could only pray, helplessly. Three figures floated in the sky above Western Mystery City, basking in the stench of blood wafting from below. Soul essences howled miserably as they were drawn out of their corpses by a formless suction force. The essences were sucked into the talisman array being held by the Shura expert, who was in the sky.

Carefree laughter resounded from the three floating figures in the sky.

All of a sudden, from the depths of Western Mystery City, a voice boomed "Kill!" loudly.

The laughter of the Shura Sect experts ceased immediately. Mo Lin brandished his long spear that was covered in blood and looked in the direction of the yell. The Western Mystery City soldiers charged from the depths, one after the other.

Zhu Yue, Kong Xuan... these were the upper management of Western Mystery City.

General Mo Lin's expression became grave. He knew that the genuine and challenging battle was just about to start.

However... didn't the Western Mystery Army seem a little arrogant?

General Mo Lin found the situation bizarre because the charging Western Mystery City soldiers seemed to possess a vigor so powerful that it seemed like their blood and true energy were about to burst forth from their bodies. It was extremely strange.

This was the Third Corp of the Western Mystery Army. According to the reports, they should be the weakest troops in the Western Mystery Army, right?

Zhu Yue, whose face was flushed red from trying to restrain himself, urged his horse to go faster. It was as though a raging blaze had erupted within his body.

After eating a bowl of spirit beast meat from the Premium Wok of Fortunes, Zhu Yue felt that the true energy in his body surged

violently and made him feel like he possessed infinite strength.

"Kill! Slaughter this group of brutes!!" Zhu Yue roared. Immediately, he led the soldiers and charged into the mass of people. He brandished his longsword and chopped up a person with every slash.

General Mo Lin bellowed and rushed to face Zhu Yue.

Kong Xuan's energy level was mighty. As a Battle-Saint, he was one of Western Mystery City's powerhouses.

However, this time, his charge was being intercepted by a figure. This man was one of the experts donned in a black gown, and he used one hand to support the five talismans that were floating in the sky. Without a doubt, this expert was also a Battle-Saint since he possessed the ability to float in the sky. Furthermore, he gave Kong Xuan an extremely dangerous feeling.

"Assaulting my Western Mystery City! Spare no one!"

However, Kong Xuan had nothing to fear. His body emitted clanging sounds, as though he had donned a suit of armor made of surging spirit energy, and he charged toward that black-gowned figure.

In an instant, the doorway of the city gate seemed to have degraded into Shura's hell as it became a dreadful combat battlefield.

General Mo Lin and Zhu Yue fought each other, but the more they fought, the more astonished the former got. This was because he realized that something seemed different about Zhu Yue now, compared to last time!

Zhu Yue had become more ferocious and strong while his energy had become rich and powerful!

How was this possible... How long had it been? Previously, Zhu Yue was totally unable to give him such an enormous pressure!

General Mo Lin's eyes shrank, and he turned his head around to look at his surroundings. He was overwhelmed with shock. This time, his troops were the side... suffering consecutive defeats.

"This... how is this possible?!" General Mo Lin bellowed.

The surrounding soldiers of the Third Corp fought heroically and seemed unafraid of death. Unexpectedly, they pressured General Mo Lin's army and forced them to retreat little by little. The Third Corp was like a surging tide of steel, killing everything in their way.

"These Third Corp soldiers are fake, right? Weren't they very weak, previously?!"

General Mo Lin felt extremely unresigned as he watched his troops retreat over and over. He noticed how energetic every soldier of the Third Corp looked. This left him feeling extremely puzzled!

"Haha! Satisfying!" Zhu Yue laughed.

He certainly understood why the Third Corp was so bold, powerful, and extremely energetic. It was because they had just eaten gourmet food that they had never tasted before. That Premium Wok of Fortunes made them feel reborn!

Many of them had broken through and their cultivation advanced. The quality of the Third Corp had been increased by an entire grade.

Thus, under these circumstances, the vigor and fighting power of the Third Corp were at their best. Even if they were faced with the First Corp of the Western Mystery Army, they would still emerge victorious. So, why would they fear these invaders attacking their home ground?

You are so freaking dead!

In the sky above, the two remaining Shura Sect experts narrowed their eyes. They were also somewhat flabbergasted. They didn't foresee General Mo Lin's army getting suppressed so miserably.

"You, go. Western Mystery City has to be conquered. This was what the High Priest promised King Yu."

The hoarse voice calmly instructed. Subsequently, the figure whose hand supported the broken talisman figure sped out. He rushed forward, stopped, and stood upright in the sky.

As he stood proudly in the sky above Western Mystery's Third Corp, the gale caused the black gown around him to flutter violently. He curled the corners of his mouth into a cruel smile.

"So many soul essences... really cause one's blood to boil!"

At this moment, the black-gowned expert whistled, and a large group of pitch black sparrow-like birds unexpectedly flew out from within the black gown.

Those small birds flapped their wings and crowded together, forming a dense black cloud. They looked earth-shattering as they streaked downward to attack the Western Mystery's Third Corp.

"My poisonous bird babies, go ahead and gorge yourselves on tasty flesh as much as you want!"

This black-gowned expert supported the talisman on one hand as his face held a triumphant look, coupled with an abundant smile.

This black cloud of poisonous birds streaked down swiftly, like sharp swords tearing through the sky. Every time they attacked, they would pierce through a person's chest.

And, immediately, Western Mystery's Third Corp suffered heavy casualties!

"Damn it! A Battle-Saint made a move?!" Zhu Yue's eyes narrowed. Immediately, his gaze focused on the black cloud of poisonous birds rushing toward him.

• • •

Ni Yan finished another bowl of Premium Wok of Fortunes. Her

small tongue licked her lips, glistening her tender and beautiful lips even more.

"Tasty! Sure enough, Owner Bu didn't lie to me. Not bad, not bad!"

"Teacher! They have started to fight outside... Aren't we going to help?" Tang Yin asked anxiously.

Upon hearing the sounds of battle and feeling the dreadful fluctuation of true energy, he had a bad premonition. How many people were going to die? How many soul essences would the Shura Sect collect?

"Got it... The Western Mystery's Third Corp just ate Owner Bu's Premium Wok of Fortunes, so their current strength is at its best. Even if they were to face Western Mystery's First Corp, it shouldn't be a problem for them, so why are you so anxious?"

Ni Yan placed the bowl down, clapped and looked over at Owner Bu.

"Does Owner Bu want to go over and take a look?"

"Not interested." Bu Fang shook his head. He never had much interest in wars. It would be better for him to stay behind and drink a few more bowls of Premium Wok of Fortunes.

Ni Yan gave him a quick glance. She knew, judging from Owner Bu's indifferent temper, that he wouldn't want to get involved.

Therefore, she didn't speak any more superfluous words and charged toward the battle area with Tang Yin in tow.

Bu Fang watched her go, scooped up a bowl of Premium Wok of Fortunes casually and proceeded to drink it.

He must not waste such a delicious dish, right?

Not long later, a frightening fight erupted above the city, and the true energy of a War-God burst forth with a loud rumble. Every time they attacked, there was a fierce explosion.

Bu Fang's current mood was very joyful and relaxed because he had completed the system's mission. Therefore, he felt no pressure at all.

He finished the bowl of Wok of Fortunes with immense satisfaction. This should, more or less, be his last meal at the army camp as he had completed the system's mission, so it should be making arrangements for him to return back.

Almost half a month of experience had made his culinary knowledge grow even more profound.

"You guys should also come over and eat together."

Bu Fang looked at the Cooks' Army Unit personnel, who stood at the side cautiously, and beckoned them with his hands to come over.

The Cooks' Army Unit personnel were taken aback. Subsequently, they displayed a look of excitement. They had long wished to taste this delicacy. The meaty fragrance that had permeated the air caused them to gulp their saliva irresistibly.

There wasn't a lot of the dish left inside the huge nine woks. After distributing the last of it to the Cooks' Army Unit personnel, it was over.

Boom Boom!!

All of a sudden, an explosion erupted, and numerous human figures were flung backward.

Tang Yin's face was deathly. His energy was chaotic, and he was riddled with sinister-looking bloody holes, constantly dripping blood.

A wave of bird cries reverberated loudly.

Bu Fang turned to look over and noticed a black-gowned figure hovering in the sky while surrounded by a dense cloud of black poisonous birds. Unexpectedly, the black-gowned figure was supporting a talisman that Bu Fang could somewhat recognize.

"En? This talisman seems somewhat familiar..." Bu Fang murmured and immediately realized that it was the same talisman that unleashed the Supreme Will of Sword, causing Whitey to be thrown to the ground.

Didn't the talisman array escape? Why did it come back? Could it be that it came back for revenge?

The black-gowned person's face housed a cold expression filled with mockery.

"Celestial Arcanum Sect trashes are really weak. Babies... this trash is yours. Enjoy their delicious flesh to your heart's content!"

The figure said gently as he caressed the head of a pitch-black bird. The bird joined its counterparts and the black cloud of birds descended rapidly.

In an instant, Tang Yin's complexion turned deathly pale.

As the black cloud of poisonous birds flew over, their eyes changed into a tyrannical shade of red which made evident their killing intent.

Bu Fang frowned. He stood behind Tang Yin and was also able to feel the dreadful and cruel energy of that group of poisonous birds. Bu Fang considered Tang Yin an acquaintance, and so it was impossible for Bu Fang to let him die like this.

Besides... The other party obviously came back to seek revenge. All the more reason why Bu Fang was unable to retreat.

As Bu Fang looked at the rushing group of chirping bloody sparrows, green smoke curled up from his hand, and a pitch-black kitchen knife immediately appeared in his grasp. He twirled the knife in his hands as the poisonous birds closed in. In his eyes... these poisonous birds had turned into a bunch of big radishes.

Chapter 308: The Return and the Fury of a War-God

It was time to display... true knife skills.

Looking at the big radishes flying over... er no, the dense cloud of black poisonous birds, Bu Fang squinted his eyes slightly, twirled the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his grip and stopped it in an extremely cool position.

He held his breath and gazed at their chirping poisonous sparrows. He noticed a bloodthirsty radiance within the small beady eyes of the poisonous birds, and his spirit gradually became tense.

Tang Yin collapsed to the ground from excessive blood loss; his complexion was ashen.

He felt a type of death energy enveloping his body. An overwhelming sense of impending doom enveloped him, as the poisonous sparrows drew close, and his spirit began shivering.

"Hu..."

His light sigh made evident his resignation to his fate. However, in the next moment, Tang Yin's eyes widened. An inconceivable scene was taking place right in front of him.

The night was quiet. A ray of cold light flashed across the sky, like a descending meteor. Everywhere the kitchen knife flashed past, it left behind an intimidating streak of light akin to crashing meteors. The streaks of light were reflected on Bu Fang's pupils, making him look invincible.

Meteor Cutting Technique.

Bu Fang's calm voice resonated. Thereafter, there was a rumble. The densely packed poisonous birds had reached him.

Puchi! Puchi!!

Shua Shua!!

Bu Fang's face was expressionless as he gripped his kitchen knife. The speed of his knife slashes was so fast that others would have a hard time following its movement. The swift knife lights exuded a terrifying chill as they sliced apart the poisonous birds.

The strength of the poisonous birds wasn't ranked high. Each poisonous bird was only comparable to a second grade spirit beast. Their abilities were very weak, but they mainly lived in flocks and usually attacked together. When they attacked as a flock, their combined might was out of the ordinary.

Bu Fang's Meteor Cutting Technique had reached the second grade. It had attained the extremely formidable realm as a result of long hours of practice. Bu Fang pictured the poisonous birds as big radishes and handled them as effortlessly as he would handle real radishes.

Black feathers scattered about as the birds were chopped down at a speed not visible to the naked eye. Everywhere the kitchen knife flashed past, a poisonous bird would split into two halves, dyeing the ground scarlet, as though they were chopped fruit.

With a calm demeanor, Bu Fang remained at his original spot, yet his kitchen knife danced freely in the breeze.

Tang Yin was completely flabbergasted by the scene.

The poisonous birds had all been sliced apart by Bu Fang... so effortlessly.

The kitchen knife revolved on his hand and, subsequently, came to a stop in front of Bu Fang's chest. It was shiny, without a single drop of blood on it.

Tang Yin and the surrounding Cooks' Army Unit personnel were flabbergasted. Even the black-gowned figure was perplexed.

All his poisonous birds had been completely sliced apart... just like that?!

Had they all been slaughtered by this youth who had appeared out of nowhere? What reason did he have to kill my poisonous birds?!

"Damn it! My babies!"

A roar filled with anger and anguish reverberated. A murderous aura was now evident in the eyes of the black-gowned figure.

Bu Fang glanced coldly at the pile of bird corpses on the floor; the poisonous bird corpses scattered on the ground had begun to emit a strong pungent smell. The blood dripping off the corpses was pitch-black, and the main culprit behind the strong pungent smell.

These poisonous birds had probably been fed those elixirs that caused beasts to go berserk; just like the Demonic Fish in Southern City. However, these birds may have been fed a larger dose than the fish.

A long gown fluttered noisily, and Bu Fang retracted his gaze from the poisonous bird corpses. He had sensed a strong gale rushing over.

The black-gowned person had reached Bu Fang and directly attacked him. He used one hand to support the talisman array and used the other to condense true energy. He planned to kill Bu Fang with a single slap.

In his eyes, Bu Fang was just a Battle-Emperor and wasn't worth this full attention. As long as his palm strike landed, the youth would just turn into pus without any time to scream. His poison wasn't something any average person would dare to underestimate.

Boom...

Bu Fang's expression was calm. He wasn't the least bit worried about his safety as he stared at the attacking black-gowned person.

The indifference in Bu Fang's gaze caused the enemy's heart to shiver.

Subsequently, his palm attack landed on the target, however, it wasn't Bu Fang, but an ice-cold figure.

A brilliant purple glow was evident on Whitey's eye. The brilliant purple glow burst forth with its intense energy and sent the blackgowned man flying.

An explosion erupted. Whitey stomped the ground ferociously and, like an artillery shell, shot off towards the falling blackgowned man.

"What the hell is this thing?!"

The black-gowned person's eyes contracted in shock. He hadn't even sensed the existence of this lump of steel. Where did it suddenly emerge from?

Furthermore, its sudden explosive pressure caused him to feel a sense of crisis.

Boom Boom!!

He shot out two condensed energy attacks, consecutively. The true energy was pitch-black like ink and possessed a terrible corrosive might. The attacks smashed into the charging Whitey but didn't leave behind any mark on the puppet.

Bu Fang was very calm. Although this puppet was Whitey's doppelganger, it was sufficient to handle a War-God, and the blackgowned person was only a Battle-Saint. With Whitey making a move, it was sufficient.

Bu Fang was very curious about the talisman array that was being supported on the hand of the black-gowned person.

Tang Yin, who had collapsed, finally loosened up, took in deep breaths of air and spurted out a mouthful blood. This left his complexion ashen. However, he no longer felt the sense of crisis brought by that black-gowned person and heaved a sigh of relief.

In the distant sky, intense waves of true energy collided and

resulted in a frightening explosion.

This was a battle between two War-Gods, and Ni Yan was one of them.

However, Bu Fang didn't have any interest in that battle. Instead, his gaze was directed to a distant place. Judging from Whitey's ability, disposing of this black-gowned person should be very easy. Sure enough, as Bu Fang had anticipated, the black-gowned man was completely abused by Whitey.

Whitey didn't unleash its big machete and smashed out three fists instead. The three fists were enough to pummel the blackgowned person until he vomited blood and was smashed into the ground, creating a crater.

That person had an expression of fear on his face. Although he wasn't an expert in hand-to-hand combat, he was still a Battle-Saint, yet he had been pounded into the ground by a puppet with only three fists.

He was supposed to be a Battle-Saint... Was he a fake?

Although his primary attack relied on those poisonous birds, he... he was still a Battle-Saint!

"You cannot kill me! I am from the Shura Sect!"

Blood dripped down the corners of his mouth as he widened his eyes in fear.

Bang!

Whitey landed in the crater with a resounding bang, and the ground trembled. The purple light flickering in its eyes was enough to make one shiver.

Bu Fang calmly looked at the black-gowned expert with indifference.

Bang!

Whitey smashed down again. The frightening might caused the

entire ground to break into pieces.

That black-gowned expert had been smashed and embedded deeper into the ground. He no longer seemed to be breathing.

Buzz...

Immediately, the talisman on his hand soared up and wanted to escape again.

However, this time, Bu Fang squinted his eyes, shot upwards and captured the talisman array.

The Supreme Will of Sword on the talisman array had already been broken into pieces during its previous escape. This time, without the protection of the Supreme Will of Sword, it was directly captured by Bu Fang.

These five pieces of talisman formed an unusual magic array, in the shape of a white transparent sphere. Occasionally, a misty face struggling and roaring could be seen within it.

"What is this thing?" Bu Fang was puzzled.

Above them, in the sky, a roar erupted. The battle between the War-Gods seemed to get more heated.

"Congratulations to the host for completing the military mission. Beginning the return process now."

The system's solemn voice resonated in Bu Fang's ears. Immediately, he began to feel a peculiar fluctuation in his mind. Round white dots of lights began to spiral above his head and gradually converge together, creating a peculiar teleport array.

"Hmm? Going to start the teleportation now?" Bu Fang's eyebrows furrowed.

He gripped the talisman array and looked at the white dots of light revolving above his head.

"Bu... Senior, this is?" Tang Yin's eyes widened as he stared at the dots of light around Bu Fang. It was filled with pure energy and

caused him to feel apprehensive.

Howl!!

The ensuing roar caused the earth to quake, the mountains to shake and Western Mystery City to tremble.

"Leave the Soul Congregation Array behind!!!"

The white dots of light had almost formed a magic array above Bu Fang's head which began emitting a suction force.

As the teleportation array enveloped Bu Fang, Whitey reverted back to its unsophisticated appearance and stood behind him.

In the distance, a human figure in the sky rushed over to them.

It was a middle-aged man whose scalp was filled with gray hair. The man stared at Bu Fang close, especially at the talisman array in Bu Fang's hand. As soon as he sensed the energy of the teleportation array, he roared out: "Stay behind for me!!"

Chi Chi Chi...

The sky seemed to begin to combust as black flames appeared on his hand and coalesced into a black arrow. He pulled the blazing bow fully and shot the arrow at Bu Fang. The arrow made of black flames seemed to distort the sky as it streaked over.

A violent gale began to erupt around Bu Fang and enveloped him. He gripped the talisman array and stared indifferently at the incoming blazing arrow.

That arrow began to distort under his gaze...

With a buzzing sound, Bu Fang and the talisman array disappeared.

Chapter 309: Second Part of the God of Cooking Set

The glowing white dots of light dissipated, like evaporated water, without leaving any traces.

The eyes of the man with gray hair turned scarlet red. Immediately, he opened his mouth and howled. His expression became sinister; the chill visible in the depths of his pupils was enough to cause one to feel terrified.

The Soul Congregation Array had been taken away by someone else?

If the High Priest found out about this, he would be punished seriously. The High Priest's dignity could not be sullied.

"Who was he?! He actually dared to take the Soul Congregation Array away! Damn it! Damn it!"

The gray-haired man almost flew into a rage. How was it possible for Western Mystery City to possess such a formidable existence? This was something he didn't foresee, and when he had decided to take action, it was already too late.

"Demon spawns of the Shura Sect, die!"

A loud yet delicate scolding shook the sky, and a beautiful figure appeared before everyone, walking on the clouds. Her tender body was covered in a refined true energy armor.

Ni Yan's expression was grave, yet appeared extremely aweinspiring. She held a resplendent longsword with a glow that kept flickering.

Killing intent erupted from the man's eyes. Suddenly, he stomped onto the ground, shot upwards and began fighting Ni Yan once again.

. . .

Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital, Fang Fang's Little Store.

The room on the second floor was quiet, as usual. A ray of sunlight shone through the window and lit up the interior of the room, giving it a dense sheen.

Suddenly, in the sun-lit room, bright dots of light seem to appear from the void. Like lively spirits, the light dots began revolving and converging into a teleportation array, in mid-air. The magic array produced buzzing sounds, subsequently, the wind blew and began to whistle in the room.

Under the whistling gale, a tall and a thin figure appeared and stepped out of the magic array, with his lank hair fluttering with the wind.

Bu Fang gripped the talisman array, which was formed using five pieces of talisman, in one hand as he stepped out from the teleportation array. The brilliant white glow revolved for a while and began to vanish. Everything returned back to a tranquil state.

Bu Fang's hair stopped fluttering and dropped back over his shoulder, quietly. He was bathed by the sunlight seeping in through the window, giving him a shiny golden glow.

"Hu..."

Bu Fang felt his mind relax and exhaled lightly. The familiar smell of his room caused him to feel content. Suddenly, Bu Fang's slightly squinted eyes immediately widened, and he spun around to look at the void behind him. The revolving dots of lights which had seemed on the verge of dissipating still hadn't completely disappeared.

The void began to distort and a vortex appeared within. Flame crackling sounds resonated and brought with it a scorching heat.

A pitch-black flame arrow shot out from the void and streaked toward Bu Fang. Its might was frightening, and it radiated an intense killing intent, which seemed to have the sole aim of piercing through Bu Fang.

This was an all-out attack from a War-God.

Immediately, Bu Fang felt goosebumps spring up all over his body as an overwhelming sense of crisis enveloped him.

The teleportation array hadn't just teleported him over, it brought the arrow over as well...

Bu Fang hadn't expected this.

On the floor below, the store hadn't opened for business yet, since it was still early in the morning. Yu Fu was in the kitchen practicing her cutting and carving skills.

The big black dog lying down peacefully at the store's entrance suddenly jerked and opened its drowsy eyes. The eyes seemed to glow with an eccentric thought. In the next moment, it lifted its dog paw, licked it, and made a slapping motion in the air.

Faced with a sense of crisis from the War-God's arrow, green smoke curled up from Bu Fang's hand. As he had now returned back to his small store, Whitey's doppelganger had disappeared and was incapable of blocking this arrow for him, so he could only rely on himself.

However, just as he gripped his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, a fuzzy doggy paw appeared in the air.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled up, and his tension loosened up. After twirling it in the air, the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife immediately turned back into green smoke and dissipated.

The fuzzy dog paw slapped down and smashed the incoming arrow. With its advance stopped, the arrow exploded with a loud boom, and its shattered pieces dissipated. The room returned to its tranquil state, and the fuzzy dog paw also disappeared.

Bu Fang calmly exhaled again and finally relaxed. He took a quick glance at the talisman array before flinging it casually onto his table. Afterward, he unequipped everything he had taken with him and went into the bathroom.

After comfortably taking a hot bath, with his hair still moist, Bu Fang walked out of his room, dressed in a set of comfortable clothes, and went to the kitchen.

The sounds of knife skills being practiced echoed from the kitchen. It was a chord of structured noise. The stable cutting sounds made evident the improvement in Yu Fu's knife skill in the past half a month.

Yu Fu didn't notice Bu Fang walk into the kitchen; she was still focused on her knife skill practice. The kitchen knife in her grip sliced the ingredients flexibly and consecutively as though it had a life of its own.

Suddenly, the kitchen knife in her hand stopped as she sensed a presence. She lifted her head, revealing her delicate and beautiful face, and finally noticed Bu Fang, whose hair was still moist.

Yu Fu's pupils dilated and her expression swiftly switched from surprise to joy.

"Owner Bu, you're back!"

Owner Bu had finally returned! It had already been half a month; if he had returned any later, Yu Fu would have thought that something had happened to him.

"Yes. Not bad. Your knife skill has improved," Bu Fang praised with a nonchalant nod. "Continue practicing. I am going to cook a plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs for Blacky," Bu Fang said.

Yu Fu nodded obediently and continued practicing her knife skills.

Bu Fang walked over to his own cooking bench. After half a month without using his stove, Bu Fang had actually developed a sense of longing toward it. As he touched the ice-cold stove, the corners of his mouth curled up. He casually selected a kitchen knife and put it down. Then, he took out the ingredients from the cupboard and with a twirl of the kitchen knife, he began to swiftly cut the meat, which was from the area close to the spine, into cubes.

Bu Fang ignited the stove, waited for the pot to heat evenly and began the cook the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs that he hadn't prepared for ages.

Soon, a rich meaty fragrance filled the small store. As soon as she perceived the meaty fragrance, Yu Fu slowed her knife practice as she widened her eyes. Over time, she had become extremely sensitive to the fragrance of dishes, and she could tell that the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs that Owner Bu was currently making was a lot richer than those that he made in the past.

Oh my god! Could it be that Owner Bu's culinary skill has improved again?!

How formidable. Owner Bu's culinary skill was already so powerful, yet it was still improved. It seemed she couldn't goof off anymore. Otherwise, the disparity between her and Owner Bu would get even wider.

Tilting the pot, Bu Fang extracted the aromatic Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs and tipped the intoxicatingly rich broth into a porcelain bowl. A colorful aromatic plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs was completed.

Bu Fang glanced at Yu Fu, who was still practicing diligently, gripped the plate with his slender fingers and carried it out of the kitchen.

When Bu Fang opened the store's door shutters, a dull alley appeared before him. Although it was monotonous, the alley still gave Bu Fang a feeling of comfort.

Blacky was lying down lazily at the entrance, in a deep sleep.

"Blacky, time for your meal," Bu Fang said and placed the plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs in front of Blacky. He proceeded to rub Blacky's spotless and supple dog fur. Blacky's dog nose immediately twitched, and it opened up its eyes which gleamed brilliantly.

Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs!

Blacky got up excitedly and began scarfing down the food in the porcelain bowl.

In the next instant, after gobbling down a single piece of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, Blacky's movement suddenly turned stiff. It raised its dog head and glanced at Bu Fang in doubt, with traces of confusion and bewilderment visible in its eyes.

"This Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs... how come it became even more delicious?"

Although Blacky was puzzled, it was delighted about this Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs upgrade. Blacky didn't give it any more thought and began wolfing down the food even more ferociously.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled up, and he stood up. He stretched his body and inhaled a breath of fresh air before going back into the store. He removed the door boards, indicating that the store had opened up for the day's business.

Bu Fang's hair was already dry, so he searched for a band and tied it up. he pulled a chair, sat down and took a satisfying nap.

Sure enough, the interior of the store was still very comfortable.

Not long later, Xiao Xiaolong came over excitedly. The moment he entered, he saw Bu Fang sitting on the chair taking a tap.

"Owner Bu! You were finally able to return!" Xiao Xiaolong exclaimed in excitement.

Bu Fang opened up his eyes slightly and glanced at Xiao Xiaolong, "How has your knife skill practice been coming along? I am going to conduct a knife skill test tomorrow... Wish you all the best."

The excitement on Xiao Xiaolong's face disappeared and his expression immediately turned rigid. Subsequently, it became

completely unsightly, as though he was suffering from constipation, and he rushed into the kitchen.

Bu Fang shut his eyes again to continue his nap.

"Congratulation to the host for completing the temporary mission: heading to the Western Mystery City and joining the armed forces as the army chef. Within the allocated time, completing three dishes within the standard that the system had set. Mission reward will be released now."

"Mission reward: ten percent increase in your true energy cultivation, as well as one fragment of the God of Cooking Set. Rewarding successful."

"Gathering of three fragments of the God of Cooking Set completed. Beginning to convert it into a second part of the God of Cooking Set..."

Chapter 310: The Dragon Bone Knife in his Left Hand and the Black Turtle Wok in his Right Hand

Bu Fang's body, which was lazily curled up on the chair, shook. His slightly narrowed eyes opened and brightened up. He leaped up from the chair as he sat with his back straight and eyes wide open.

"I could exchange them for a piece of the God of Cooking set."

He had almost forgotten about that. After returning to the store, the comfortable and cozy environment almost made him forget about the system's reward.

His first piece of the God of Cooking set was the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. It was an important piece of equipment which was of great help to him this year. It made his cooking skill improve by a few grades.

He loved this knife from the bottom of his heart.

Unknowingly, Bu Fang had already collected three fragments from the God of Cooking set. He was already able to exchange for a second piece of equipment. Bu Fang was thinking about which equipment he would be able to exchange for and he was looking forward to it.

"The exchange for a piece of the God of Cooking set is undergoing..... Ten percent of true energy cultivation will be bestowed."

The system's solemn voice rang out and unceasingly resounded in Bu Fang's ears. His breathing sped up and his breaths became slightly rough.

Ten percent of true energy cultivation was definitely important to Bu Fang. However, he knew that even if his cultivation progressed by ten percent, it would be difficult for him to break through to the next grade. He would probably need another reward of ten percent of true energy cultivation in order to advance into the next grade.

There was no need for Bu Fang to be anxious about such things. Having a small progress in his cultivation was definitely better than having none. He was quite optimistic about it.

The thing he cared about the most was the God of Cooking set.

However, even after some time had passed, the system didn't mention anything about the God of Cooking set. This made Bu Fang slightly anxious and irritated. He became quite frustrated as he felt that the system was leaving him hanging on purpose.

The sound of orderly footsteps sounded in the alleyways. Fatty Jin and his great army of fatties appeared before Bu Fang. "Ah, Owner Bu! I wasn't able to see you for a few days, but it seems like I've had good luck. I can immediately taste Owner Bu's dishes after returning to the capital."

Fatty Jin looked at Bu Fang, who was basking under the sun. His eyes which were hidden under a layer of fat emitted a glow which wasn't the least bit lacking compared to the glow when he saw a beautiful woman.

Bu Fang was waiting for the appearance of the piece from the God of Cooking set and he was looking forward to the system's voice appearing again. However, after waiting for a long time, the system didn't say anything. Bu Fang was irritated by the lack of response from the system.

Being irritated wasn't the way of a chef. A chef must never be irritated or impatient. He must calm his heart and mind in order to cook a delicious dish.

Bu Fang looked at Fatty Jin's familiar smiling face. He immediately became aware that he was so obsessed with the

equipment that he had forgotten about the basics of being a chef.

"Well... Today, all of the dishes at Fang Fang's Little Store will be cooked by me. I welcome everyone to eat my food."

Bu Fang stood up from his chair. Although his expression was calm as usual, there was a trace of warmth hidden under his calm expression.

Fatty Jin and the army of fatties behind him blanked out for a while and looked at each other. Before long, they started cheering.

At Fang Fang's Little Store, if anyone wanted to taste the dishes cooked by Owner Bu, they should order some specific and special dishes. The usual Egg-Fried Rice, Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs and the other dishes were cooked by two apprentice chefs in Fang Fang's Little Store.

The dishes cooked by them had good flavor. Their culinary skill was better than many of the chefs in the capital and they could be considered extremely good chefs even in the entire Light Wind Empire.

However, everyone knew that compared to Bu Fang's dishes, their dishes lacked something. Bu Fang's dishes had an unspeakable charm, unlike theirs.

That was the difference between the dishes cooked by the apprentice chefs and Bu Fang.

As he gazed at Bu Fang's slim figure which turned around and walked toward the store's kitchen, Fatty Jin let out a long breath. Taking the lead, he ran toward the store.

By the time the rest of them came back to their senses, they started yelling at each other. They were not willing to let anyone enter the store before them. Squeezing against each other, they fought to enter the store's door.

• • • •

Bu Fang spent the whole day cooking in the kitchen. His hands didn't stop for even a second as the sound of vegetables being chopped unceasingly resounded from the kitchen.

Ouyang Xiaoyi came to the store and when the first dish was placed before her, she discovered that the one standing before the window of the kitchen was Owner Bu. Her expressionless face stared at Owner Bu's face for several seconds before a shrill scream left her mouth.

Bu Fang speechlessly rolled his eyes at her.

The news of Bu Fang's return was quickly known by everyone. Shortly after Fatty Jin and his group left the store, the store's business boomed. Citizens from the capital formed a never-ending stream as they poured into his store.

Almost all of the bigwigs of the Imperial Capital came over.

Even the new guardian of the Imperial Capital, Xiao Yue, eagerly ran over to the store. With his hands behind his back, he slowly walked into the store.

How ironic was it? Currently, it was difficult to be able to taste Bu Fang's dishes. The significance behind tasting Bu Fang's dishes became extraordinary.

Streams of sweet fragrance were emitted from Bu Fang's store and wisps of the aroma curled up in the air like snakes. A long time passed before they eventually scattered.

Floating above the shop, the fragrance found its way into the alleys and continued on. It could be said that the fragrance traveled for more than a dozen miles before dissipating.

Xiao Xiaolong and Yu Fu looked at the store which was many times livelier than usual as they sucked in a breath of cold air. It was only at this moment that they knew how big the disparity between them and Bu Fang still was.

The happy smile plastered on every customers' face who walked

out of the store gave them great stimulation.

It stimulated them because they were unable to achieve such a feat. It seemed like there was a long road before them. A long road until they would be able to reach such a level.

When the opening hours were over, the cooking in the kitchen finally stopped.

However, Bu Fang still made several extra dishes as he carried them into the kitchen. Placing them on the table, he called Xiao Xiaolong, Yu Fu and Ouyang Xiaoyi over. He planned to reward them with food and drinks.

It was a Premium Wok of Fortunes. Although it was lacking compared to the one he made in the army, it was because he didn't make this one from a seventh grade spiritual beast meat.

However, the taste would be the same even if he used other spiritual beasts' meat. As such, he retrieved some from the system's dimensional bag. Although the grade of the meat was somewhat lacking, the dish was still extremely delicious.

He also cooked the Sour Spicy Soup and the Mapo Tofu. Since the Mapo Tofu was cooked using the store's kitchen tools, the flavor it had couldn't be compared to the past. It was sweet to the extreme.

Ouyang Xiaoyi and the other two fellows stared at their boss.

Three new dishes!

Was the boss injected with chicken's blood? He usually stressed for half a month before coming up with a new dish.

"Come and have a taste. These dishes are extremely delicious."

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled up into a smile as he addressed the three of them.

Bu Fang raised his head and looked at the menu which was in the store. There were several dishes which were added to it. They were the First-Grade Good Fortune Pot and the other two new dishes. Of course, the prices of these dishes were quite expensive. The price of a Premium Wok of Fortunes was the highest and it reached 205 crystals.

The Premium Wok of Fortunes served in the stall wouldn't be the same as the one he cooked in the army. He wouldn't use such high grade spiritual beast meat to cook the Premium Wok of Fortunes.

The last time he cooked the Premium Wok of Fortunes was a rare occasion. Who would have thought that so many high grade ingredient would appear from the Hundred Thousand Mountains?

The outcome was extremely satisfying to Bu Fang. Every time he waved his knife, he would find suitable ingredients before it. He was excited just thinking about such a marvelous scene.

He didn't see Ouyang Xiaoyi for half a month. It seemed as though this little girl became taller in the time he didn't see her. She became slimmer and more graceful as well.

However, there was a part of her which didn't change. She was still wolfing down food, which didn't seem ladylike at all.

"Fuuu... Ha... Smelly Boss! This Mapo Tofu is quite delicious! It's really spicy and refreshing."

Ouyang Xiaoyi was gasping for breath as her lips puffed up due to the spice. However, her eyes were unable to leave the shining Mapo Tofu.

Xiao Xiaolong's table manners were the exact same as Ouyang Xiaoyi's. Only Yu Fu had somewhat decent table manners compared to them.

Bu Fang cracked his fingers as the corners of his mouth rose. It didn't take him long to join the three foodies.

In just a short while, the three dishes were cleanly eaten.

After she finished eating, Ouyang Xiaoyi's cute face became completely red. She shot a glance at Bu Fang before bolting out of

the store. She quickly ran home and didn't have the ability to open her mouth at all. It seemed as though she had suppressed herself for too long.

Those dishes Bu Fang prepared were dense in spirit energy. Especially the Premium Wok of Fortunes, which could bestow one with good fortune. Its spiritual energy was mild and gentle. It was the best dish which could help one achieve a breakthrough in cultivation.

Ouyang Xiaoyi's cultivation was stranded in the fourth grade Battle-Spirit Realm for a long time. As she was absorbing the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Tree's spiritual energy daily, she was also comprehending the world's truth. The stimulation of the Premium Wok of Fortunes brought her cultivation over the edge and she was about to make a breakthrough.

As for Xiao Xiaolong and Yu Fu, they didn't show any signs of breaking through. However, they both experienced large improvements in their cultivation. As such, they waved farewell to Bu Fang and left the store.

Bu Fang collected the chopsticks and bowls before closing the store. The moment he out the door boards back in place, the system's voice resounded in his mind.

He bustled for a whole day just to calm his anxious and impatient heart. Just like what he expected, he could only calm his mind by cooking.

"A piece of the God of Cooking set, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, has been unlocked. Will the host please check the contents..."

When the system's voice rang out, Bu Fang's mind was still calm.

The first thing he did was to go to the kitchen. After practicing his Meteor Knife Skill Technique, which reached its peak, he remained unable to break through. Only after he finished his practice did he return to his room.

After washing his slender hands, he wiped them dry. With clean hands, he solemnly connected his mind with the system and entered it.

The moment he connected, a humming sound resounded.

Countless specks of light appeared in the room and then a white teleportation array appeared before Bu Fang.

A gust of wind rose in the room and made his hair flutter around unceasingly as his velvet hair tie was blown away by the wind. The moment his hair tie was blown away, his hair sprang out and hung loosely over his shoulders.

Bu Fang placed all of his attention into that transport array. A loud rumbling sound emanated from the array as a huge luminous figure appeared in it.

It was a tool which was equivalent to the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. It was pitch black in color.

It was a huge wok with an extremely ordinary appearance. However, there were countless mysterious and odd patterns around the edges. There were also pictures carved onto the wok. After staring at it for a long time, Bu Fang finally made out its true appearance. He finally discovered that it was an indistinct picture of a giant black tortoise which was as heavy as a mountain.

He felt an ancient and dignified aura coming from the wok. The aura made Bu Fang's mind tremble slightly and he opened his eyes wide and looked at it.

This... this was one strange wok!

Bang!

The specks of light disappeared along with the array. The huge wok which had a picture of a giant black tortoise engraved on it fell onto the floor of his room with a huge bang.

At that instant, it seemed like the whole store shook the moment

the wok touched the floor.

The black dog which was laying at the entrance opened its eyes as it curiously looked toward Bu Fang's room.

"This wok... It is actually able to make one's mind tremble." Bu Fang muttered as he extended his thin finger to stroke the wok's edges. A bone-chilling air broke out of the wok as a chill shot toward the nerves on his fingers.

A strange fluctuation was emitted from the wok and Bu Fang was able to slightly sense it. He felt a scalding pain in his right arm as a design of a wok appeared on his wrist.

Facing such a scene, Bu Fang clicked his tongue in wonder.

When he thought of the Wok again, the heavy wok instantly became as light as a feather in his hand.

He waved his other hand. Just like how he usually summoned his Golden Dragon Bone Knife, the wok changed into a green smoke and disappeared.

The Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his left hand and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in his right hand...

This God of Cooking set was truly high-end, refined, and classy.

Chapter 311: The Beautiful High Priestess

Host: Bu Fang

True Energy Cultivation Level: Sixth Grade (Already reached the level of simulating objects with true energy. As the God of Cooking in this fantasy world, the host can try simulating kitchen tools with your true energy to cook even more delicious dishes. Work hard, young man);

Cooking Talent: Two Star;

Skills: Level Two Meteor Knife Technique (100/100), Level One Big Dipper Carving Technique (60/100);

Tools: Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife (God of Cooking set), Black Turtle Constellation Wok (God of Cooking set);

God of Cooking overall rating: Junior Chef (Your culinary arts started shining as your talent started blooming. Your cutting and carving techniques have already reached a higher level. The path toward becoming the God of Cooking has already been opened for you.)

System Level: Six Stars (Conversion ratio is at ninety percent. The host is permitted to carry out the capture of ingredients. The host is permitted to recruit apprentices.)

Bu Fang stood steadily in his place as he slightly lifted his hands. The system panel was flickering in his mind and he was carefully observing the information on it.

His true energy cultivation didn't achieve a breakthrough because the number of crystal he obtained from his business was somewhat lacking. However, Bu Fang didn't care about this. On the system's panel, the name of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was added to it.

"The Black Turtle Constellation Wok: as a piece of the God of Cooking set, it is made from the shell of the primordial spiritual beast, Xuanwu. It weighs more than 5,000 kg and it's extremely firm and solid. It possesses a suppression and oppression effect against all spiritual beast. If used alongside the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, it can kill all spiritual beasts under the ninth grade. With the host's current quantity of true energy, he will need to consume half of his true energy each time."

"The effect of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok toward ingredients: it can enhance all aspects of the ingredient and improve the smell and flavor. It can also reduce the time needed for cooking. It can absorb the leaking spiritual energy while cooking and return it to the dish in order to form a perfect cycle of spiritual energy circulation."

The system's introduction rang out it in a solemn voice. It gave a detailed introduction of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and mentioned all of its effects.

The more Bu Fang heard, the more his eyes shone. The effects of this wok were extremely terrifying. It was simply a legendary divine tool made for chefs.

As long as one possessed this wok, it could be said that the person possessed the ability to make all of the delicacies in this world.

"Friendly reminder: if the host wants to cook with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, he must operate it with the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. Otherwise, the host wouldn't be able to use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok."

Just when Bu Fang was extremely excited, the system poured a bucket of cold water over him. His excitement was extinguished and his face became expressionless.

What the hell was a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?

"System, what do you mean?" Bu Fang asked. "What is a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame? Do I possess it?"

"The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame is a fire which is

naturally bred by the world. It possesses the ability to burn all myriad objects and matter. It's formed when the essence of the entire continent is concentrated. It is the only type of fire the host can use to operate the Black Turtle Constellation Wok." The system explained it for him.

Bu Fang blanked out for several seconds before questioning further, "This means that as long as I don't have this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, I won't be able to cook with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok?"

After he asked the question, the system didn't give an answer. Bu Fang knew that the system's silence was the same as confirming his guess.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth slightly twitched.

He summoned the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and the pitchblack wok instantly floated before him. A special fluctuation was emitted from the wok.

The system said that this Black Turtle Constellation Wok weighed more than 5,000 kg. However, Bu Fang felt as though it was light as a feather. He came to the conclusion that it was because he was the Black Turtle Constellation Wok's master.

After all, when the Xuanwu Wok just appeared, the heavy and ancient imposing aura had affected everything in the surroundings.

Bu Fang flicked his finger and tapped on this Black Turtle Constellation Wok. A heavy thrumming came from the wok the moment he tapped it.

He softly sighed. It was a good wok. However, it was a pity he couldn't use it.

Green smoke curled around his right hand as the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife transformed back into smoke. Both pieces of equipment disappeared and the smoke disappeared along with them.

"Temporary Mission: The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, 'Ten Thousand Bestial Flames', will be born shortly. The host should subdue the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Mission reward: ten percent of true energy cultivation. Mission failure penalty: deduction of ten percent of true energy cultivation."

Just as Bu Fang was sighing and shaking his head in disappointment, the system's voice once again resounded in his mind. It actually issued another temporary mission...

What the hell?

Didn't I just finish a temporary mission? Why can't you just let me rest for a while?

Bu Fang's complexion stiffened. He had just completed the marching army temporary mission. He hadn't even rested properly. The system actually issued another temporary mission? Could the system be obsessed with temporary missions?

"The location of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames will be given to the host after a month. It will be issued when the Delicacy Map is open," the system said with a solemn voice.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames... Bu Fang furrowed his brows. This temporary mission issued by the system seemed like it would be difficult to complete. There was even a penalty if he failed. This was something which never happened before.

However, Bu Fang knew the progress of his cultivation. As his culinary skills became better, it became harder for him to progress in his cultivation. It was no wonder that the system would put harsher requirements on the temporary missions it issued. It was to pave a way for him to become the God of Cooking, the person who would stand at the top of the food chain in this fantasy world.

It would be even harder to progress and failure would greatly

hinder his progress. The more failures he had, the more obstruction he would face when he tried to improve his culinary skills.

It was obvious that the system wanted him to be on guard. It didn't want Bu Fang to slack off in the slightest.

Bu Fang also thought that he was being too relaxed lately. He actually wasted half a month in the army in order to create a dish that satisfied the system. It seemed as though the system was telling him to hurry up.

He touched his chin and reflected upon his actions. He eventually lay on his bed and went to sleep.

No matter what, as a chef, it was important to have a good sleep.

• • • •

In the vast Border City.

Angry roars were transmitted from that pitch-black iron tower. The tower stood proudly in the Border City and a terrifying pressure was emitted from it. The pressure permeated the surroundings.

The three blood guards opened their eyes and their hearts trembled.

Creak...

The sound of a gate opening resounded. The great heavy golden gate was slowly opening. As the blood guards' pupils constricted, the gate of the iron tower opened inch by inch. The gate was usually sealed shut. However, it was currently opening up...

A figure walked out from the great gate as a blood glow was emitted from the iron tower. The bloody glow enveloped the figure who was sauntering out of the tower.

The figure didn't have a crooked or hunched back. Instead, it looked quite tall. The figure eventually became clearer as it

appeared in front of the three blood guards.

The figure was actually a woman with a graceful and charming figure. She only wore a piece of thin undergarment on her upper body and her face was covered by an ice-cold black mask. The mask hid her face completely and it made everyone curious about her true identity.

A necklace hung on her snow white, slender neck. However, the necklace was formed by stringing up five small skulls together...

Her lower body was covered by an extremely short leather skirt. The skirt seemed to be made from the skin on an unknown spirit beast. Her long and slender legs would make anyone's imagination run wild.

From just her stature, it could be seen that she was definitely a beautiful woman. She would be a woman who possessed extreme beauty... She would be so beautiful that no one would dare to stare directly at her. It was a pity that a mask covered her face. No one was able to see her true appearance.

The woman who appeared from the iron tower shocked the three blood guards.

"The High Priestess!"

Rushing forward, the blood guards stood before her.

The woman slightly lifted her snow-white arms and rubbed her slender fingers together. When she rubbed her fingers together, an odd fluctuation was created.

"I happen to sense the disappearance of one of the nine big Soul Congregation Arrays. Do you know what is going on?"

The voice of the woman was both cold and sounded lovely. However, when the blood guards heard her question, they trembled and their eyes were filled with fear.

"We don't know! We had been protecting the Sacred Tower and

we heard no news about that Soul Congregation Array."

"Eh... The Soul Congregation Array is extremely important for the rise of our Shura Sect. We can never allow anything to happen to it. The aura of the Soul Congregation Array in the northwest is gone. It should be the array beside Western Mystery City. Which one of you would like to take a trip there?" Before anyone could answer her, the woman tapped the head of a blood guard with her slender finger. It seemed as though she had already made her choice.

The body of the blood guard trembled and cold sweat emerged from every pore of his body.

"Understood... I will go immediately," with a trembling voice, the blood guard who was chosen said.

As the High Priestess raised her covered face, every single one of the blood guards felt her icy-cold gaze sweep through them.

"After a month, I will attempt to break through. If you are still not able to find the lost Soul Congregation Array, you should be clear of the consequences. If the Soul Congregation Array doesn't have enough Soul Essence, just choose a city and slaughter everyone in it. Remember... never delay the progress of the Shura Sect."

Rumble!

The moment she was done talking, the woman disappeared. A loud creaking sound was heard as the heavy gate closed.

When the blood guards raised their heads, they realized that their entire bodies were soaked with cold sweat. Three half-step Supreme-Being experts like themselves were frightened to the point where their clothes were soaked with cold sweat...

"The nine big Soul Congregation Arrays are the key to awakening the Departed Soul Orb. We can't lose any of them. Since the High Priestess placed such an emphasis on them, two of us should go. The Soul Congregation Array contains a strand of the High Priestess' sword energy. Since they were broken into, the cultivation of the person who took the array must be extremely powerful. It might be difficult for one of us to deal with him."

Two of the blood guards looked at each other before nodding. They came to an agreement and flew out of Border City together.

The only remaining blood guard continued to protect the iron tower with a grave look on his face.

Outside the Border City.

Two of the blood guard who wore blood-red robes looked at each other. One of them stretched out his palm and a large talisman appeared on it. There were nine big specks of light twinkling on the Talisman, which represented the nine Soul Congregation Arrays.

"Eh, the Soul Congregation Array appeared again. It appeared in the Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital."

"Why would it be in the Imperial Capital?" One of the blood guards said in a puzzled tone.

"Who cares why. I don't care who was the one who did it. Since he dared to spoil the matters of our great Shura Sect, he must die." Storing once more the talisman, the other blood guard exploded with killing intent.

The two blood guards changed their direction and rushed toward the Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital.

Chapter 312: You Should Give the Godly Temple of the Wildlands a Compensation

The Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital, in the main hall.

Ji Chengxue wore a brocade robe as he sat on the Dragon Throne. His current complexion was better than before. Although the Imperial Capital was still in the midst of chaos and his position and status might be threatened at any moment, he wasn't worried like before.

There wasn't any other reason other than the fact that the current Light Wind Empire had the support of an extremely powerful ally. They were existences who Ji Chengxue didn't dare to think about in the past.

The Godly Temple of the Wildlands, the Illusory Spirit Swamp's White Clouds Villa, the Hundred Thousand Mountains' Clear Sky Pagoda, and other legendary factions came out of the way to send their experts to the Light Wind Empire.

It was truly an unexpected blessing. The Light Wind Empire was facing imminent danger as many counties and cities have been seized by King Yu's army. The only reason King Yu was able to obtain victory after victory was because there were many powerful existences in his army helping him.

The Light Wind Empire's experts were incapable of withstanding the powerful beings in King Yu's army. Even Xiao Meng suffered a great loss when he faced King Yu's army for the first time.

Ji Chengxue only knew about King Yu's plans recently. It seemed as though King Yu colluded with a taboo faction. The faction was extremely evil and the Godly Temple of the Wildlands and the other powerful factions only had one goal. It was to completely eradicate the evil faction from the face of the earth.

Currently, the main hall was already protected by the experts

sent by the powerful factions. It was because of the protection provided by the experts that Ji Chengxue's expression relaxed.

Each faction sent at least one expert to protect the Imperial Capital. Even the weakest of the experts reached the seventh grade Battle-Saint realm. Many of them were even eighth grade War-Gods. Since there were so many experts in the Imperial Capital, Ji Chengxue felt as though it was as stable and as secure as Mount Tai.

"Your Majesty, have you properly considered..."

A man whose whole body was bursting with bulging muscles looked at Ji Chengxue who was sitting on the Dragon Throne. His eyes flashed as if there were lightning bolts running through them.

The person who asked the question was an expert from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands. He was a powerful eighth grade War-God. There wasn't fear or envy in his face when he looked at Ji Chengxue. The secular and worldly factions were unable to challenge the Godly Temple of the Wildlands at all.

"Elder Sun, it's not that this sovereign doesn't want to comply with your request. It's just that... Fang Fang's Little Store is untouchable." A helpless expression appeared on Ji Chengxue's face.

"Your Majesty, the death of my Godly Temple of the Wildlands' elder Xia Yu is related to that store. There were many people who personally witnessed elder Xia Yu fight against the store's experts." Elder Sun's complexion became cold. As an elder of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, he couldn't ignore the fact that two of their experts died in this particular store.

The reason he was sent here by the Godly Temple of the Wildlands was to protect the Light Wind Empire's emperor. Also, he was sent here in order to investigate the death of the two elders.

The Godly Temple of the Wildlands shouldn't be insulted. Since

this store dared to kill an eighth grade War-God and another with the body of a Supreme Being, both from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, they should be prepared to face the retaliation from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands.

Ji Chengxue knew about this. It was because of this that he found this matter troublesome. In his eyes, Owner Bu's store was a bomb which could explode at any moment. No matter who was the one who offended Owner Bu, they would meet their end. He didn't want the experts from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands to cross them again.

"Your Majesty, I don't care about your opinion regarding this matter. Since the store's owner just returned, I would go there myself to demand an explanation from him. Even if that store was protected by a Supreme Beast, they won't be able to insult my Godly Temple of the Wildlands as they like," Elder Sun coldly said.

It was obvious he didn't care about what Ji Chengxue had to say. After he completed his sentence, he turned around and left the main hall. Sitting in the main hall, Ji Chengxue felt slightly awkward and indignant when he saw that Elder Sun didn't listen to him.

There were experts from other factions in the palace. For example, the White Cloud Villa's Zhan Kong, aside from a seventh grade Battle-Saint from the Hundred Thousand Mountains and other experts.

Ji Chengxue felt angry but he was helpless about everything. He didn't have any way of restricting such an expert.

• • • •

It was morning.

Bu Fang woke up and took a bath before walking toward the kitchen. Yu Fu had already woken up and she was practicing her cutting techniques. When she saw Bu Fang entering the kitchen,

she greeted him with a smile.

Bu Fang nodded at her before going to his own stove. Taking out his heavy kitchen knife, he started to practice his cutting skills. Although his Meteor Knife Technique's proficiency was already at the maximum, he was still practicing it as usual.

After completing his knife practise, he started on his carving skills. His Big Dipper Carving Technique was still lacking in proficiency. As such, he focused on the Big Dipper Carving Technique.

He started preparing to cook his Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs after practicing for some time.

Due to everything he went through in the army, he experienced some improvements. He knew that he had many shortcomings, which made him more diligent about cooking.

In just a short while, the Sweet 'n' Sour Rib's fragrance filled the entire kitchen.

When Bu Fang added the orange juice to the ribs, the entire dish started to emit an enticing fragrance. It was an aroma which could whet the appetite of everyone in the store.

Opening the store's door, he placed the Sweet 'n' Sour Rib in front of Blacky.

These two days might be the happiest for Blacky. When Bu Fang was in the army for half a month, Blacky's mouth almost went numb. It was truly unbearable for him to live without Sweet 'n' Sour Rib.

Bu Fang slightly stroked Blacky's fur before going back into the store. He laid back in the chair as he waited for Xiao Xiaolong to come over. Today, Bu Fang would check and examine Xiao Xiaolong and Yu Fu's skill. By the time he reached the kitchen, the two of them were already ready to show off their cutting and carving skills.

Xiao Xiaolong was pent-up due to the defeat from last time. Now, he had one objective and it was to win.

"Today's test is quite simple. You just need to use your cutting and carving skill to make the Thousand Layer Tofu Flower."

Placing his hands behind his back, Bu Fang stared at them and said calmly.

The Thousand Layer Tofu Flower?

Xiao Xiaolong and Yu Fu blanked out for quite some time. Wasn't this the dish Bu Fang used to make his cutting technique well-known? Making this dish didn't only test their cutting skill. It also had a strict requirement on their carving skill.

Who would expect that Bu Fang would set the bar so high?

Xiao Xiaolong and Yu Fu shot glances at each other. When their eyes met, they saw the fighting spirit in each other's eyes.

The moment Bu Fang took the warm tofu out, their competition started.

Xiao Xiaolong wasn't goofing off in the last half a month. Bu Fang could see his hard work from his cutting skills. It wasn't inferior to Yu Fu's.

Yu Fu was also quite impressive as this serpent-woman possessed a firm will. She had an unwavering conviction toward the culinary arts. She also possessed splendid cutting skills.

The two of them calmed their minds and concentrated on making the Thousand Layer Tofu Flower.

This was a competition which tested both their cutting skills and mental fortitude.

Although it was a difficult test, they completed their dishes in just a short while. Even though both of their dishes had some flaws, they were still quite magnificent. Both the dishes were beautiful and exquisite.

As the balls of soft, fur-like tofu swayed in the water, the beauty they displayed was almost moving.

However, the end result caused Xiao Xiaolong to sink into despair. He still lost to Yu Fu, whose cutting techniques were slightly more meticulous and exquisite than Xiao Xiaolong's.

As a penalty for his defeat, Xiao Xiaolong had to take Bu Fang's heavy kitchen knife and use it to practice his culinary art.

When Yu Fu looked at Xiao Xiaolong's indignant look, she giggled happily.

"Enough! The competition has come to an end. Both of you should go and practice your culinary arts," Bu Fang calmly said. Turning around, Bu Fang was about to leave the kitchen.

Before he was able to leave, Yu Fu called him back.

"Owner Bu... I... I have a small request," Yu Fu said with some hesitation in her voice.

"Em?" Bu Fang looked at her with confusion in his eyes.

"A few days ago, I received a letter from my father. He wants me to return to the Serpent-men Tribe. Something big happened..."

In an instant, Bu Fang understood the reason why she called him back. As it turned out, she was requesting for a little time off.

There was naturally no problem with this. Bu Fang wasn't some evil chef who would imprison his serpent-woman apprentice or do anything like that.

"Go back early so that you can quickly come back. You shouldn't neglect your culinary arts practice even in the Serpent-men Tribe. You will still need to compete against Xiaolong," Bu Fang earnestly said.

Yu Fu nervousness immediately disappeared as she exhaled a long breath. She nodded her head excitedly and her head bobbed up and down.

Under Yu Fu's excited appearance, she hid a trace of worry. Her father wanted her to come back even though he knew that she was training under Bu Fang. It was obvious that some urgent and important matter occurred.

What made her father call her back so urgently?

Turning around, Bu Fang left the kitchen. There were already streams of people pouring into the store as it had started its business.

Today, that Ouyang girl surprisingly didn't come over. It was probably because she had just eaten the Premium Wok of Fortunes the day before. She was most likely trying to make a breakthrough right now.

However, it didn't affect him much.

Lying down on his chair with a relaxed expression on his face, Bu Fang would only stand up from time to time. The only time he would stand up was to make the dishes which were difficult to prepare. After completing the dishes, he would return back to his seat.

Those expensive and difficult dishes were rarely ordered anyway.

However, he was glad that he was free. Lying down on the chair, Bu Fang thought about ways to improve the dishes on his menu. He also thought about how he could improve the flavor of his dishes and some other things.

Judging by the flow of customers, his business seemed quite good.

All of a sudden, a huge group of people arrived at the entrance of his store.

Bu Fang's slightly closed eyes instantly widened even though he was still lying on the chair. When his gaze fell on the group of people, Bu Fang felt slightly surprised.

He was surprised, as those people were wearing guards' armor. The guards were naturally quite respectful to Bu Fang as his store's name was quite prominent in the Imperial Capital.

After taking a closer look, the muscular man in front was staring at him with a cold expression on his face.

Em? Bu Fang's brows slightly tilted upwards as he returned the gaze.

When the gazes of the two met, it was as though a fight started in mid-air. Although one of them was standing up and the other was lying down on a chair lazily, they seemed to be ready to fight at any time.

After looking at the muscular man for a long time, Bu Fang rolled his eyes and ignored him.

It was at this moment that this man finally spoke up. The way he spoke to Bu Fang was rude and impolite, to say the least.

"Are you the owner of this store who killed two elders from my Godly Temple of the Wildlands? Since you killed the people of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, don't you think that you should at least give us some compensation?"

Chapter 313: The Panic in the Imperial Capital

"Shouldn't you give the Godly Temple of the Wildlands a compensation?"

Bu Fang, who was lying on the chair, simply rolled his eyes at Elder Sun's arrogant words. He blanked out when he heard that Elder Sun was there to demand compensation for the people in the Godly Temple of the Wildlands.

"Why should I give the Godly Temple of the Wildlands a compensation?" Bu Fang lazily stretched himself out on the chair. He looked at Elder Sun calmly as he asked his question.

Hearing Bu Fang's response, Elder Sun's eyes narrowed. The armored guards beside him trembled when they saw that Bu Fang didn't care about Elder Sun at all.

"Owner Bu... This is Elder Sun from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands. He is an eighth grade War-God," one of the guards introduced the man to him.

An eighth grade War-God? How was that impressive? There were many eighth grade War-Gods who had died in this alleyway. Bu Fang didn't fear nor envy those so-called eighth grade War-Gods at all.

The guard was also clear on how strong the people in this store were. He had already informed Elder Sun of everything that happened here in the past. However, as a person from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, Elder Sun wasn't afraid of anything. He wouldn't be afraid even if Fang Fang's Little store was protected by a supreme beast.

"Today, I came here under the orders from our Temple Master. You have killed two experts from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands. We can't just turn a blind eye on all this," Elder Sun firmly said.

Bu Fang stared at Elder Sun with a calm expression for quite some time.

Under Bu Fang's scrutiny, Elder Sun's heart tightened. When he swept his gaze around the store, he realized that this was an extremely dangerous place. Even Xia Da and Xia Yu perished in this place. Obviously, he wouldn't fare any better if he were to attack the store by himself.

However, this didn't mean he was afraid of the store. Even if he wasn't capable of attacking it, his Godly Temple of the Wildlands was definitely capable of demolishing it.

There was a true Supreme-Being in Godly Temple of the Wildlands. They had once killed a supreme beast in the past. Precisely because of this, Elder Sun wasn't afraid that Fang Fang's Little Store was guarded by a supreme beast.

"Are you done talking? If you are, get lost." Bu Fang stood up from his chair and lazily stretched himself. After requesting for Elder Sun to leave the store, he walked toward the kitchen as if nothing happened.

"Youngster, don't assume that a supreme beast is enough for you to be fearless and reckless... The world is broad and vast. A supreme beast isn't invincible." Elder Sun took a deep breath and threatened Bu Fang.

Elder Sun knew the rules of this store. He knew that he should be safe as long as he didn't cause any trouble here. As such, Elder Sun was only here to send Bu Fang a warning and didn't plan to fight him at all. He wasn't a fool. This store possessed a supreme beast. Even Xia Yu died there... Compared to Xia Yu, Elder Sun was considerably weaker.

"If you are willing to follow me to the Godly Temple of the Wildlands obediently, Temple Master is willing to forget about this

matter. As long as you acknowledge your mistakes, Temple Master said to let bygones be bygones. However, if you don't follow me back....."

"Get lost."

Bu Fang was starting to get irritated and he didn't want to waste his breath on such a person. He felt as though the experts from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands cultivated to the point of being retarded. Xia Yu was the same as this Elder Sun. In the past, he came to this store and started to cause trouble. This time, Elder Sun came over to the store to invite him over to the Godly Temple of the Wildlands...

It would be better for all of you if you didn't provoke me. Otherwise, Blacky would slap all of you to death.

You actually want me to go to the Godly Temple of the Wildlands to acknowledge my mistakes? What a joke.

When Elder Sun heard what Bu Fang said, he wanted to continue with his threats.

However, before he could open his mouth again, he discovered that a big figure shot out from the kitchen and was standing in front of him. When the figure's red eyes stared at Elder Sun, he couldn't help but tremble.

"Ah!! It's Fang Fang's Little Store's clothes-stripping crazy demon!"

"Owner Bu got angry! Elder Sun, you should quickly leave."

The armored guards' bodies trembled when they looked at the fat figure of Whitey standing in front of Elder Sun. Pulling on Elder Sun's sleeves, one of the armored guards tried to drag him out of the store.

"What are all of you..." Elder Sun was dragged from the store by the guard before he had any time to react. After they were out of the store, the guards told him about Whitey's legends. After hearing the whole story, Elder Sun's heart clenched and his whole body trembled. He felt a sharp and cold gust of wind slice through his body.

The clothes-stripping crazy demon... It was said that Xia Da was beheaded by this clothes-stripping demon. This was an extremely terrifying puppet.

Elder Sun stood in the alleyway's entrance as uncertainty flashed in his eyes.

In the end, he simply sighed.

"Since I can't do anything about it, I'll wait for Temple Master to personally come. He'll condemn the store himself. Although the devils of the Shura Sect are currently causing problems everywhere, the dignity of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands can't be ruined by anyone."

. . .

This matter was just a small incident for the store and didn't affect its business at all.

On the next day, Yu Fu waved farewell to Bu Fang as she followed behind a group of merchants. She started her journey back to the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

On the same day, Ouyang Xiaoyi completed her breakthrough to the fifth grade Battle-King. Of course, it was because of the effect from the Premium Wok of Fortunes. This made her extremely excited as she had finally overtaken her three stupid brothers. It was good enough for her to show off in front of them for quite some time.

Fang Fang's Little Store was open for business as usual. There were streams of people going in and out of the store and business was flourishing. Although t seemed good, it was still lacking in popularity compared to the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant, which

was located outside the alleyway.

However, Bu Fang targeted the higher class and it was something the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant couldn't rival him in.

In such a carefree and leisure environment, time slowly passed without anyone noticing.

All of a sudden, a shocking news started to spread in the capital. When the citizens heard the news, they were stunned for quite some time before they started clamoring and discussing. Everyone was frightened by the news.

"The army which the Great General Xiao Meng led has been defeated. The Great General Xiao Meng was heavily injured by the enemies and returned to the capital in shame."

The news quickly spread through the entire capital.

In Fang Fang's Little Store, there were many customers discussing the defeat. If Xiao Meng's army was defeated, all of the empire's army could be considered defeated

It also meant that King Yu's army could rush straight to the Imperial Capital.

This was a disaster for the citizens living in the Imperial Capital. It had been a long time since they had felt danger looming over their heads. All along, they heard about all of the victories from Great General Xiao Meng. This was the first time they heard that Great General Xiao Meng experienced defeat. They were dumbstruck when they heard such tragic news.

Bu Fang didn't have any interest in that. However, he heard all the discussion on this topic when he was basking in the sun on his chair. As such, he had a considerable understanding of the matter.

"It seems like Xiao Meng was defeated..."

Bu Fang quietly muttered. He wasn't surprised by such an outcome as he had already faced those armies when he was in the

Western Mystery Army. If the soldiers hadn't eaten the Premium Wok of Fortunes which he cooked, their condition wouldn't have been improved to their extreme limit. Western Mystery City might have already been seized.

Bu Fang wasn't surprised at Xiao Meng's defeat. He knew that the mysterious faction possessed unusual and strange means. It was normal for Xiao Meng to lose.

These days, Xiao Yanyu and Xiao Yue rarely came to the store. Even when Xiao Xiaolong came to practice his culinary art, he would have an ugly complexion on his face.

When Xiao Yue came over, he would quickly drink a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine before footing the bill.

From the state of the members of the Xiao Family, it seemed like Xiao Meng was truly seriously injured.

Xiao Meng's army retreated back to the capital and started their defense in the city itself. It could be said that the capital was currently heavily guarded.

Smoke and dust were billowing outside the Imperial Capital. A densely packed army rushed toward the city and they completely surrounded it. Every road leading out of the capital was completely sealed.

An oppressing and heavy atmosphere immediately filled the whole Capital.

Ji Chengyu wore his armor and rode on a spirit horse as he stared into the Imperial Capital heroically. His eyes contained a trace of longing and his gaze was firm.

He said that one day he would come back to take what was rightfully his.

Today... He was finally back.

There were many black-robed experts standing behind him.

Zhao Musheng wore a long gown as he respectfully followed beside a black-robed old man. The old man possessed an unfathomable air as he stood proudly with his hands placed behind his back.

• • •

In the main hall, Ji Chengxue solemnly sat on the Dragon Throne. He wasn't panicked or flustered at all. Even though Ji Chengyu's army was right in front of him, the emperor was still composed. This was because he was the emperor. He was the Light Wind Empire's emperor. He needed to remain calm and composed no matter what. Even if everyone else was flustered and in a state of panic, he must stay composed.

Before him, stood the civil and military ministers. There were also experts from the various factions.

Many of those experts had ugly expressions on their faces. It was because Xiao Meng wasn't the only one who was heavily injured. The experts who were sent to support him were heavily injured as well. There were even some who had died.

This was extremely bad news.

This meant that the strength of the Shura Sect's experts surpassed their initial assumption.

"Your Majesty, don't be worried. The Temple Master from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands is already rushing toward the Light Wind Empire. Our Temple Master is a true Supreme-Being. The moment he arrives here, those devils from the Shura Sect are doomed," Elder Sun said to Ji Chengxue who was sitting on the Dragon Throne.

Zhan Kong shot a look at that Elder Sun before turning to Ji Chengxue,"The White Cloud Villa has already dispatched our Great Commander. Your Majesty, you can be at ease."

The White Clouds Villa's Great Commander was the most

powerful expert under The Villa Lord. He was also a Supreme-Being expert.

They misjudged the Shura Sect's strength and didn't expect that so many eighth grade War-Gods and others near the Supreme-Being echelon would end up heavily injured.

The moment the news reached the ears of the factions, it shook them. In an instant, they made the decision to send their peak experts to the Light Wind Empire.

There was no way they were going to let the Shura Sect recover. Everything which happened in the past, those bad memories of being under the Shura Sect's rule, they still lingered in the minds of everyone in the powerful factions.

Chapter 314: The Blood Guards Arrive, the Army Besieges the City

Illusory Spirit Swamp.

An astonishing battle occurred in the muddy swamp as two powerful seventh grade spirit beasts fought against each other. The terrifying aftershocks of the battle engulfed the entire swamp. The muddy water billowed and mud on the ground flew everywhere.

The seventh grade spirit beasts were fighting over territory, which was a usual occurrence in the Illusory Spirit Swamp. Just like in the Wildlands, the more one ventured into the Illusory Spirit Swamp, the stronger the spirit beasts would be.

In this region, two seventh grade spirit beasts were not considered powerful at all. There were countless other spiritual beasts who were much more powerful compared to them.

All of a sudden, a sonic boom resounded as the air above the swamp was compressed. It was as though a bomb was thrown into the swamp, and mud splattered all over the place.

The body of those two seventh grade spiritual beasts stiffened as they stopped their fight temporarily. They looked toward the figure who appeared in front of them. It was the same figure who caused the sonic boom.

It was a tall and muscular man wearing armor. His true energy behaved like a dragon as it unceasingly revolved around him.

The man had a sharp face and he directed his calm gaze at the two spirit beasts who were fighting. Looking at the two of them, his brows slightly furrowed.

His body was emitting a frightening pressure which scared those two spiritual beasts. They quickly dived into the swamp and didn't dare to peek their heads out for a long time. Since they were spirit beasts, they could sense that the man was an extremely dangerous individual.

Another sonic boom resounded as this man ripped the air apart. He rushed toward a distant place and left the swamp in a matter of seconds.

• • •

The Wildlands.

A tall and lofty tree which seemed to prop up the sky was suddenly sliced into two.

A giant spiritual bird whose wings were as sharp as a sword swept through the area. Its wings severed every tree in its path, making it look unstoppable.

There was a ferocious and bald youth sitting on top of this terrifying bird. The youth had brown skin and his whole body seemed quite odd. It seemed as though his entire body was crafted from bronze and every inch was perfectly toned. Every muscle in his body was filled with terrifying strength.

As the bald youth stood on top of the spiritual bird, his gaze flashed with lightning. He stared into the distance and it seemed like he was looking at a specific place outside the Wildlands.

"This time, My Godly Temple of the Wildlands lost two experts. Xia Yu was a person who had great potential. He had a high chance of becoming a Supreme-Being in the future. However, he actually died in the capital of the Light Wind Empire. I'll definitely obtain justice for him. As for the Shura Sect's devils, I have to get rid of them completely. If the Shura Sect recovers, they will cause havoc and there won't be any peace left in the Land of Southern Border."

The bald youth's eyes twinkled as he coldly snorted. Sending a fierce stomp to the bird below him, the spiritual bird immediately emitted a sharp cry. It shook its wings and started to increase its speed.

As such, the combo of one man and one bird transformed into a beam of light. This beam of light instantly disappeared from the Wildlands.

In the tall and lofty Wuliang Mountain and in the boundless Hundred Thousand Mountians...

Countless experts started to set out toward the Light Wind Empire. They knew that they had misjudged the Shura Sect's strength. This group of experts was hurriedly gathered and sent toward the Light Wind Empire.

In a place several hundred miles away from the Imperial Capital.

King Yu's army was stationed here but they didn't start their charge at the Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital. They clearly knew that there was no way reckless charging and attacking would take down the Imperial Capital. They knew that they had to keep calm and think of a plan.

As the capital of the entire empire, the strongest experts of the empire were gathered there. Even if the Shura Sect was supporting him, King Yu knew that he still had to be careful when attacking the Imperial Capital.

It was a must for him to be prudent. If he wasn't and lost the next battle, there was only one outcome waiting for him. He would be dead beyond a doubt.

Zhao Musheng was wearing a long gown as he sauntered toward King Yu, adressing the latter with a light smile on his face.

"King Yu, you must be excited to finally return to the Imperial Capital... It will finally belong to you.."

"How can I be excited? There were far too many casualties in this war. Too many people died because of this." King Yu took a deep breath and said.

Zhao Musheng calmly smiled as he stood beside King Yu. As he stared at the lofty Imperial Capital in the distance, his gaze

gradually became sharp.

"After we seize the Imperial Capital, I don't have any other request. I only hope that you can hand Bu Fang over to me."

"Bu Fang? His store is protected by a supreme beast..."

"It's only a supreme beast. We have a Supreme-Being on our side. There is no need to be afraid of a supreme beast. I have a hunch that Fang Fang's Little Store is hiding a great secret. Even if it doesn't possess any secrets, the Path-Understanding Tree is enough for me." Zhao Musheng rubbed his fingers and his eyes contained a trace of killing intent.

All of a sudden, Zhao Musheng raised his head.

He saw two blood-red light beams rushing toward them, but they stopped right above their heads.

In the army, an old-man suddenly opened his eyes.

He took a step forward and instantly appeared in the sky. He floated before the two blood-red light beams.

"The Blood Guards? Shouldn't both of you be protecting the Sacred Tower? Why did the both of you come here? Did something happen to the Sacred Tower?"

The old-man furrowed his brow and shot questions at the two who just appeared in the sky.

"We greet the Venerable."

Cupping their hands, the two Blood Guards greeted the old man who had just appeared. They quickly told him the reason they were here. They also relayed the High Priestess's instructions.

A Soul Congregation Array was stolen and it appeared in the Imperial Capital.

The Venerable's eyes immediately narrowed and a cold glow flashed in his eyes.

"Could it be that they were stolen by the Celestial Arcanum Sect? Impossible. The Celestial Arcanum Sect's experts didn't even appear in the Imperial Capital. It can't be them... Could it be the experts from the Hundred Thousand Mountains?"

The Venerable was quite puzzled as he had already sent people to monitor the experts in the Imperial Capital. After thinking about it for quite some time, he was still unable to think of anyone. Who in the world could have possibly stolen the Soul Congregation Array?

The moment the three of them landed on the ground, King Yu and Zhao Musheng came over. Both King Yu and Zhao Musheng extended their greetings to the three of them.

The Blood Guards didn't care about the greeting at all. They simply nodded their head at the two of them as they were from factions in the secular world. People from the secular world couldn't pique their interest at all.

When Zhao Musheng listened to their conversation, his eyes immediately brightened.

"Venerable, I know who might have stolen your Soul Congregation Array."

"Who?"

The eyes of the two Blood Guards brightened the moment they heard what Zhao Musheng said. When they shouted at him in unison, a terrifying pressure engulfed him.

This pressure immediately made Zhao Musheng and King Yu suck in a breath of cold air.

"There is a store in the Imperial Capital. It's called Fang Fang's Little Store. It is protected by a supreme beast. Since there are no Supreme-Beings in the capital at the moment, they are the only ones who could have stolen your Soul Congregation Array." Zhao Musheng hurriedly explained as his eyes flickered.

Staring at Zhao Musheng, the Venerable exposed a cold smile.

He naturally saw through Zhao Musheng's trick. However, if Zhao Musheng was telling the truth, it was worth a trip to the store. If the store really possessed a Supreme beast, it didn't matter if they had the Soul Congregation Array.

Since they will launch their assault on the Imperial Capital soon, they can't possibly ignore the existence of a supreme beast.

"Then, what are we waiting for? We should quickly attack the Imperial Capital. The High Priestess seems to be quite angry." When he thought about the High Priestess, one of the Blood Guards couldn't help but shiver. He was anxious and wanted to attack the Imperial Capital as soon as possible.

The complexion of the other Blood Guard changed. With a wave of his hand, a compass appeared on his hand.

There were many light specks in the compass. One of them was particularly bright and prominent.

"The Soul Congregation Array appeared once again."

That Blood Guard said.

• • • •

In one of the Imperial Capital's alleyway, in Fang Fang's Little Store.

Bu Fang laid on the chair as he slightly narrowed his eyes. A gust of cold wind brushed past his face.

Today, the business of the store wasn't good. Due to the news of Xiao Meng's heavy injury, everyone was afraid. Many of them hid at home which caused the business of the store to take a hit.

Extremely bored, Bu Fang immediately thought of something. The five talismans which he took from an enemy in the Western Mystery City immediately appeared in his hands.

Those five talismans seemed to be quite worn-out. There were many cuts and slits on them. It seemed as though they would disintegrate any time. As the talismans revolved, they formed an array. This array contained an amount of white smoke, which was just like soul essence. From time to time, there would be a fuzzy human's face appearing in the smoke. The human faces emitted fearsome shrieks before disappearing into smoke again.

"This array is truly evil." Bu Fang furrowed his brows and came to a conclusion.

After observing and studying the talismans until he was bored, Bu Fang collected those five talismans again. In the distance, he saw that a figure was approaching him.

When he looked at the figure, Bu Fang blanked out for a second.

Xiao Meng?

The person approaching him was the famous Xiao Meng. It was the same Xiao Meng who was supposed to be heavily injured. Xiao Meng's complexion wasn't good at all. The color of his skin was quite pale, and it gradually turned black.

Bu Fang stood up and welcomed him into the store.

The moment Ouyang Xiaoyi saw Xiao Meng, she blanked out. His weak and feeble appearance worried her.

"Owner Bu, serve me a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine." Xiao Meng's voice was hoarse and he couldn't help but cough after saying several words.

After a mouthful of coughs, he spat out a mouthful of black blood.

"You are poisoned." Bu Fang calmly stared at him. The pool of black blood seemed quite familiar to him. It seemed as though Xiao Meng was poisoned with the same poison as the Southern City's Xiao second master. However, it seemed like the poison in Xiao Meng was much stronger than the Xiao second master.

The Demonic Fish's meat was still in his system's dimensional

storage. Maybe it could be of help to Xiao Meng.

"I really embarrassed myself this time. When the armies were rushing toward the Imperial Capital, I got injured. In such a precarious situation, I, Xiao Meng, actually got myself injured. I don't have any face left to face the citizens of the Imperial Capital. Tomorrow, His Majesty will conduct the last round of negotiations with King Yu. If he fails, the battle will immediately start. I stand no chance of survival in the final battle."

Xiao Meng bitterly smiled.

"Since I have almost no chance of living anymore, I'm here to drink my last bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine."

Thump! Thump! Thump!

The moment he was done speaking, a figure appeared in front of him. It was the graceful figure of Xiao Yanyu. The current Xiao Yanyu wasn't wearing a veil and her beautiful face contained a trace of worry.

"Father..."

Xiao Yanyu's voice was choked with emotion when she saw her father.

Bu Fang didn't say anything. Turning around, he returned to the kitchen. Before long, he came back and placed a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine in front of Xiao Meng.

Looking at the bottle Bu Fang placed in front of him, Xiao Meng laughed and brought it up to his lips. He took big mouthfuls of the wine as he laughed heartily.

The poison deeply seeped into Xiao Meng's body. Although it seemed like the one which the Xiao second master suffered from, it was still slightly different. Xiao Yanyu knew that Bu Fang once cured the Xiao second master's poison and she had thoughts of looking for him. However, she knew that Bu Fang's detoxification method depended on the Demonic Fish's meat. She knew that only

the meat's essence could cure the poison. However, even though the meat's essence was able to cure the Xiao second master, it was unlikely that it could cure Xiao Meng.

Bu Fang sighed as he clinked his wine glass with Xiao Meng's. Bringing it back to his lips, Bu Fang drank the entire cup in one mouthful.

Just when the two of them were drinking to their heart's content, deafening roars came from outside the capital. It was obvious the roars came from the tens of thousands of soldiers situated outside the capital.

Xiao Meng was shocked. He slammed the bottle of wine on the table as he stood up from his seat.

"Didn't you say they would negotiate first? Why is King Yu directly attacking the City?"

Chapter 315: Hand over Bu Fang

When Xiao Meng heard the roars and bugle sounds, he stood up with a grave expression on his face.

However, he wasn't able to do anything. In the next moment, his chest became heavy and he started to cough heavily. As he hacked away, he spat out another mouthful of black blood. The moment the mouthful blood left his body, his complexion worsened even more.

It seemed like the poison was really potent. Even a seventh grade Battle-Saint became weak and feeble when affected by it.

Xiao Meng took out some crystals and handed them over to Bu Fang before turning toward the exit of the store. As one of the empire's commanders, he still had to fight at the front lines even if he was poisoned. It was his pride as a commander.

• • •

In the main hall.

Many experts assembled in the palace as they thought about how they should repel the enemies. They didn't expect that the bungles would sound at this exact moment.

The complexion of Ji Chengxue, who was sitting on the Dragon Throne, immediately changed.

"Damn! King Yu, you didn't keep your word!"

Ji Chengxue's complexion became extremely ugly. However, he wasn't the only one with an ugly expression on his face. Everyone in the hall had the exact same expression on their face.

King Yu's army possessed the Shura Sect's support. There were countless experts on their side and the people in the main hall wasn't confident that they could defeat the experts from the Shura Sect. They were planning on waiting for the Supreme-Beings from

their faction to arrive before confronting the enemy. By the time their faction's Supreme-Beings arrived, they would have enough power to fight against the enemy. They never thought that the enemy would attack them before their backup was here.

They immediately became flustered.

Ji Chengxue left the main hall and wore his military uniform as he followed the army. He planned to head toward the city's gate.

However, the moment he left the palace, he met Xiao Meng, who had a pale complexion as he walked toward the army.

When Ji Chengxue looked at the feeble and weak Xiao Meng, he softly sighed. He continued toward the city gate and after climbing onto the walls, he took a look at King Yu's army.

The terrifyingly imposing manner those soldiers surrounding the city had instantly oppressed him. The insane number of soldiers outside the city waved their lances and roared loudly. Anyone would be afraid when they looked at this scene.

Wearing his golden armor, Ji Chengxue stood at the top of the city walls. He stared at the great army below him with a grave expression on his face.

It seemed as though the soldiers started to settle down the moment they saw Ji Chengxue.

In the army, King Yu rode a spirit horse as he leisurely and heroically left the ranks. He raised his head and stared straight at Ji Chengxue who was standing at the top of the city walls.

"My dear brother, you shouldn't blame me. I really wanted to give you some time to catch your breath, but something special happened," King Yu said with a slight smile.

The moment he heard King Yu's words, Ji Chengxue's expression turned cold. If it wasn't because he was afraid of the experts behind King Yu, he would have ordered his army to rush at them. It was because they had a Supreme-Being in their midst that Ji Chengxue

had to bear with the humiliation.

Clip, Clop!

Ji Chengxue didn't reply to him. Zhao Musheng, who was riding another spirit horse, appeared behind King Yu. A smile was plastered on Zhao Musheng's face as he stared at Ji Chengxue. He shook his head and clicked his tongue for quite some time as a cold glint flashed in his eyes.

"Do you know why I besieged your city ahead of time? It's because of a person inside your city. If you hand him over, I might order my forces to retreat. We can continue the negotiations tomorrow."

Ji Chengxue furrowed his brows. Did you attack us for a person? Are you looking down on my Light Wind Empire?

He was angered by Zhao Musheng's words but he knew that he couldn't rage at him. He angrily punched the city walls in order to vent his anger.

"Who?"

Ji Chengxue's voice which contained his repressed anger resounded from the top of the walls.

When they heard his reply, both King Yu and Zhao Musheng let out a mocking smile.

"You should be quite familiar with this person. He is from Fang Fang's Little Store. We want Bu Fang," Zhao Musheng slowly said.

The moment the words left his mouth, a commotion broke out.

"What? Owner Bu?"

Ji Chengxue's complexion instantly changed. Why would they want the Light Wind Empire to hand over Owner Bu? Why was Bu Fang their objective? Owner Bu was a low-key person...

Bu Fang's name was quite resounding and prominent in the whole Imperial Capital. All of the experts on the city wall knew what kind of existence Bu Fang was.

Fang Fang's Little Store possessed a supreme beast. How was it possible for them to hand him over?

Even if they wanted to, Bu Fang wouldn't listen to them like an obedient child.

"It's out of the question! I won't hand Bu Fang over to you." Ji Chengxue decisively and firmly rejected them.

No matter if it was Bu Fang's culinary arts, strength, or background. Every aspect of him made it impossible for Ji Chengxue to hand him over. Bu Fang was a special existence in the Imperial Capital. He was outside of the empire's control and jurisdiction.

Zhao Musheng seemed as though he had already anticipated Ji Chengxue's response. As such, he waved his hand to dismiss whatever Ji Chengxue just said.

"It's fine if you don't hand him over. However, you have to make him hand over the object he took."

Object? What object?

Everyone on the city wall was confused as they had no idea what Zhao Musheng was talking about.

All of a sudden, the two Blood Guards appeared from the troops and floated in mid-air. Their gaze was icy cold, as if they were looking at a sea of blood in front of their faces.

"Hand over that person and I will spare you. Otherwise, all of you will die here." One of the blood guard's hoarse voice warned.

Every single expert on the city wall was angered by his threat, especially the Godly Temple of the Wildlands and the other great factions. They glared at him with anger burning in their eyes.

"They are devils from the Shura Sect!"

The moment they heard the identity of the Blood Guards,

everyone's heart turned cold. They met people from the Shura Sect before and their factions possessed various records of them. They were clear about the system the Shura Sect used. A person with such a powerful aura wore a blood-red robe. He would be none other than the Shura Sect's Blood Guard.

Every member from the Blood Guard was an expert at the peak of the War-God echelon, being half a step away from the Supreme-Being realm. They just needed to take one more step and they would become Supreme-Beings.

When the Shura Sect was at its peak and golden age, they had more than a dozen Blood Guards. At that time, the Land of Southern Border was ruled by the Shura Sect. Therefore, those factions' experts were quite familiar with the Blood Guards.

An existence at that level was enough to slaughter everyone present on the city wall.

Everyone was terrified of the Blood Guards. Their fear and dread only grew with the passing of time.

"Your Majesty... we should make Owner Bu hand that object to them. They possess an extremely terrifying aura..."

Above the city wall, there was a minister who was unable to bear the pressure emitted by the Blood Guard. His legs were trembling unceasingly. He couldn't bear it anymore and he tried to advise Ji Chengxue.

The moment someone took the lead, everyone would start to follow. All of the other ministers started to plead for Ji Chengxue to make Bu Fang hand over the object.

Since they could delay the attack just by handing over the object, there was nothing to think about. They would definitely hand it over.

Even if Bu Fang's store was protected by a supreme beast, they were only requesting him to hand over the object. That wouldn't

be considered excessive at all, would it?

"Shut up! Where would we put our faces if we agreed to their request? If we hand over Owner Bu, they would be trampling over the Light Wind Empire's dignity."

Ji Chengxue waved his arm clad in his golden armor. He roared angrily at everyone who was standing around him. He was truly disappointed by those ministers.

Even if he didn't mention that he owed Bu Fang a favor, just Bu Fang's existence as a mysterious faction made him someone they couldn't provoke. Ji Chengxue wasn't a fool. There was no way he would agree to hand over Bu Fang.

Elder Sun from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands spoke up at this moment. His eyes flickered with a vicious radiance.

"Your Majesty, we shouldn't destroy an entire empire for one person. If we can delay the attack, the Imperial Capital would be safe the moment our Temple Master arrives. If they attack us now, we will definitely lose."

The Elder Sun was still bearing a grudge toward Bu Fang. Since there was an excellent opportunity to get rid of Bu Fang, Elder Sun was happy to help the Shura Sect this time.

"No way. We can't hand him over. We can hand anyone over, but not Bu Fang." Ji Chengxue was still resolute and unwavering in his decision.

The Elder Sun's complexion immediately became cold.

"Your Majesty... It isn't up to you whether we hand him over or not. If we can't delay the attack until the Temple Master arrives, the Light Wind Empire would be destroyed in your hands." Elder Sun raged firmly.

Ji Chengxue was instantly thrown into a dilemma as he had no idea what to do.

"Your Majesty, we shouldn't hand over Owner Bu..."

Xiao Meng was unable to take it anymore. Although his complexion was still pale, he stood up and spoke out against Elder Sun.

He didn't get to finish his words. Elder Sun glared at him and waved his sleeves. Xiao Meng was immediately sent flying away by his energy as he spouted another mouthful of blood.

"You don't have the rights to be speaking here. All of you... Go to Fang Fang's Little Store! Tell Bu Fang to hand over that object. It would be even better if he handed himself over to them."

Elder Sun coldly pointed at the ministers standing behind Ji Chengxue. They were trembling in their shoes as he roared at them.

Chapter 316: Why Should I Hand Over what I Obtained With my Strength?

Xiao Yue rushed forward and supported Xiao Meng's body. His complexion immediately became gloomy.

With a resounding clank, he unsheathed the sword in his back. Sword light flickered as it floated above him. It behaved as though it was a meteor which ripped the sky apart as it pointed toward Elder Sun.

"Do you want to fight me?" All of the muscles on Elder Sun's body bulged and convulsed. His true energy emerged from his body as Elder Sun raised his hand. He sent a terrifying pressure toward Xiao Yue and oppressed him.

"Elder Sun, restrain yourself."

Zhan Kong, who was taciturn all along, took a step forward as he stood in front of Xiao Yue. With a wave of his hand, he broke the pressure formed by Elder Sun's true energy.

Xiao Yue's complexion was cold as he sheathed his sword. He didn't have any favorable impression of this Elder Sun.

Zhan Kong was after all one of the White Cloud Villa's Commanders. Elder Sun didn't want to offend him, which was why he retracted his true energy. He gave a cold snort in response since he couldn't do anything else.

"What are all of you looking at? Quickly go and tell Bu Fang to hand over that object!" Elder Sun glared at those ministers who were standing around him. With a loud shout, he gave them quite a fright.

All of the minister's bodies stiffened for a second before they came back to their senses. They rushed down the city wall toward Fang Fang's Little Store.

"Stop right there! Which one of you have the guts to go down without my order?" Ji Chengxue angrily shouted at them.

"Your Majesty!" Elder Sun shouted at Ji Chengxue as he shot a death glare at him.

The ministers who were about to rush down hesitated for quite some time. When they saw that Ji Chengxue didn't refute Elder Sun, they started to rush down the wall again.

The moment they descended from the city wall, they led a huge group of soldiers toward Bu Fang's store.

Ji Chengxue was enraged at their actions, and his complexion paled. However, he couldn't do anything about it.

When the Blood Guards saw that Ji Chengxue and the others were creating a ruckus at the top of the city walls, they stared at them with disdain written all over their faces. They laughed coldly at everyone who was standing on the wall.

Ji Chengxue saw that the Blood Guards were laughing at them and shot a cold glare toward them.

• • • • •

On one of the Imperial Capital alleyways, Fang Fang's Little store.

Bu Fang, still lying on his chair, narrowed his eyes. He was basking lazily in the sun as he enjoyed the warm and cozy feeling of intoxication. Blacky laid before the store as it drifted off into a nice nap. As for the little girl, Ouyang Xiaoyi, she was sitting beside the Path-Understanding Tree. She was practicing earnestly. The sounds caused by Xiao Xiaolong practicing his culinary sounded out from the kitchen unceasingly.

Everything seemed quite peaceful and quiet.

All of a sudden, messy and flurried footsteps came from the alleyway outside the store.

Bu Fang, who was dozing off, instantly snapped awake. He opened his eyes and stared at the group of ministers rushing at him without a shred of expression on his face. When he continued to look at them, he saw that there were groups of soldiers beside them.

When they assembled in front of Bu Fang's store, the ministers looked at him with a glint in their eyes. It was as though they were looking at some kind of precious treasure when they looked at Bu Fang.

When Bu Fang felt their gazes on him, his whole body trembled. His hair stood on end and he felt as though there was something strange going on.

What did this group of uncles come here for? Why were they looking at him with such a strange gaze?

"Owner Bu..."

This group of ministers knew the strength the store had. There wasn't anyone in the Imperial Capital who didn't know how terrifying this store was. They would obviously not provoke Bu Fang if they could help it.

"Em? If you want to have a meal, please come in," Bu Fang indifferently said.

"Owner Bu, today... we aren't here for a meal. We are here because we have a request to make," one of the ministers forced a smile as he said.

Bu Fang blanked out for a moment. Were these people here to ask for something? Could it be that they want me to lend them money? That's out of the question. I'm too poor.

He stood up from his chair and placed his hands behind his back. He started to walk into his store without saying anything. Facing this kind of situation, it was better to just remain silent.

"Owner Bu... Don't walk away. We only want to borrow

something from you." When that minister saw that Bu Fang was going back into the store, a trace of anxiety appeared in his eyes.

"As expected... They are really here to borrow money from me." The movements of his leg became quicker and swifter without him realizing it.

When they saw that Bu Fang was running away from them, the ministers almost spurted a mouthful of blood. We only came to borrow an object from you... Why on earth are you running away? How are we supposed to carry out a proper conversation if you ran away?

"Owner Bu... Do you have an object related to the Shura Sect?" A minister who was unable to endure any longer quickly asked.

Bu Fang's body, which was about to reach the kitchen, suddenly stopped moving.

"Did all of you came here to borrow an object related to the Shura Sect?" Bu Fang narrowed his eyes as he summoned the five wornout talismans. The array formed by them immediately appeared on his hand.

He turned around and waved the talisman array on his hand before asking, "Are you looking for this?"

Those ministers didn't have high hopes when they heard the other minister's question. They didn't expect that Bu Fang would take out the thing they were looking for.

After they came back to their senses, they couldn't help but curse Bu Fang in their minds. It seemed like this kid truly thought that they came here to borrow money from him.

"Indeed, indeed! Owner Bu, can you lend it to us?" The eyes of one of the ministers immediately brightened. It seemed like Owner Bu really had something which belonged to the Shura Sect.

Did the Shura Sect's Blood Guard come to the Light Wind Empire for such a worn out object?

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth twitched as he threw the array toward the ministers. The array slightly revolved in the air before his system's dimensional storage retrieved it.

"I won't lend it to you guys," Bu Fang replied to them with no expression on his face.

Puf...

Those ministers almost wanted to cry. They thought that Owner Bu was going to lend them the item and they had already prepared themselves to catch the talismans. However, he took it back in mid-air...

"Why should I lend it to you?"

"This involves our Light Wind Empire survival..." One of the ministers quickly replied.

This array formed by worn-out talismans could decide the fate of the Light Wind Empire? Was this worn-out object valuable?

Bu Fang took out the talismans once again as he started to study it. After looking at it for quite some time, he stored it back. He didn't discover anything unusual about it.

• • •

Outside the city gate, the Blood Guards were about to explode from anger. The compass which they used to sense the Soul Congregation Array kept on fluctuating. It glowed for some time before becoming dim again. The process repeated itself quite a few times. What the hell was going on?

They really wanted to rush into the Imperial Capital to take back the Soul Congregation Array.

• •

Those ministers were quite frustrated and they quickly told Bu Fang what happened on the city wall. They hoped that he could empathize with them and hand over the object in his hands.

"Why should I hand the talisman to them? Go back and tell the Blood Guards to come and take it if they have the abilities to do so," Bu Fang calmly said.

After refusing their request, Bu Fang ordered the ministers to leave.

"Owner Bu... You just need to hand over this object to them and you can buy a day worth of time for the Light Wind Empire. This is extremely important for the survival of the Light Wind Empire."

A minister who wasn't satisfied with Bu Fang's response said.

"Why should I hand something which I obtained with my strength?"

Bu Fang retorted before completely ignoring them. He returned to the kitchen and left the ministers alone at the front of the store.

Although the expression on the ministers' faces changed, they eventually gave up. They didn't have the power to force Bu Fang to do anything. Neither did they have the ability to cause trouble here. The fearsome reputation of the store was well-known in the capital.

"Your current actions will lead to the suffering of countless people in the Imperial Capital." Another minister was unresigned and he shouted toward the kitchen.

"Don't try pressuring me by using the common people. Get lost!"

An apathetic shout resounded from the kitchen. The shout made all of them jump in fright and they immediately looked around. To their relief, they didn't see the supreme beast. When they saw that the clothes-stripping crazy demon didn't appear, they let out a long breath and started to leave.

They were at their wit's end. They had no idea how to deal with someone like Bu Fang who had a temper as stiff and smelly as a latrine stone.

This group of ministers eventually returned to the city wall.

The atmosphere atop the city wall was heavy, just like before.

"How did it go? Did you guys bring the object?" Elder Sun asked in a cold voice.

"We... We didn't. Owner Bu... He ordered us to leave," quickly replied one of the ministers, who was terrified of Elder Sun.

The blood guards standing in front of the city wall had been impatient since a long time ago. The moment they heard the minister's words, the bloody glow in their eyes deepened.

"You mean that Owner Bu actually possesses the object? Good..."

Looking at each other, the two Blood Guards saw the impatience and irritation in each other's eyes.

They immediately roused their true energy as they planned to rush into the Imperial Capital.

However, the moment they roused their true energy, something happened.

A resounding cry came from the skies. A giant Intense Sun Bird descended from the skies as it extended its wings. A boiling hot breeze was stirred up in the surroundings the moment the bird appeared.

There was a slightly fat elderly man sitting cross-legged atop that Intense Sun Bird. That old man wore an amicable and warm expression on his face as he took a bite from the popsicle in his hand.

The Intense Sun Bird chirped as it landed above the city wall.

When they saw the figure on the bird, experts from the Hundred Thousand Mountains' Clear Sky Pagoda immediately revealed a cheerful look. They simultaneously bowed towards the figure as they shouted out.

"We greet the Great Elder, Ye Yunqing!"

Chapter 317: Battle of The Supreme-Being, Incoming!

The Intense Sun Bird, with an essential attribute of fire, was a powerful spirit beast living in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. This species was exceptionally scarce and rare. As an eighth grade spirit beast, every Intense Sun Bird had formidable combat abilities. One single spurt of its flames could burn an average seventh grade warrior to ashes.

Even the Clear Sky Pagoda of the Hundred Thousand Mountains only possessed two of such Intense Sun Birds, and both were considered extremely precious.

Therefore, nobody had ever expected an Intense Sun Bird to show up right there...

To top it all off, on the back of the Intense Sun Bird sat a chubby old man with his legs crossed. This old man's clothes exhibited an unconventional and unrestrained manner. His untidy gray hair floated in the air.

Yet none of these factors served as reasons for why he drew a crowd. Those casting him curious glances did so because he was stuffing his face with a lump of ice...

Riding on the Intense Sun Bird and eating a lump of ice... " Don't you know how to have fun?"

Ye Yunqing, this chubby elder with an unfathomable cultivation level, was the Great Elder of the Clear Sky Pagoda in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. A domineering force of energy immediately propagated as soon as he arrived, subduing the two Blood Guards just ready to pounce. Instead, they were forced to keep still.

"Delicious... It's a pity that I can only produce one popsicle after slaughtering so many eighth grade Flood Dragons and extracting their livers. This old-timer's cooking skill is still yards behind that of Owner Bu."

That chubby elder gazed at the lump of ice in his hand and sighed helplessly. He shook his head, and then pushed the entire ice lump into his mouth.

Under the crowd's gazes, this chubby elder's complexion suddenly changed dramatically, as if he were wearing a dozen of expressions.

Even the warriors from the Clear Sky Pagoda were stunned, their mouths agape, as they had never anticipated seeing so many expressions on the Great Elder's face...

Splash——

Once the chubby elder dug his teeth into the ice, a type of dark liquid instantly burst out, splattering in a graceful arc. The chubby elder immediately widened his hands, stretching out his hand hastily to save the nectar.

This was his Eight Spirit Fruit Vinegar—his precious Eight Spirit Fruit Vinegar, how could he accidentally spill it out...

The chubby old man continued to chew. All of a sudden, a sense of sourness spread through his entire body, causing his face to wrinkle and his body to tremble. Having swallowed the lump of ice in his mouth, the chubby old man craned his neck, and without any warning... belched loudly.

"Alas... I added too much vinegar."

The chubby old man tugged at his own beard in distress and complained regretfully. How rare and precious was his Eight Spirit Fruit Vinegar, and here he was, accidentally using up more than needed.

The bystanders on the city walls were all stunned, and those at the foot of the walls were all speechless.

Was this old man... here to humor everyone?

The chubby elder drew in a long breath. As the sharp, sour scent drifted about, it added a trace of awkwardness to the onlooker's faces, and especially on those of the Clear Sky Pagoda warriors.

Their Great Elder had no other outstanding attributes aside from gluttonousness...

"Hey, you Shura Sect Blood Guards... what are you doing here?" The chubby elder resting on the back of the Intense Sun Bird asked, peering down at the two Blood Guards.

As soon as the old man's gaze landed on the two, they both felt their entire body stiffen as they detected a tremendous force of pressure bursting out.

The Blood Guards, on the other hand, were in fact quite close to the echelon of Supreme-Beings, given that they were at the peak of the half-supreme stage. Though facing a formidable force of energy from this old man, the two Blood Guards had no intentions of backing off.

They were the Shura Sect Blood Guards, ready to sacrifice their lives anytime.

"I heard that you two want us to turn over Owner Bu? Are you aware of his importance? What an excellent chef he is! His dishes are simply intoxicating and have subdued countless people. How can we just hand over Owner Bu to a group of... demons like you guys?!"

The chubby elder suddenly became somewhat agitated. He stood up on the back of the Intense Sun Bird, shaking his arms and stamping his feet.

The Intense Sun Bird twisted its long neck, as if a little exasperated by his actions.

The faces of the two Blood Guards froze. They didn't feel like wasting any time conversing with this old man. Instead, they both bawled, sending a blood red fog of energy straight to the sky as

their disheveled hair fluttered in the air. The force of energy wrapped around their bodies were akin to the towering waves of a sea of blood.

Bang! Bang!

As the ground beneath shook, both of them dashed forward. Red gleams of light swirled around them and transformed into the silhouettes of blood dragons.

The chubby old man smirked to himself. After softly tapping his feet on the back of the Intense Sun Bird, his chubby figure floated upward effortlessly, as if he were a piece of autumn leaf. Waves of true energy soared to the sky and condensed into a flaming bird spreading its wings for flight.

The caws of the flaming bird reverberated through heavens and earth.

The growls of the two blood dragons were equally ear-splitting.

Boom!!

The three exchanged blows high up in the sky. Fluctuation of ninth grade true energy spread like ripples through the air.

An oppressive force of energy made everyone down below feel their hearts sink.

At the end of the day, The chubby old man was a ninth grade Supreme-Being. Though together, the two Blood Guards were comparable to one Supreme-Being, neither of them was a real one. The gap between the two sides was clearly revealed by just one round of fighting.

The two blood-toned shadows landed on the ground with rather feeble breaths, looking up at the old man with solemn faces.

The chubby elder snorted coldly as he brushed his beard with one hand and propped the other against his waist. His mocking behavior made blood rush through the heads of the Blood Guards below. They were about to charge forward once again, determined to tear this old man into shreds.

Buzz...

However, right before they could take further actions, a faint fluctuation stirred behind them.

The two Blood Guards came to an abrupt halt, looking back with ecstatic faces.

A warrior wrapped in a black robe slowly emerged from Ji Chengyu's army. His steps were extremely slow. Every step he took would generate a gust of whistling wind.

As he kept on walking, this old man managed to leap onto the air. He sauntered toward the chubby elder with his robe flapping in the sky.

"So you think nobody in our Shura Sect can rival you?"

A calm, aged voice echoed through the city walls. Afterward, the old man in black stood before the chubby old man with a faint smile.

"The Venerable Master!"

"The Venerable Master is stepping out! That rotten old man is dead!"

The eyes of two Blood Guards lit up with incredible excitement.

The Venerable Master was the Shura Sect's ninth grade Supreme-Being. He had an outstanding cultivation level and could definitely handle this voracious, chubby old man!

The chubby elder gazed at the other old man with a grave expression.

The Shura Sect Venerable was one of the big names in the Shura Sect. He had a superior cultivation level and relied on unorthodox techniques, definitely a thorn in the flesh.

"You two, get in the city and capture Bu Fang or whatever he's called. We must retrieve the object."

The Venerable Master's voice boomed and reached the ears of the two Blood Guards.

Their eyes instantly froze, both nodding along seriously.

The Soul Congregation Array was the key to awakening the Departed Soul Orb. Each Soul Congregation Array contained an abundance of spiritual essences, which were of great importance to the Shura Sect. The sect could brook no loss on this matter.

The two Blood Guards immediately dashed out, charging toward the city walls.

"Freeze!!"

The chubby old man instantly glared and turned his body, about to chase after the two Blood Guards.

However, before he could move his body, a pitch-black, domineering force of true energy charged toward him forcefully, blocking his way forward.

"Your rival is me," the Venerable Master announced calmly, his hands behind his back.

The chubby elder took in a deep breath and summoned a surge of true energy. Hence began his fight with the Venerable Master in the sky.

With the waver of true energy, the Blood Guards transformed into two flashes of blood red lightning. They stepped across the city walls in a split second.

The faces of everyone in the crowd changed dramatically.

Zhan Kong blanched. He tried to ward off the Blood Guards, chanting the White Cloud Villa's sword incantations. Suddenly, a harsh vigor of sword surged out behind him and charged toward the Blood Guards.

"Get lost!!"

The hoarse voice of one of the Blood Guards rang. As he casually waved his hands, the bloody red fog of true energy swept by and broke Zhan Kong's sword slash into pieces.

Zhan Kong's face immediately flushed crimson. He was flung backwards, smashing onto the city walls as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Though like his adversary, he was also an eighth grade War-God, the gap between their cultivations was immense.

Zhan Kong's face suddenly turned ghostly pale.

The Blood Guards stamped their feet on the walls. The ancient city walls crumbled under their stomps, the surface instantly covered with dense cracks.

Even Zhan Kong was badly injured by just one strike, who else other than a Supreme-Being could block them?

The warriors on the walls dared not to even take a heavy breath. They all watched in fright the two shadows dashed down and into the city.

The minds of Blood Guards flicked as they detected the location where the Soul Congregation Array had once appeared. They rushed straight for that position.

Ji Chengxue had on a ghastly expression. He gazed toward the direction that the Blood Guards were headed for, very much concerned.

Although Owner Bu had a supreme beast to protect him... the two Blood Guards were hardcore warriors that could even rival a Supreme-Being!

"Owner Bu... You are on your own."

Chapter 318: Whitey Battles the Blood Guards

Light Wind Empire, the city gates.

A thunder was storming in the sky as terrifying waves of true energy continued to spread. Such rumbles of thunder broke through the cloud banks, which were effectively dispersed by the rolls of true energy.

Two figures approached, walking on clouds. Through the hazy mists, one could detect the two coming at each other, exchanging ferocious blows.

The crowds from beneath tilted their heads to observe the fight. Terror was stamped across their faces. What they were witnessing were warriors from the Supreme-Being echelon.

"King Yu... This is the perfect time for us to seize the city."

The battle above their heads continued, but it did not capture Zhao Musheng's attention. Instead, he moved closer to Ji Chengyu and whispered in his ears.

The Supreme-Being of the Clear Sky Pagoda had arrived, which deeply unnerved Zhao Musheng. Once the Supreme-Being warriors of other spheres of influence arrived, their chances of conquering the city would be rather slim.

Though there was also a Supreme-Being on their side, they only had one. Even with their Supreme-Being able to summon duplicate versions of himself, they were hardly at an advantage when the other Supreme-Beings arrived.

By then, under the safeguard of multiple Supreme-Beings, the city would be infinitely harder to vanquish.

Zhao Musheng's concern also flashed across Ji Chengyu's mind. This kind of anxiety was common, but Ji Chengyu was actually preoccupied with another issue... and that was the two Blood Guards who went into the Imperial City to hassle Bu Fang.

Zhao Musheng hoped for the two Blood Guards to capture Bu Fang before they officially attacked the city. But would Bu Fang be easily seized?

After all, there was a supreme beast protecting his store...

If the two Blood Guards fail their mission and instead ruffle that supreme beast... prompting it to step in, then it would truly complicate things.

"Never mind... let's wait for a bit more. Once the Blood Guards successfully take Bu Fang captive, we can immediately besiege the city." Ji Chengyu announced resolutely.

Zhao Musheng was taken aback but kept silent.

Ji Chengyu wanted to play it safe, but at this point, Zhao Musheng began to wonder whether he was too optimistic... despite the fact that two Blood Guards should suffice to withstand a supreme beast.

...

Two bloody streaks of shadows dashed through the streets of the Imperial City at an incredible speed. They flashed past like tornados and disappeared from sight.

Once they approached Fang Fang's Little Store, the two bloody shadows finally stopped in their tracks. These were the Blood Guards of the Shura Sect. One of the Blood Guards clutched his jade platter, which glistened with sparkling spots.

"This is the store in the small alleyway... precisely where the Soul Congregation Array last appeared," a Blood Guard uttered with a raspy voice. Then the two exchanged glances, nodded lightly, and bolted toward the small alleyway.

Once stepping into the alleyway, both figures froze.

Given their superior cultivation levels—almost half a foot in the echelon of Supreme-Being, they could easily detect the sense of pressure spreading from the store.

The modest store was not big in size. A snoring black dog lay before the door. There was also someone lounging in a chair nearby... No matter how they looked, the store did not scream danger.

The Blood Guards scrunched their brows as a trace of perplexity flashed across their eyes. Afterwards, they walked toward the store.

Blacky, who was lying flat on the floor, twitched his nose and stretched open his doggy eyes. He studied the Blood Guards standing before him.

Damn, they stank like hell.

Blacky humphed, then twisted his head away in disgust to resume sleeping.

Bu Fang, still slouching in his chair, was taken by surprise as he noticed two Blood Guards walking toward him. The moment Bu Fang lifted up his head, he locked eyes with the two Blood Guards, who now wore fierce looks on their faces.

"You lad... tell the owner to come out!"

A Blood Guard scanned his surrounding cautiously. They were not in a hurry to make a move since the store gave them a lingering sense of crisis. Bu Fang curled his lips, suddenly bringing his relaxed posture into an erect position. He peered at them and replied: "I am the store owner."

"You?"

The Blood Guard glowered and put on a wry smile. He immediately took a step forward.

As if the bricks on the floor somehow contracted, the Blood

Guard suddenly appeared right before Bu Fang. A terrifying force of energy exploded, extending even to the tip of his now floating strands of hair.

His face was only inches away from Bu Fang's.

Bu Fang glanced back this Blood Guard completely unflustered, but his brows furrowed into a frown...

The heavy stench of blood on the Blood Guard simply repulsed him.

"Don't stand so close to me. I don't even know you that well." Bu Fang waved his hands.

"If you are the store owner, you must have the Soul Congregation Array that belongs to our Shura Sect, right? Hand it over... and I'll spare your life." The Blood Guard commanded.

A blood red swirl of true energy circulated upon his palm.

Buzz...

As soon his voice died away, he suddenly felt a daunting sensation strike through his heart. He lifted up his head only to see a red-eyed metallic lump probing him.

Huh? This metallic lump...

"The Soul Congregation Array?" Bu Fang arched his brows. Tapping his foot on the floor ever so lightly, he suddenly shot backward on his chair, effectively distancing himself from the Blood Guard.

He stood up from the chair and lifted up his hand. With the flick of his mind, a magic array consisted of five worn-out talismans instantly materialized upon his palm.

"You mean this thing," Bu Fang said with a deadpan face.

The Soul Congregation Array!!

The moment Bu Fang took out this magic array, sparkling rays of

light suddenly shot out of the two Blood Guards' eyes. The jade platters in their hands also began to radiate.

It was on him after all! They got the right person. As long as they brought this Soul Congregation Array back, they would have successfully completed the High Priestess' task!

Both Blood Guards felt a fire burning in their hearts.

"That's the one! Give me the Soul Congregation Array!!"

Bang!!

The force of energy on one of the Blood Guards suddenly swelled. He widened his eyes and bellowed at Bu Fang.

Bu Fang simply puckered his lips, casually tossed up the Soul Congregation Array and stored it back into the system's dimensional storage, still composed as ever.

"Nope."

"You're courting death!"

One of the hot-tempered Blood Guard instantly exploded with rage. He breathed out a mist of blood that engulfed the surrounding. They soared toward Bu Fang like blood red flashes of lightning, seeking to seize him.

Boom...

However, the Blood Guards were immediately intercepted by Whitey once they dashed into they store. Whitey's red mechanic eyes had already turned into a purple, flashing in a shade so dark that they sent shivers down the Blood Guards' spines.

Whitey thrust out a punch that landed directly on the Blood Guards. The force of his strike was so powerful that it astonished them.

The Blood Guards found their bodies flung outwards, landing on the pavement outside of the store. Then, they picked themselves up. "This puppet has a ninth grade combat capability..." Traces of bewilderment filled the eyes of the Blood Guards. The two locked eyes, their expressions becoming grave.

But so what if it had a ninth grade combat capability? With combined forces... they could withstand even a Supreme-Being!

Bang Bang!

True energy burst forth as clouds of blood rose from their bodies. Like two beams of light, they shot straight to the sky.

Those on the city walls caught sight of the two looming beams of light. They felt their bodies tremble.

"The demons of the Shura Sect... have already began battling with the supreme beast in Owner Bu's store?"

"Who will win? Their match... will determine the outcome of this war."

Many people muttered to themselves.

Ji Chengyu's eyes were also glued to the blood red streaks of light. He certainly hoped with all his heart for the Blood Guards to triumph, however... he had a bad feeling about it all.

Bu Fang's blank face surfaced in his mind once again as his heart thudded.

. . .

Bu Fang glanced calmly at the two Blood Guards erupting with surges of blood-colored true energy. These two really did have impressive cultivation levels. That force of pressure was the strongest Bu Fang has ever felt so far.

Whitey's purple eyes flashed as one of its arms had already transformed into a sharp blade. A cold chill circulated about as the blade slashed down, aiming for the two Blood Guards.

In that very moment, Whitey's figure launched like a rocket, charging directly at the two.

Buzz!

Two blood-colored dragons suddenly emerged, tossing and turning. With a forbidding wave of energy, they rushed down at Whitey.

Boom Boom Bang!

The entire small alleyway instantly shattered into bits and pieces, its walls demolished into rubbles.

Three figures collided with each other ferociously. Every collision brought a loud wham.

Whitey did not have any true energy, but its iron body was solid and unrivaled to a body of flesh.

The two Blood Guards relied on their blood dragon silhouettes to drag down Whitey. After all, they were warriors strong enough to resist ninth grade Supreme-Beings. Whitey was caught off guard for a moment there, finding an easy win not possible.

Blacky was still lying on the floor. It yawned sluggishly and made nothing of the scene before him.

Bu Fang walked to the door and watched the battle with glistening eyes.

With a flick of his mind, a dark wisp of smoke began to twirl around his left hand. A wok expanded in size and fully materialized before him.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok floated before him quietly. Bu Fang extended his long fingers to stroke the cold rim of the wok. A heavy feeling weighed Bu Fang's heart.

Afterwards, Bu Fang narrowed his eyes and snatched up the Black Turtle Constellation Wok with a single hand. He drew in a deep breath, fixating his eyes on the Blood Guards in the battle.

He aimed carefully.

One, two three... off you go!

Chapter 319: A Wok Shooting For The Heavens

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok was made of an ancient mysterious shell. This material was extremely sturdy and weighed heavily. Perhaps because Bu Fang was its rightful owner, he himself did not feel the heaviness of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. However, that did not stop Bu Fang... from using it as a weapon to knock out other people.

This was the first time Bu Fang witnessed Whitey being tied down by the adversary. In the past, Whitey had always swiftly defeated its opponents. But now, Whitey seemed to be truly constrained by the Blood Guards.

Amidst the toss and turns, the blood curling howls of the dragon silhouettes made one's scalp have pins and needles.

Every time Whitey chopped apart the blood dragon, it did not take long for the clouds of blood to condense and materialize into a revived creature.

This gave Bu Fang a push to help Whitey.

Bu Fang had yet to receive the so-called "Ten Thousand Bestial Flames" from the system. Until then, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in his hand... was only a wok, at the end of the day. It just occurred to Bu Fang, in a split second of inspiration, that he might use it as a weapon.

Weighing many tons, once this wok smashed down, one would run home crying to one's mother!

Bu Fang clutched the rim of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. This touch sent an ice-cold sensation spreading through his entire body, from head to toe. However, he felt a burning flame in his heart.

He took a step backward, swaying the Black Turtle Constellation

Wok behind him, and then suddenly darted forward as he let go of the wok.

"Off you go!"

After a light utterance, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was sent propelling into the sky.

This Black Turtle Constellation Wok did have another unique characteristic, which was the ability to easily change in size. However, activating this did consume Bu Fang's true energy.

This time, Bu Fang did not charge the wok with flows of true energy as he usually did with the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, lest the Black Turtle Constellation Wok transformed in size.

The pitch-black Black Turtle Constellation Wok oscillated, as if a lonely boat floating on the vast ocean, drifting towards the heart of the tumultuous sea.

The loud pounding noise caught the attention of the two Blood Guards.

However, one of them merely shot a scornful look.

That was because he easily detected Bu Fang's cultivation level at first glance—the fellow was merely a sixth level Battle-Emperor. People like such were like ants to a strong warrior like him, who would effortlessly exterminate a batch with the snap of his finger.

Therefore, the strike launched by a sixth grade Battle-Emperor did not garner much consideration from him.

Imagine a tiny little ant snarling and clawing at you, threatening to bite you, what would be your reaction? You'd probably scoff and then slap it to death.

They held the same attitude toward the flying wok...

It meant nothing to them.

Their main target at the moment remained the almighty metallic lump, who they found a true match. Even though they could

withstand a Supreme-Being with combined forces, they were at no advantage in the face of this metallic lump.

Bang Bang!!

After two loud explosions, Whitey once again chopped up the two blood dragon silhouettes wrapped around the Blood Guards. A surge of blood clouds dissipated.

The Blood Guards staggered a few steps backward, a trace of ruthlessness flashing across their eyes. The blood dragons had condensed once more and charged toward Whitey.

A black wok swung their way at a steady but slow speed. Given the cultivation level of the Blood Guards, anything that didn't travel at a supersonic speed essentially crawled like a snail in their eyes.

A wok charging their way like a wriggling snail. Now, was it there to give them a massage?

The Blood Guards laughed contemptuously.

Within the store, Bu Fang swung his arm. Even though he wasn't burdened by the incredible weight of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok as its owner, it was still a large, and thus naturally heavy, wok. Once flinging it out, Bu Fang felt his arm numb. He shook his arm and then stared straight at the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

"Get lost!"

After flying for a few seconds, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok finally approached the side of a Blood Guard, who shot it a dismissive glance and snorted coolly. He hurled out a bloody force of energy to smash this wok into smithereens.

It was only a wok, was it going to shoot for the heavens or what?

From the perspective of the Blood Guard, a strike from him would be insufferable to an average seventh grade Battle-Saint, not

to mention a wok flung by a sixth grade Battle-Emperor.

The bloody streak of energy thrashed out like a dragon and collided with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok fiercely.

There wasn't the expected booming explosion, nor a battered wok smashed away as imagined.

The bloody streak of energy crashed into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, but as if an egg hitting a stone, cracked and dispersed with a light pop.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok didn't even swerve, and instead continued to glide through the air.

When the Black Turtle Constellation Wok drifted in with whistling winds, the Blood Guard was caught by surprise.

"This wok... why is it still here?" The Blood Guard asked in bewilderment with a frozen face.

"You haven't smashed it into pieces yet?" The other Blood Guard asked confusedly.

A flying wok shooting their way in the middle of a battle with a ninth grade puppet—why give it the chance to spoil their plan?

The first Blood Guard's face darkened. Then, he blew out a long breath, prompting the blood toned true energy wrapped around his arm to charge at the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

He evidently did not take this Black Turtle Constellation Wok seriously. As he launched that strike, his gaze fell once again on the metallic puppet dashing forward like a thunderstorm.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok swayed. It finally came into close contact with the Blood Guard's palm as Bu Fang watched with sparkling eyes.

The palm, cloaked with waves of true energy, finally slammed into the wok.

At last, his expression... soured!

It dawned on the guard that his strike... failed to move the wok by even an inch. He felt like he had just slammed his palm into a towering mountain.

Are you freaking kidding me? It's just a simple wok!

The hefty wok continued to close in, bending the Blood Guard's arm. As he gaped on, he suddenly realized that the wok was charging straight at him.

The wok's frosty cold rim crushed his arm as it smashed into his head without any precaution.

The hell...

Bang!

A light crispy sound reverberated in the air.

The other Blood Guard felt his body tremble. He twisted around his head in confusion only to witness an aghast sight.

The Blood Guard smacked by the wok was flung far away into the sky. He looked stupefied with his dazed eyes and mouth agape, disbelief written all over his face.

Once hit by the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, the Blood Guard felt like his world had turned into a shade of gloomy gray. Everything before his eyes had turned upside down and continued to morph into different shapes. A searing headache caused the roots of his teeth to tingle.

This wok... really was shooting for the heavens!

With a bang, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok has dispersed into a ball of smoke and returned to Bu Fang's side.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok lay quietly beside Bu Fang as he merrily rubbed its rim.

This Black Turtle Constellation Wok has certainly lived up to its name of weighing ten thousand tons. Though it didn't smash the Blood Guard to death... it certainly knocked the wind out of him.

Bu Fang felt somewhat dissatisfied inside, but he quickly got over it. After all, he was only a sixth grade Battle-Emperor himself. Given that, it was already an impressive feat to knock an almost Supreme-Being out of breath.

While one of the Blood Guards was still in a state of shock, Whitey began to amplify the purple beam shining in its eyes. With a blare, the bricks beneath Whitey's feet cracked and shattered. Its figure bolted toward the dazed Blood Guard like a flash of lightning, hurtling forward with a terrifying force.

The color drained from the other Blood Guard's face.

"Snap out of it!!"

He bawled, hoping desperately to awaken the stupefied Blood Guard. The latter suddenly regained consciousness upon hearing this bellow, his world finally becoming clear again.

His embarrassment had developed into a fit of rage. This was the kind of wrath one would feel if one was told to eat shit.

Damn it... He was a superior warrior half a foot away from reaching the echelon of Supreme-Being. How could he bear being subdued by a sixth grade Battle-Emperor toying around with a cooking wok.

What about his honor?!

Buzz...

A purple beam of light scanned over his body, sending shivers down this fuming Blood Guard. He widened his eyes into a glare.

What he saw was Whitey's frosty gape and its gigantic blade glowing coldly beneath the sunshine.

"Die!!"

As the blade swooshed down on him, whistling against the wind, he felt as if he had just fallen through the hole of a frozen lake.

Whitey's slash was as fast as a lightning bolt, almost cutting

through the air as it slashed down.

Splatter!

The sound turned this Blood Guard's body rigid.

It was true that the two of them could withstand Whitey, a ninth grade puppet, as a team... However, this was under the premise that they could utilize true energy from a remote distance to exhaust the opponent.

Their bodies of flesh simply could not compare with the freaky puppet's body of iron. And yet, the puppet was drawing even closer to them...

Swoosh!

The blade swung downwards, sending blood everywhere.

One of the Blood Guards pulled his dumbfounded partner out of the way just in time to avoid him being sliced into two halves. But still, the startled Blood Guard had lost an arm. He wailed miserably as blood spurted out from the nasty gash.

The one-armed Blood Guard with bloodshot eyes reached out his remaining arm, sucking back both the blood he had lost and his amputated arm.

Whitey spun in the air and landed on the ground. Once its feet touched the pavement, it began to charge toward the two Blood Guards yet again, rampage-style. Its purple eyes flared menacingly as its blade soared like a dragon.

"Go! Let's go! We are no match to this puppet!"

The one-armed Blood Guard yelped. Without another second of hesitation, they turned to flee.

Since they were able to step across the clouds, Whitey had a hard time catching up.

Boom!

Whitey landed on the floor, kicking up a cloud of dust around it.

Within the store, Bu Fang clutched the Black Turtle Constellation Wok with a single hand. He was prepared to toss it out once again, but was surprised to see the cowards taking flight.

Finding all this dull and uninteresting, Bu Fang concentrated his mind. With that, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok turned into a poof of smoke and disappeared into Bu Fang's wrist.

Smacking his lips, he rubbed his chin.

Surely there wasn't anything a wok couldn't settle. If one wasn't enough, then we shall make it two.

Chapter 320: The Invincible Shura Sect Venerable

Outside the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire.

A daunting force of energy dissipated as the clouds were suddenly compressed by a sense of pressure, almost as if they were about to explode. A figure dashed down from the clouds and landed on the ground outside the city walls.

It was as if a huge hammer was forcibly plunged into the floor, causing the entire ground to tremble. The crowd observed dense, cobweb-like cracks emerging on the earth's surface, as though it was about to shatter.

Ji Chengyu's army backed off a little to keep a safe distance from that location.

Everyone peered, with solemn faces, toward the site from which smoke and dust were spreading and rising.

"That is the Clear Sky Pagoda of the Hundred Thousand Mountains, this is all it's got."

The sound of a cold smirk, which contained a trace of disdain, reverberated through the heavens.

Riding on a spirit horse next to Ji Chengyu, Zhao Musheng instantly curled the corners of his mouth. The Venerable Master won the battle just as he expected.

Buzz!

The faces of the crowd on the wall immediately became ghostly pale. The warriors of the Hundred Thousand Mountains also felt their hearts sink to the bottom of their stomachs. Their Great Elder... was defeated?

"Bah... You demon, it's too early for you to celebrate!"

With an exasperated exclamation, a cloud of black shadow suddenly inflated within the smoke. A gourd, expanding in size at a speed detectable to the naked eye, charged at the Venerable Master floating in the sky.

The same look of contempt flashed across the Venerable Master's eyes once more. His head of grayish-white hair fluttered against the wind as he raised a foot.

An enormous black wave of true energy began to converge, condensing into a giant foot up in the heavens. Then, it came stamping down...

The gourd and the foot collided in an explosion. The already swelled gourd instantly jerked, and in the next very moment, shrank like a deflated balloon.

The chubby elder glared at once from down below, so depressed that he almost coughed up blood. The gourd returned to his side.

However, the foot was still stamping down.

Bang!

Akin to an earthquake, cracks stretched across the pavement, spreading around the giant footprint before the Imperial City gates.

Everyone on the city walls felt like their hearts were smashed down by this step and almost physically crushed.

"Great Elder..."

The warriors of the Hundred Thousand Mountains were stripped of their last shred of hope.

"Stop shrilling, I'm not dead yet! Cough..."

A figure emerged on the walls. He picked his disheveled self up, with his body covered with dirt and dust, coughing nonstop.

The chubby old man cast a grave gaze at the Shura Sect Venerable, who was hovering in the air majestically, but sighed secretly in his heart.

The Shura Sect's techniques were simply too domineering. This Venerable Master had reached the middle stage of Supreme-Being. He himself was no rival to such daunting techniques.

The Venerable Master peered at the chubby elder coolly and lifted up his hands. Pitch-black smoke made of true energy began to swirl once again.

All of a sudden, his mind flickered, prompting him to turn his face toward a spot on the wall.

Over there, two blood red streaks of lightning flashed by. They rapidly bolted through the crowd, dashed out of the city, and stopped in the air.

The bloody mists scattered, revealing the figures of the two Blood Guards.

"Huh? The Blood Guards have returned. They must have retrieved the Soul Congregation Array." The Venerable Master's mind flickered as he thought to himself.

However, when he could clearly see the appearance of the two Blood Guards, his pupils shrank. The two Blood Guards were in a sorry state. On top of that, one them was clearly missing an arm, with a face as pale as a ghost.

"What happened? How did they get hurt? Where is the Soul Congregation Array that was supposed to be brought back?"

"You two..."

"Venerable Master... We failed you!"

The uninjured Blood Guard replied with resentment. They didn't anticipate there to be an intimidating ninth grade puppet with an invulnerable physical body and formidable combat abilities guarding the store.

More importantly... there was also that fellow flinging woks at

everyone from the store!

Were it not for the flying woks, they could have had a chance at beating the puppet!

The miserable looks of the two Blood Guards instantly startled everyone. Ji Chengxue, standing up on the wall, was so delighted that he even smacked the wall stones with excitement.

Sure enough, Owner Bu's store was not easy to intrude, for a supreme beast was standing guard there!

These people were basically asking for trouble! So far, Ji Chengxue had never seen anyone manage to take advantage of Fang Fang's Little Store.

The bodies of both Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng's trembled as they gasped from down below.

Two Shura Sect Blood Guards, essentially powerful enough to match a Supreme-Being warrior, were actually... subdued!

One of them even lost an arm, this... was too disturbing!

Bu Fang's poker face flashed across Ji Chengyu's mind, giving his brain a throbbing headache.

Zhao Musheng wore a fierce look, refusing to accept the outcome. How could it be that... two Blood Guards were not enough to handle Bu Fang?!

The Venerable Master drew in a breath, recognizing the thorny problem on his hands. One of the Blood Guards even lost an arm. Was the guy who snatched the Soul Congregation Array really that powerful?

"Hahaha! So this is what the Shura Sect demons are capable of, such as it is!"

The chubby elder, seeing the miserable Blood Guards from the wall, immediately burst into fits of laughter, his face filled with thrill.

Owner Bu was truly competent, no wonder he could make a dish like Dragon Liver Popsicle!

The piercing laughter echoed in the ears of the Blood Guards, filling their eyes with blood. They were the Shura Sect Blood Guards, they would rather die than be humiliated!

"Take off. Tend to your wounds first, at least wait until your arm is recovered." The Venerable Master held back the Blood Guard who was about to step out and instructed calmly as he gazed at the chubby elder down below. He knitted his eyebrows into a frown.

Even though the chubby elder was injured, it was still very difficult to finish him off. At the end of the day, that fellow was still a ninth grade Supreme-Being. He must have some trump cards up his sleeves.

"But Venerable Master, the Soul Congregation Array..."

"I'll go get it myself. You two take care of your injuries first. The resurrection of the Shura Sect depends on it, as we cannot afford to lose any Blood Guard."

He patted the Blood Guards on the shoulders. The two then landed on the ground and slipped into Ji Chengyu's troops.

Afterwards, the Venerable Master turned his face toward the city walls. Hovering in the air, he strolled toward the city wall step by step. The crowd on the wall broke into a commotion as the force of pressure intensified alongside the Venerable Master's steps.

Ji Chengxue blanched. He felt a domineering force of pressure, causing his legs to tremble with fear.

A ninth grade Supreme-Being was absolutely formidable.

"Stop!" There was no way that the chubby elder could just sit there and watch the Venerable Master go on a rampage, and so he shouted out loudly.

"You're not my match, you cannot block me." The Venerable

Master announced.

The chubby elder's face immediately flushed with mortification.

"Even if that is the case, this is the capital of our empire after all. You and I are both Supreme-Beings and we shouldn't have interfered with this battle! If you are set out for a city-wide massacre today, the countless Supreme-Beings of the Southern Region will never let you off!" The chubby elder declared.

The Venerable Master ceased his steps. Whistling winds brushed past his sleeves.

"Let me in. I just want to retrieve something that belongs to our Shura Sect, and also deal with the fellow who hurt my Blood Guards."

No more slaughters?

Hearing these words from the Venerable Master, the crowd on the walls sighed in relief. The daunting force of pressure that burst out of the Venerable Master made them think he was about to wipe out the entire capital.

So he was only going to be Owner Bu's problem...

Ji Chengxue frowned. He wanted to say something but was pulled back by Elder Sun.

"Your Majesty, you might not want to speak up. The Emperor of an Empire is merely a nonentity to a Supreme-Being... It's not worth risking your life to irritate him," Elder Sun suggested solemnly.

"Besides, if Bu Fang's store could defeat the Blood Guards all by itself, then you've got nothing to worry about. You should look after yourself and your empire!"

For a moment there, Ji Chengxue had nothing to say to that.

The chubby elder wanted to intercept once more but the Venerable Master lost all patience. As he glared, a sense of hostility

erupted. Pitch-black, towering waves of energy stormed along like dark clouds, overwhelming everyone nearby.

"Don't you stop me. Otherwise, I won't hold back anymore... At that point, don't blame me for the bloodshed of the Imperial City!"

The chubby elder felt his heart skip a beat as he was shaken to the core. Sure enough, flattening the entire city meant nothing to the Shura Sect demons.

The Venerable Master stepped across the heads of the crowd beneath, making them feel weak and powerless.

The chubby elder gazed as the Venerable Master headed for Fang Fang's Little Store. He clenched his teeth, twisted his plump waist, and trailed behind.

Chapter 321: The Black Turtle Constellation Wok Rams the Venerable Master

A black-robed shadow traversed the sky above the Imperial City, treading on air.

With every step, the air particles looked as if solidified into physical pieces of rock, allowing the traveler to step over them.

The gloom-faced Shura Sect Venerable dashed toward the general location of Fang Fang's Little Store.

Outside of the Imperial City, Ji Chengyu had commanded his army to wait for further orders. He was truly frightened this time around, since even the Shura Sect Blood Guards faced defeat. Provided that they couldn't deal with him, could the Venerable Master really tackle Bu Fang?

If the Venerable Master ended up subdued, their entire team would have no choice but to retreat.

After all, in confronting a supreme beast invulnerable to the Venerable Master, what reasons were there not to withdraw?

Inside Fang Fang's Little Store.

Having beaten the Blood Guards, effectively forcing them to flee, Bu Fang withdrew the talisman array once more. Its sheer amount of seekers spoke volume to the preciousness of this object.

Could it be that there was a secret unknown to him behind this object?

Bu Fang furrowed his brows and studied it with his inquisitive eyes.

The five pieces of jade talisman were carefully carved to display intricate, intertwining magic array patterns. Together, they formed an even more mystifying array.

Instead of a magic array, it was perhaps more accurately characterized as a prison. Within that magic array were wailing ghost shadows grinding their teeth and waving their claws.

"What a devilish thing..."

Bu Fang placed the magic array onto the table. A wisp of smoke twirled around his hand, and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his palm.

Say, what would happen if he smashed this magic array into pieces?

Bu Fang's heart itched to give it a try.

Just as he was about to slice open the magic array with his knife, an appalling force of pressure suddenly befell the store. This was a force of energy much stronger than that of the two almost Supreme-Being Blood Guards from before.

Bu Fang's heart lurched.

Boom Boom Bang...

It was almost as if the sky darkened at this very moment, enshrouding the store with gloomy black clouds.

Bu Fang put away the talisman array and arched his brows. There had been quite a few troublemakers showing up that day.

One visitor after another?

Bu Fang walked to the store's entrance and immediately caught sight of the black-robed warrior gliding towards him through the air. The dark robe seemed all too familiar to him.

Wasn't he from the Shura Sect?

Bu Fang had dealt with Shura Sect warriors enough times to observe their similarly fashioned black gowns.

The Venerable Master was at first unaware of the store's specific location. However, he could easily detect the presence of the

talisman array. With the Departed Soul Orb in his hands, he was rather acquainted with the energy waves of the Soul Congregation Array.

The Venerable Master's icy eyes peered downwards and landed on Bu Fang.

The black and white hair on his head fluttered in the wind.

"Only a sixth grade Battle-Emperor..."

The Venerable Master scrunched his eyebrows and immediately saw through Bu Fang's cultivation level. However, this gave him an even more eerie sense deep down inside. Just hovering above the store, he could somehow detect an indescribable sense of crisis hitting him. If it was danger that even a Supreme-Being like him could sense... could there be some kind of formidable existence hidden within the store?

Huh? What could that be?

There were all sorts of doubts and conjectures in the Venerable Master's heart. He glimpsed at Bu Fang and then fixated his glance on Whitey, who was behind Bu Fang. He then turned to look at Ouyang Xiaoyi, who had merrily stuck her head out, and after scanning the entire environment, landed his gaze on the big black dog lying before the entrance.

"A dog?"

With everything this store had to offer, what looked the most like a supreme beast... would have to be the chubby black dog.

But a dog... as a Supreme Beast? How could that be?

The Venerable Master also failed to detect any signs of energy of a supreme beast on the black dog.

"You're the one who wounded my Shura Sect Blood Guards?"

A chilled voice resounded in the air as the Venerable Master questioned Bu Fang coldly.

Bu Fang curled his lips. As expected...

He retrieved the talisman array and casually waved his hand.

"You're also here for this magic array, correct?"

The Soul Congregation Array! The Venerable Master's pupils shrank, his eyes glued to the talisman array. This was something linked to the fate of the Shura Sect's rejuvenation.

"That's right! Hand it over!"

The Venerable Master stepped forward. His figure blurred, transforming into streaks of shadows across the air, and suddenly appeared right before Bu Fang. Waves of energy soared to the heavens, surging with a powerful force of pressure. That was the formidable capability of a Supreme-Being.

However, within the store, Bu Fang was not affected in the least bit.

A slightly chubby elder observed this sight from afar. He instantly drew in a chilled breath and muttered to himself, "Oh gosh! Owner Bu is certainly one of a kind. Able to keep his cool under a Supreme-Being's pressure. What a monster!"

"I've got three groups of people rolling in today demanding for the talisman. You're amongst the third group. Is this magic array really that important?"

Bu Fang casually tossed up the magic array, speeding up the Venerable Master's feeble breath.

An object that concerned the resurrection of the Shura Sect was thrown around like a toy by the lad before him. This was a complete insult to him.

The only way to wipe away this humiliation was to exterminate Bu Fang!

"As I said... give it to me!"

The Venerable Master bellowed, his thunderous voice churning

like tumultuous ocean waves. The crushed stones on the pavement began to shake.

Whitey's eyes turned purple that very instant. A giant blade appeared and shielded Bu Fang's body. With the flash of a blade, the machete slashed toward the Shura Sect Venerable.

"Get lost!"

The seething Venerable Master waved his hand and collided with Whitey's strike.

Bang!

The Venerable Master's punch sent Whitey staggering back a couple of steps. Its purple eyes continued to flicker.

Sensing a searing pain, the Venerable Master lowered his head to examine his hand. He discovered a bloody gash across his palm!

He was a fierce warrior even among the Supreme-Being echelon. How could he be wounded by a metallic lump of a puppet!

"A ninth grade puppet? Looks like I underestimated you!" The Venerable Master chuckled scornfully.

Nonetheless, he was not the least bit intimidated. A simple puppet did not instill fear in him. For a Supreme-Being, a puppet was only just a puppet and nothing more.

Bu Fang was caught by surprise. This was the first time he had witnessed Whitey stumbling backward. The old fellow before his eyes must have a superior cultivation level.

Pitch-black waves of true energy gushed out of the Venerable Master, materializing into a pack of true energy wolves.

These ferocious wolves emanated dark waves of true energy, their eyes flaring a blood red tone as they fixated on Whitey. With a chorus of wolf howls, the creatures darted straight for the puppet.

Whitey waved its giant blade, slicing the true energy wolves into

shreds. Its mechanic body was as solid as rock, absolutely invulnerable to the wolves' fierce bites.

The Venerable Master narrowed his eyes. This was the first time he witnessed such a peculiar puppet. Even the infamous Puppet Sect from the Hidden Dragon Continent possessed no such extraordinary puppets!

However, it didn't matter what this puppet was. If it was determined to obstruct him from retrieving the Soul Congregation Array, then it must be demolished!

The Venerable Master extended a step. Pumping with energy, he flashed by like countless shadows and appeared right before Whitey. With clenched fists, he was about to pound Whitey with the force of an erupting volcano.

Whitey shielded itself with its giant blade. After a thunderous boom, its entire figure was sent backward until it was on all fours. The pavement underneath cracked into piles of crushed stones.

Seeing Whitey at such a disadvantage, Bu Fang knitted his brows into a frown. Though Whitey's robotic body saved it from accumulating serious external wounds, they simply could not go on like this.

With the flick of his mind, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok suddenly appeared in his right hand.

The pitch-black, unadorned Black Turtle Constellation Wok gave off a sense of somberness.

Waves of true energy burst out and flooded into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

The mysterious magic patterns on the wok immediately lit up. The pitch-black wok suddenly shone brilliantly with a golden gleam. It was now as dazzling and radiant as the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife.

Clutching the rim of the golden wok, Bu Fang took in a deep

breath and then flung it out with a deadpan face.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok, with the force of towering mountains, smashed towards the Venerable Master.

Everything it passed, including the air itself, looked as if being ripped apart!

Having slammed another punch at Whitey, the Venerable Master lifted up his head only to see a golden wok heading his way.

"What is this?! A semi-divine tool?"

The Venerable Master furrowed his brows and thrust a fist toward the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bam!

The fist and wok clashed.

The Venerable Master's expression immediately changed for the worse. It felt like his punch landed on a mighty mountain. Even his knuckles began to numb.

What the hell...

Summoning all the true energy in his body, the Venerable Master uncurled his fist. Using both palms, he shoved his force toward the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. His figure sped through the surrounding space and was finally able to halt the advance of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

A wok that could subdue Blood Guards turned out to be no match for a real Supreme-Being.

Bu Fang felt it a pity. He had just used up more than half of the true energy in his body.

Compared to the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, this Black Turtle Constellation Wok drained much more of his true energy.

As its waves of true energy scattered, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok also dissipated and returned to Bu Fang's side.

He grabbed it in his hands.

"This really is a semi-divine tool... with a ninth grade puppet and such a marvelous semi-divine tool, who are you and what's your deal? The southern region couldn't have possibly cultivated someone like you. Could it be that you come from somewhere else?"

The Venerable Master shook his numbed hands but kept his eyes glued to Bu Fang.

Still lying on the floor, Blacky heard the Venerable Master's inquiry and suddenly twitched his doggy ears. He lifted up his doggy head and gazed at the flabbergasted Venerable Master.

Chapter 322: The Array Shatters and Ten Thousand Souls Wail

Bu Fang grabbed the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and let out a light breath.

It was as if the air itself froze. The Venerable Master, still levitating in the sky, stared fixedly at Bu Fang, showering him with an awe-spiring force of energy.

From afar, the chubby elder also smacked his lips.

Bu Fang's origin was obscure and unknown. Safeguarded by a ninth grade and in possession of a Semi-Divine Tool, how could he merely be a restaurant owner in a dingy little town? He must have great patrons and great networks as his backbone.

The chubby elder was a warrior of the Clear Sky Pagoda in the Hundred Thousand Mountains, which represented the highest sphere of influence in all of the Southern Region. Yet he had never heard of this Bu Fang figure. The single time he had heard his name mentioned was when his disciple couldn't stop praising Bu Fang's dishes.

Someone so low-profile... how eccentric.

"Humph... no matter who you are, or which forces are behind you, as long as you stand in the way of the Shura Sect's resurrection, you must go down!"

The Shura Sect Venerable fell silent for a while, his eyes dimming. But alas, he opened his mouth and filled the air with his menacing words.

He had no idea who stood behind Bu Fang, but also found it no longer relevant. The Soul Congregation Array was the key to his Shura Sect's rejuvenation. He simply couldn't let it fall into the hands of a stranger.

Buzz...

With a light ring, a force of energy erupted from the Shura Sect Venerable's body, as if a prisoner finally breaking free from his shackles. In that very moment, his hair turned into a shade of blood.

His entire person seemed to have reverted to his youthful version.

His sturdy, muscular body bounced into the sky like a mechanical spring, then charging straight at Bu Fang as if he were a bullet shot from a gun.

Whitey's purple eyes flashed as it blocked Bu Fang with its body. With the rise of its machete, dense blade slashes made of energy poured down.

"Get lost!"

The Venerable Master, with his bloodthirsty eyes, was incomparably ruthless and savage. He thrust out a punch right at Whitey. This blow brought with it scattering dark waves of true energy, instantly shattering the blade slashes.

Bang.

Whitey was sent backward by this fist. Its body spun numerous times in the air and finally crashed onto the floor. Though the Venerable Master couldn't totally exterminate Whitey, the latter also couldn't handle the former.

The chubby elder standing from a distance hesitated over whether he should lend a helping hand. However, in reality, he couldn't be sure whether his addition could make a difference.

This Shura Sect demon was simply too powerful with all of his mystifying strategies... The chubby elder wasn't confident that he'd gain the upper hand.

Just as he was thinking twice about intervening himself, his gaze

suddenly froze upon realizing Bu Fang was ready to make another move.

Bu Fang inhaled deeply... he clutched the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and once again lunged it at his opponent.

"Doesn't this iron wok have no affect on the demon? Why throw it out again?"

The chubby elder widened his eyes.

The Venerable Master, on the other hand, sneered coldly. He flipped his palms, instantly summoning a surge of true energy that enveloped his entire arm.

Bu Fang gave a light shout. After twisting his body, he flung out the golden wok once again.

"Humph! Mindless! Aren't you at the end of your tether!"

Seeing Bu Fang resort to the same old move, the Venerable Master couldn't help but stretch his mouth into a wider sneer.

He watched as the golden iron wok flew his way and then thrust out a fist that was wrapped in swirls of true energy. This punch whammed the wok ferociously. The incredibly sturdy Black Turtle Constellation Wok weighed the Venerable Master down. His face darkened as the shield of true energy cloaking his arm suddenly burst open.

However, the moment his fist came down, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was sent flying back to where it came from.

"Hey... don't you want your talisman?"

Just as the Black Turtle Constellation Wok shot back through the air, a cool voice suddenly resounded and slipped into the Venerable Master's ears.

The Venerable Master's pupils shrank, all his hair standing on their ends. He had just discovered that right behind the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was the Soul Congregation Array arranged by all five jade talismans. It was heading his direction at an incredible speed.

And it was also about to collide with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok he punched away.

"Damn it! No!!"

The Venerable Master felt shivers down his spine. He bellowed and bolted toward the Soul Congregation Array like a flash of lightning. He couldn't let anything happen to the Soul Congregation Array!

Whitey's figure immediately sprang up from the pile of rubbles on the ground. Its purple eyes flickered and its cold, merciless blade slashed right at the Venerable Master.

The Venerable Master's galloping body was intercepted.

Whitey was a ninth grade puppet after all. Even if the Venerable Master could manage to suppress it, he couldn't easily withstand the pressure of its strike.

The muscles on his body bulged as he unconsciously took a step back.

This step threw him into the abyss of despair. This step forced him to watch helplessly as the Soul Congregation Array clashed into the mountainous Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bu Fang stretched open his eyes, suddenly feeling a thrilling stir inside.

Crack...

As crispy as ever was the sound of talisman array smashing onto the floor.

Simple and straightforward.

The fragile talisman array surely couldn't withstand even a single blow by something as heavy as the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. With just one collision, the array splintered and cracked until it completely burst apart.

The dense, mystifying patterns that covered its surface also shattered.

Buzz...

A spiral of wind howled in the sky.

What followed was a chorus of blood-curling shrieks that made everyone's hair stand on end.

"That's the Soul Congregation Array! An array that has absorbed hundreds of thousands of spiritual essences and phantom spirits! If it shatters... it'll release mobs of phantom spirits that will transform everything within a radius of ten miles into a devil's village!"

The Venerable Master's face was filled with bewilderment and rage. He couldn't care less if everything within a ten miles radius turned into a town of ghosts. However, it did pain him to lose the countless spiritual essence he had collected laboriously.

The deprivation of so many spiritual essences and phantom spirits... was a major blow to the Shura Sect!

Wretched wails reverberated through the entire Imperial City.

High up in the sky, black clouds began to roll in, engulfing the city into a world of darkness.

Shadows after shadows of ghostly white phantom spirits soared out of the array. Emitting billows of grievance and bitterness, they glided through the sky.

Bu Fang blanched slightly. He had never expected the array's destruction to bring about such a ghastly sight.

The chubby elder from afar also wore a frosty expression.

He already knew that the Shura Sect intentionally initiated this war to accumulate spiritual essences and phantom spirits, and thus prepare for the sect's resurrection. Yet he had never imagined such

a tiny magic array to be overflowing with this many spiritual essences.

The Shura Sect... was certainly heinous and despicable!

He suddenly recalled that bloody massacre of the southern region by the hands of the Shura Sect.

The blood-haired Shura Sect Venerable howled disconcertedly and hurriedly extracted a gray orb from his pockets.

"The Semi-Divine Tool... Departed Soul Orb!"

The chubby elder's eyes lit up as he let out a surprised squeal.

With a flicker of the mind, the Venerable Master triggered the Departed Soul Orb, which then began to faintly glow in a grayish shade.

The magic array had perished, but he must try to salvage the escaped spiritual essences.

The Venerable Master clenched his teeth and activated the Departed Soul Orb. Miserable screeches filled the sky as the spiritual essences all flew toward the Departed Soul Orb.

However, a lazy bark suddenly echoed, resounding across the heavens. This woof was not loud at all. Yet this very bark prompted the sky full of phantom spirits to stop on their tracks. Their silhouettes, half-way into the Departed Soul Orb, also froze.

Perplexity filled the Venerable Master's face.

His heart lurched as he peered toward the little store, only to see the plump black dog who was napping suddenly standing up on all fours.

The fat on the dog's body swayed as he sauntered in elegantly.

His doggy paws were agile and light, not making a sound as they tapped on the floor.

"What does this dog want?!"

The Venerable Master widened his eyes, filled with bewilderment deep down. Could it be this dog here had some sort of capabilities?

Bu Fang was equally puzzled. Was Blacky about to make a move?

Wandering to the center of the small alleyway, Blacky tilted his doggy head and gazed at the spiritual essences and phantom spirits that covered the sky above. His jaws widened.

Afterwards, he raised his doggy head and woofed.

This melodious bark traveled for a thousand miles, not fading anytime soon.

The Departed Soul Orb glimmered, suddenly losing its power to absorb the spiritual essences.

The phantom spirits drifting in the sky formed the shape of a funnel and gushed into Blacky's jaws at an incredible speed.

The winds whistled ferociously and the clouds changed colors.

After a few inhales, the teeth-grinding, claws-waving phantom spirits all glided down Blacky's throat.

The gloomy clouds dispersed, returning everything to its tranquil state.

The bark finally stopped, and in replacement of it was a... satisfying burp, much like one after a hearty meal.

"As expected, the taste of these spiritual essences and phantom spirits cannot compare with that of the delicious Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs."

A tender male voice rang in the air.

Blacky stuck out his tongue and licked his lips. He uttered these words as he gazed at the stupefied Shura Sect Venerable.

Chapter 323: What Kind of Dog Is This?

A soft and tender male voice rang in the sky and shot through the entire area.

What followed was a satisfying burp.

"Blech—"

This burp was like a clap of thunder, startling the dumbfounded Shura Sect Venerable who was still hovering in the air.

It was somewhat amusing that he looked as if he had just seen a ghost—with his blood-red hair blowing against the wind, his mouth agape, and his hand clutching the glowing Departed Soul Orb, completely struck dumb.

What did he just witness? What?!

The countless wailing phantom spirits that filled the sky... were... completely devoured by a dog!

The Shura Sect worked incredibly hard to wage a war and collect hundreds of thousands of spiritual essences through the Soul Congregation Array... all to feed a dog!

All they ended up with was a well-fed dog...

"Where did this dog even come from? Why would a dog consume spiritual essence instead of the standard pet food? Are you freaking kidding me?"

The Venerable Master felt like his heart was being torn apart. These were hundreds of thousands of spiritual essences, and were also the hope of the Shura Sect's resurrection. Everything was now flushed down the drain?

Gripping the Departed Soul Orb, the Venerable Master was going ballistic. His livid bellow reverberated through the heavens.

A surge of true energy fluctuated, prompting black waves of true energy to swell and explode madly out of the Shura Sect Venerable's body. At this point, the Venerable Master has completely lost it and was on the verge of going crazy. His terrifying force of true energy caused one's heart to tremble.

The chubby elder was secretly delighted at the sorrowful state of the near insane Venerable Master. Yet, even he couldn't help but shudder in fear when he felt the infinite amount of true energy bursting out of the Venerable Master.

Blech—

Blacky burped yet again as he stretched open his doggy mouth.

"I'm serious, there's not even a taste in this spiritual essence. It is nowhere near as good as the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs." Blacky offered his honest opinion.

Bu Fang could sense the Venerable Master sinking into a deep state of despair.

"You damned dog! Do you know what you swallowed? You just devoured the hope and future of my Shura Sect!!"

The Venerable Master's eyes flashed a dangerous shade of bloodred. He put away the Departed Soul Orb and shot Blacky, who stood by elegantly, a frosty glare. As strands of his blood-red hair fluttered through the air, a terrible intent to kill flared up.

Blacky raised up his doggy head, and stuck out his doggy tongue.

"Then the so-called hope of the Shura Sect still tastes a lot worse than Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs."

"Eat shit!"

The Venerable Master exploded into a fit of rage. His entire figure rattled mid-air as he instantly charged toward Blacky at a supersonic speed.

Supreme beast, heh? This must be the supreme beast hidden in this store!

"Even if you are a supreme beast, you must pay in blood for

destroying the hopes of the Shura Sect! Whatever you swallowed... spit it out!"

Roar!

With a punch, a surge of true energy condensed into a gigantic black wolf. The wolf flashed its red eyes and materialized behind the Venerable Master.

From afar, the chubby elder felt his heart drop.

He could sense the terrifying aura contained in the Venerable Master's fist. If this thrust landed on him, his head would have probably been blown off!

"It cannot be stopped!"

Bu Fang watched the Shura Sect Venerable falling from the sky like a bloody bullet. He twitched the corners of his mouth.

He was not worried about this plump dog's safety. Even though he hasn't seen through Blacky's capabilities yet, he still felt very much assured.

Blacky stuck out his tongue and gracefully lifted up a delicate doggy paw. He waved his dark paw lightly at the Shura Sect Venerable.

Afterward, the silhouette of a doggy paw appeared in the sky. Such doggy paw silhouette was not large. However, as it collided with the Shura Sect Venerable's wolf, it prompted a burst of forbidding force of energy and a thunderous rumble.

The ear-splitting boom extended through the entire Imperial City.

On the city walls, Ji Chengxue and his crew turned toward the direction of the restaurant in terror. Was this the great battle between the Shura Sect Venerable and the little store's supreme beast?

This energy wave... was simply terrorizing!

Right outside of the walls, Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng wore long faces.

As expected... Bu Fang's store was not that easy to tackle. But surely their Supreme-Being Venerable Master couldn't lose to a dog, right?

Waves of true energy flooded out of the Venerable Master's body. His blood-red hair fluttered against the whistling wind. A ferocious bloodthirsty expression flashed across his face. Yet when his punch crashed into the doggy paw, he discovered a wave of energy bouncing back at him. The force of this blast caused his heart to tremble. A sense of crisis instantly washed over him.

Bang!!

Right before his eyes, the doggy paw clawed through his wolf silhouette punch. Next, it was heading straight for him.

A bubble of true energy enveloped his body before the doggy paw landed on him. The Venerable Master's entire figure was sent flying backward, smearing across the sky in a graceful arc before finally crashing into the pavement.

As he plunged down, everything around him was smashed into bits, leaving a ring of collapsed housing around his body.

"Huh?"

A trace puzzlement flickered across Blacky's doggy eyes. " This one paw didn't finish him off? Looks like this fellow's combat capability is pretty good."

A howl of wind brushed past as the Venerable Master returned to the sky. The true energy armor around his body has been badly shattered.

His complexion was gloomier than ever before. A hint of panic and terror even flashed across his eyes.

"A beast at the final stages of the supreme beast level? Or one at

the peak of supreme level?"

A terrifying thought flashed across the Venerable Master's mind. The state of ninth grade Supreme-Being reflected an exceptional echelon. Each smaller interval within this stage reflected a giant gap in capability.

Take the chubby elder as an example, who was still at the initial stages of Supreme-Being, and thus was easily subdued by the Venerable Master.

If the dog before his eyes really had reached the later stages, or god forbid, the peak of spirit beasts, then it would be at a serious advantage this time. In fact, he'd have to take the defeat lying down.

"No... not possible. It cannot be a spirit beast in the last stages of the supreme-beast echelon. This sort of spirit beasts have too much dignity to act as the doorkeeper of some little store!"

The Venerable Master calmed himself down and drew in a deep breath. He convinced himself that he was simply deceived by the looks of this dog.

"Not dead yet..."

A tender male voice rang in the air again.

The Venerable Master's racing heart suddenly lurched, his pupils shrinking. Right before his eyes, the black dog standing elegantly on the floor was undergoing a metamorphosis.

Its originally petit and dainty physique swelled up as if taking up the shape of a towering ocean wave. The deadly look in its eyes matched the erecting fur all over its body.

Boom!

A deafening crash reverberated as his doggy paw scratched the floor.

The Venerable Master merely felt a spiral of wind blow up before

a gigantic figure suddenly appeared right before him.

The moment they locked eyes, the Venerable Master discovered the ruthless and merciless look reflected in his opponent's eyes. His heart trembled violently, as if he could sense his impending defeat.

"No!"

The Venerable Master roared lividly. As his blood-red hair glided against the air, he thrust a punch straight toward Blacky's giant head.

Yet before he could even launch his strike, he was smashed down by the speedy dog paw. Still stupefied by all this, he plunged onto the pavement, making a deep indent in the ground.

Boom!

The colossal-sized Blacky landed on all fours, causing the floor beneath him to quake. The Venerable Master crawled out of the rubbles awkwardly, his will to fight completely sapped.

This dog... was too horrifying!

Bang!!

With another smack of the doggy paw, the Venerable Master was sent flying back again—almost as if a rubber ball bouncing between different buildings.

The still dazed Venerable Master detected another round of force of pressure closing in on him.

"Again?!"

Blood trickled down the corners of his mouth. His Supreme-Being body was about to be squashed into a meat mash.

He waved his hand and extracted pieces after pieces of jade talismans. He circulated the true energy within his body and hurled these jade talisman at Blacky. As they drifted in the air, these jade talisman all exploded, filling the sky with a spectacular show of fireworks.

This was the second time Bu Fang witnessed Blacky fighting like this. It was just as magnificent and sensational as the first time.

The Venerable Master, being only a mid-level Supreme-Being warrior, was completely dominated by Blacky...

What kind of dog was Blacky?

Bu Fang was suddenly curious about Blacky's origins.

The chubby elder hovering in the air was scared out of his wits.

Blacky's instant outburst tyrannized the Venerable Master. This was something completely beyond his imagination. This devil of a dog had become frenzied and wild!

Cough Cough...

The Venerable Master spat out mouthfuls of blood, his entire body about to burst apart. Unable to withstand the sequence of doggy paw strikes, he felt utterly powerless. He felt like this dog was simply toying with him.

Played by a dog...

Weak all over, he still crushed the last jade talisman in his hand.

As soon as it was shattered, a distant will of sword was suddenly awakened, summoning a blood-red sword slash to converge. What crystallized was a monumental sword that filled the sky.

"This... is the Shura Sword! No, the Shura Sword Will!"

The chubby elder of the Clear Sky Pagoda was pale with fear.

The Venerable Master howled with laughter as he continued to cough up blood. He stared at the gigantic dog with a deadly expression.

This will of sword was the Cardinal Shura Sect Sword Will, and also the power of the Shura Sect's semi-divine tool...

This sword was strong enough to exterminate any Supreme-

Beings, even in their final stage!

"You damned dog! Die!"

The Venerable Master widened his eyes and bellowed.

Blacky lifted up his doggy head and cast a cool glance at the Shura Sect Sword Will levitating in the sky. Then, he flickered the guffawing Venerable Master a look.

"Noisy."

Bam!

The doggy claw swept over the chortling Venerable Master. Instead of flinging him backward, Blacky directly smashed him... into smithereens.

The Shura Sect Venerable, a Supreme-Being warrior, had fallen.

Chapter 324: The Bark That Shattered the Shura Sect Sword Will

The Shura Sect Venerable had perished, killed by the thwack of a doggy paw.

The chubby elder gaped in astonishment, almost feeling his soul slip out of his body. He observed the battered Venerable, still unable to believe in what his eyes saw.

That was the Shura Sect Venerable—a mid-level Supreme-Being, the ultimate backbone of the Shura Sect, a man who tyrannized the entire Southern Region. How could such a warrior be slain by...a random dog that nobody had ever heard of in the Southern Region.

The almighty Venerable Master who had just owned his ass a minute ago was now crushed into pieces... by a dog, how gruesome!

Finally snapping out of it, the chubby elder cast a terrified look at the black dog. His entire body was trembling.

The bloody fogs that had converged into a Shura Sect Sword Will, still hanging in the sky, was nowhere as disturbing to the chubby elder than the black dog.

What kind of trouble has the Shura Sect gotten themselves into this time?

The death of the Venerable Master was a ground-shattering incident for the Shura Sect... no, it would shake up the entire Southern Region.

Bu Fang was also taken aback. He himself had never expected such a fearsome warrior to be easily beaten by Blacky. In fact, Blacky looked like he was simply swatting away a fly.

Buzz...

Another ring echoed in the air.

Waves of energy suddenly began emitting from the location of the fallen Shura Sect Venerable. These ripples fluctuated violently, almost splitting through the air. A pale white streak of spiritual essence glided through the cracks. This was the phantom spirit of the Shura Sect Venerable.

The phantom spirit wore a furious look. He screamed a muted shriek, his physique twisting grotesquely, his face savage and wild.

A deep force of suction suddenly manifested from the pile of rubbles. The grayish white Departed Soul Orb floated up, drawing the horrified Venerable Master's spiritual essence inwards. After a series of contortions, it was ultimately swallowed by the orb.

With this, the Venerable Master was wholly, undoubtedly dead.

Blood-red clouds tossed and turned, condensing into a blood-colored long sword. A richly concentrated energy sword hang in the sky.

The Shura Sect Sword Will, so red that it looked like it was dripping blood, pointed toward Blacky. It had become so swift and fierce and the entire pavement was about to be ripped apart.

Outside of the Imperial City.

The Blood Guard, just tending to his injuries, immediately stretched open his eyes. He rushed out and stood before the army. Catching sight of the Shura Sect Sword Will suspending in the sky far away, his pupils instantly shrank. A panic-stricken expression smeared over his face.

"Shura... Shura Sect Sword Will? The Venerable Master was forced to summon the Shura Sect Sword Will?"

The Blood Guard drew in a chilled breath, his heart thumping violently.

Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng felt goosebumps spreading across

their bodies. Still sitting on their spirit horses, they subconsciously retreated a couple of steps backward.

It looks like... the Shura Sect Venerable couldn't handle Bu Fang.

...

In a gloomy iron tower inside the vast Border City.

The High Priestess, with a mask on her face, fluttered open her eyelids. She felt her heart shiver, with a bad feeling churning in her stomach.

She waved her hand casually, summoning numerous jade talisman to rise to the sky. She bent her slender fingers, doing some calculations in her heart. As she continued tallying things up, a trace of alarm deepened in the eyes under her mask.

Suddenly, with a loud explosion, the jade talisman suddenly shattered. It burst open and showered the floor with bits and pieces.

"This..."

The High Priestess got onto her feet. Her heart thudded strongly as she inhaled deep breaths.

"The Venerable Master... has perished?"

Boom boom bang!

A deafening crash indicated that something within the iron tower was stirring.

The High Priestess gazed at the thick iron gates behind her in a panic.

A remote, thick force of energy surged through the iron gates...

"Ah Ya... who triggered my Shura Sect Sword Will? Huh, this is the force of energy of the Departed Soul Orb?"

A raspy voice traveled through the iron gates, one exhibiting an interrogative tone.

The High Priestess dared not to breath. She replied diffidently: "Perhaps the Venerable Master... has fallen."

After a moment of silence, the faint voice issued a response.

"I already know... The spirit sensor I placed on the Departed Soul Orb was awakened."

• • •

Blacky's doggy eyes gazed at the blood-red sword hanging from the sky. Though it was gigantic in size and heavy in pressure, it did not unnerve Blacky even one bit. Instead, he only found it rather entertaining.

The Shura Sect Sword Will. Who would have thought that one could catch sight of the Shura Sect Sword Will in such a remote spot in the Southern Region.

Though this will of sword appeared lifeless and badly fragmented... it was still the Shura Sect Sword Will, something that did not belong in the Southern Region.

Buzz...

The blood-colored will of sword suspended high up in the sky, engulfing the Imperial City residents with an overwhelming sense of strain. They felt as if all the blood running through their veins was about to be sucked clean and absorbed by the blood sword hanging overhead.

This... was as terrorizing as the devil descending upon them.

The pale-gray Departed Soul Orb began to spin. Having swallowed the wailing phantom spirit of the Venerable Master, the orb instantly lit up.

Just like that, the Departed Soul Orb looked like it suddenly gained consciousness, gliding through the air smoothly.

An enormous, grayish figure burst out of the Departed Soul Orb, effectively blotting out the sky and bringing with it an unbearable

sense of pressure.

This force of pressure prompted the chubby elder to blanch. His entire face now as pale as a ghost.

"The Shura Sect Overlord... Duan Ling!"

The chubby elder gulped, his eyes filled with dread. This name was a nightmare to him. This was a name that dangled over the heads of all sphere of influences in the Southern Region.

Could it be... he had already awakened?

The titanic figure was positioned high above the masses, lowering his frosty eyes to scan the crowd. Finally, his gaze landed on the enormous silhouette of Blacky.

The two locked eyes high up in the sky.

"You slaughtered my Shura Sect Venerable? What a nerve..."

Thunder rumbled across the heavens as the giant silhouette casually waved its hand, instantly catching the blood sword hanging in the sky.

The Shura Sect Sword Will ruptured fiercely, overwhelming everyone in the Imperial City. Awfully repressed by the force of pressure, their faces flushed red.

"Die, you will be buried alive with the Venerable Master."

He waved his hands, prompting the gigantic blood sword to blare and swoop down on Blacky.

Blacky twitched the corners of his mouth, revealing a trace of disdain. He drew in a sharp breath and bellowed at the Shura Sect Sword Will with a bark.

"Woof!"

This bark resounded through the entire city, hitting even the ears of Ji Chengyu and his army.

The startled horses under Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng,

hearing this bark, fell onto their knees. The two were thrown off their horses, distaste and fear smearing across their faces.

Yet something even more horrifying happened...

Amidst the bark, the forbidding blood sword hanging in the sky actually shattered into pieces, disintegrating into blood-colored particles and blown away by the wind.

The towering silhouette suddenly shuddered and condensed into a small ball before converging in the Departed Soul Orb. The orb, lit like dazzling stars in the night, shot across the horizon, firing toward a distant location.

That speed... had even exceeded the supersonic speed.

Blacky halted his bark, sticking out his tongue to lick his lips, and humphed. His figure shrank back into his original doggy form, sluggish and plump.

Blacky paid no attention to the Departed Soul Orb that rolled away. For him, the tool was not even half as appealing as Bu Fang's Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs. Walking his signature catwalk, Blacky strutted back to the store.

Bu Fang shot him a glimpse, as if he were staring at a monster.

Blacky rolled his doggy eyes and hummed delightfully. Then, he lay before the entrance of the store and went back to his nap...

It was like he could never get enough sleep.

Bu Fang glanced at the now calm and still Blacky. He took in a breath and scanned the surrounding with his eyes.

Everything nearby had already been obliterated into nothingness, including all the individual houses erected around the restaurant. The other buildings were also completely destroyed.

It was as if a tiny section of the vast Imperial City was completely wiped out, which was truly a ghastly sight.

The chubby elder fell butt first onto the floor.

His body was so numb that he could not feel the crushed stone under his butt. He could never look at Fang Fang's Little Store the same ever again...

A mysterious young chef, a ninth-grade puppet, and a freaking monstrous plump dog. This sphere of influence was... truly topnotch in the Southern Region.

Blacky, still lying on the floor, suddenly twitched his nose. Then, he sluggishly fluttered open his eyelids and peered toward the distance.

There was a chubby elder gaping back at him.

Suddenly detecting the black dog's scrutiny, his entire body stiffened. He smiled weakly and got his ass out of there.

• • •

Outside of the Imperial City gates.

The Supreme-Being warrior of the Hundred Thousand Mountains returned, badly shaken. He brought back a shocking piece of news.

The almighty Shura Sect Venerable, so powerful as to instill fear in everyone around him... had perished. In the process of hassling Fang Fang's Little Store, he was slaughtered.

This disturbing message caused Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng to jump out of their skin.

Chapter 325: I Must Have Heard a Piece of Fake News

A flash of light rapidly glided across the sky with an astonishing speed, bringing with it an ear-piercing explosion that blasted everyone's eardrum.

This streak of light dashed out from the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire. Without a moment of pause, it had already flashed past several cities.

Every resident in the cities lifted up their heads in surprise to peer at the ray of light flashing across the sky.

Amidst the heavily wooded mountains, a short-haired figure sprinted forward. Waves of true energy swirled around his body with the force of a ferocious dragon, extremely domineering.

Without a warning, his bolting figure came to an abrupt halt. He lifted up his head and gazed at the sky only to see a streak of light flicker by. A trace of perplexity immediately flashed across his eyes.

"What is that? Seems like it flew out from the direction of the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire..."

The short-haired man frowned and thought to himself. He had charged, at full speed, to the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire all the way from Illusory Spirit Swamp because he received a disturbing message—that the Shura Sect demons had colluded with the rebels and was drawing nearer to the Imperial City.

There seemed to be a ninth grade Supreme-Being amongst those Shura Sect demons; the Empire's army was simply no match for it. If he didn't get there soon, the entire city may be flattened by the enemy.

Taking in a deep breath, he exerted his physical mantra once again and sprinted towards the Imperial City. His body flashed across the heavens, causing a series of explosions to break out.

Having reached the Supreme-Being stage, he could fly at a supersonic speed.

• • •

Both Ji Chengyu's and Zhao Musheng's faces were filled with terror.

Receiving the news that the Venerable Master had fallen, they were once again reminded of the horror of Fang Fang's Little Store. The memories of being humbly subdued back then in the store flooded their minds.

Sure enough... their ominous presentiment of disaster was proved right.

That damned store obviously survived, and more alarmingly... finished off a ninth grade Supreme-Being of the Shura Sect.

"So the Venerable Master is just gone?" Zhao Musheng muttered dully.

Though petrified, a small part of him still refused to accept this outcome. He yearned for sweet revenge on Bu Fang, who earlier had wounded him and driven him entirely out of the Imperial City. He wanted Bu Fang to pay for all of his losses.

He supposed that with the Shura Sect Venerable stepping out, Bu Fang would surely have to beg for mercy this time.

Yet the truth was always so cruel and felt like a slap across the face. The defeat this time had utterly shattered his will to further seek vengeance. Even a Supreme-Being was exterminated in this store, so on what basis could he secure a win to save his face?

Were it him confronting the Supreme Beast... he couldn't have possibly survived for more than a minute.

"Hahaha!"

Up on the walls, Ji Chengxue was given the same piece of news.

After the momentary shock at first, he couldn't help bursting into a merry laughter.

His chortling lingered in the air, reverberating through the city gates, allowing everyone's facial expressions to relax accordingly.

All the officials of the Light Wind Empire up on the walls sighed in relief as the nervousness on their faces faded away.

Xiao Yue and Xiao Meng exchanged looks and discerned the sense of liberation in each other's eyes—as if a great weight has been lifted from their shoulders.

Xiao Meng's colorless complexion even appeared less ghastly.

Yet the face of every solder in Ji Chengyu's army had now become as pale as a ghost. If the invulnerable Venerable Master was crushed, how could they ever conquer this Imperial City?

They came off as invincible in every previous battle, but largely owing to the assistance from the Venerable Master. Now that their indestructible supreme warrior had perished, could they still... triumph on the battlefield?

Without a second of hesitation, Ji Chengyu immediately ordered the army to retreat.

A loud splash.

Ji Chengyu's army down below backed off in an orderly fashion, fleeing from the Light Wind's Imperial City.

The two Blood Guards in Ji Chengyu's troop were still dumbfounded.

How can this be possible?

How could the Venerable Master die?

There was only a ninth grade puppet in the store. Even though the puppet was very strong, as a team the two of them could certainly rival it... The Venerable Master, with a cultivation at the intermediate stage of Supreme-Being, should be able to subdue that puppet in a heartbeat.

As for that black wok... no matter how special it was, a black wok flung by a sixth grade Battle-Emperor could not be the cause of the Venerable Master's death.

"I must have heard a piece of fake news!"

The Blood Guard whose arm was broken roared and coughed up a mouthful of blood, his face utterly ferocious. However, the reality just deprived them of the last shred of hope.

The chubby elder of the Clear Sky Pagoda had returned while their Venerable Master didn't. This meant... that this old man was telling the truth.

Though it was not accurate to say Ji Chengyu's army lost by a landslide, at this point, this statement certainly didn't seem like an exaggeration. Their morale was at its worst, with every dejected face revealing that they have collectively lost the will to fight.

Obviously, the fall of the Venerable Master was a huge blow to their momentum.

Ji Chengxue did not follow up this victory with hot pursuit. This was mainly because he didn't have the means to do so. Even though Ji Chengyu's army backed off, it wasn't the work of his troops. The opposition was intimated by Owner Bu Fang, who didn't even make a public appearance.

There were quite a few Shura Sect warriors in Ji Chengyu's army. Even if he pushed forward, it was unlikely for him to eliminate Ji Chengyu's troop. If the enemy was cornered, and out of a desperate need to survive, began to act recklessly, Ji Chengxue wouldn't be able to handle it.

Be that as it may.

Loud cheers echoed on the city walls as the crowd was celebrating this delightful victory. Of course, there was someone in the crowd who found himself in a rather awkward situation.

That someone was the Elder Sun of the Godly Temple of the Wildland. After all, it was him who had proposed to hand over Bu Fang, so as to buy time as they waited for the Godly Temple warrior to arrive.

The judgmental looks that the folks in the crowd sent him made him pull a long face and humph coldly.

Although the final outcome was beyond his expectations, he still stood by his earlier decision.

He had absolute faith that the Supreme-Being warrior of his Godly Temple of the Wildlands could swoop in and save the entire Imperial City.

Zhan Kong was still coughing up blood, though fortunately his injuries weren't as severe. His face also bore an expression of delight and amazement.

The image of that giant black dog flashed across his mind. The scenes of the black dog slaughtering away countless warriors lingered in his head... It seemed like that black dog made a move again this time.

Ji Chengxue led the troops away from the city gates. Instead of going back to the main hall, they headed toward Fang Fang's Little Store.

Everyone drew in chilled breaths when they drew closer to the store.

Their hearts trembled at the horrendous sight of flattened buildings and mounts of rubbles. It must have been a violent and intense battle...

Almost one third of the Imperial City was destroyed. Countless residential houses were devastated during this battle, reduced into piles of shattered rocks that scattered across the pavement. Many now homeless civilians recoiled in distant corners, trying desperately to find a place of refuge.

Ji Chengxue's rush of joy from the victory instantly evaporated. A battle at this intensity was way beyond his imagination. If the Imperial City was hit with a couple more of battles like this, it would face destruction even without the invasion of Ji Chengyu's army.

He instructed his men to aid and comfort the homeless population. Afterwards, he walked toward Bu Fang's store himself with a few more people following behind.

Amongst the ruins, only Fang Fang Little's Store remained untouched, still erected there in perfect condition. It looked like a miracle.

In front of the entrance, a chubby black dog was curled on the ground, sound asleep.

And a tall, slender figure was holding the door board to close.

Xiao Xiaolong and Ouyang Xiaoyi walked out of the store, astonished at the scene before their eyes.

"Owner Bu... I cannot thank you enough for your help today. Were it not for you, the Light Wind Empire would be in grave danger."

Upon seeing Bu Fang, Ji Chengxue hurried toward him in large strides. He cupped his hands and expressed his sincere gratitude.

Behind Ji Chengxue, all the officials were astonished. They peered at Bu Fang as if he was some kind of monster... Though they were aware of this store's unparalleled capabilities, none had expected a Supreme-Being to be slain here... That was simply terrifying.

"No need to thank me. That old man started it by making a scene. You know... this store does not take kindly to troublemakers. They always come to no good end." Bu Fang stopped whatever he was doing, turned his face toward Ji Chengxue, and stated calmly.

Ji Chengxue nodded his head but continued to express his thanks

to Bu Fang anyway.

If it were not for this store, Ji Chengyu's army, backed by a Supreme-Being and two Blood Guards who were nearly at the supreme echelon, would be truly invincible.

Although one third of the Imperial City was destroyed in this battle, it could still be restored and thus did not pose a huge issue.

Bu Fang chatted a bit more with Ji Chengxue, ended their conversations, and then pulled shut his doors.

Ji Chengxue and the others drew in a deep breath. Then they returned to the Main Halls.

Without taking any breaks, Ji Chengxue immediately ordered for the reconstruction of the city. Even though they had survived this crisis, everyone in the Imperial City was still in a state of anxiety. They needed to console the population to boost public morale. This was especially true for the more devastated areas, which called for extra help to rebuild infrastructure right away.

Amidst the intense atmosphere of restoring and rebuilding, the Supreme-Beings of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands and White Cloud Villa finally arrived at the Imperial City.

Elder Sun almost teared up when he saw the Supreme-Being of the Gold Temple of the Wildlands...he finally had someone to back him up.

Chapter 326: I'm Not A Fool... Why Would I Court Death?

The Supreme-Being of the White Cloud Villa was a man with short hair. He wore a forbidding look on his face, his eyes flickering like electric sparks, seemingly filled with sharp fighting spirit. He was the Chief General of the White Cloud Villa, Bai Zhan, a Supreme-Being warrior. With an outstanding cultivation level, he was the biggest name in the White Cloud Villa, only second to the villa master.

The other warrior, sent by the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, was a bald fellow. The skin over his entire body flushed a bronze color as if plated with copper. He exerted a formidable presence.

Next to him stood a giant spirit bird, the wings of which were as sharp as blades as they emitted a chilling glow. It belonged to a powerful species of eighth grade spirit beasts—the Blade Bird.

The Master of the Godly Temple was the bald man named Jin Kun. He had a strong, muscular physique and a superior cultivation level.

Two Supreme-Beings had arrived in the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire.

They were both a little confused, however. The intelligence they received mentioned how the Shura Sect's demons had colluded with Ji Chengyu's army to attack the Imperial City. Yet... there seemed to be no troops around here at all?

The Imperial City was also intact, showing no signs of the demolition they pictured in their heads.

Could it be the intelligence was false?

Still in a state of bafflement, the two were quickly welcomed into the main halls by Ji Chengxue. They were both Supreme-Beings after all and certainly considered top elites throughout the entire Southern Region.

Having witnessed the disastrous ruins around Fang Fang's Little Store, Ji Chengxue finally gained a renewed understanding of Supreme-Being warriors. If anything... he learned that the entire city could be wiped out in a day with Supreme-Beings engaged in the battles.

Therefore, he dared not neglect or treat them coldly. Even though the Imperial City had already survived the crisis, he was still joyful that two Supreme-Beings offered their help.

To ease their perplexity, Ji Chengxue explained everything that had happened earlier. He described to the two Supreme-Beings who were here for reinforcement the Shura Sect Blood Guards and Venerable Master.

Bai Zhan, with a solemn face, arched his dense eyebrows and gazed at Ji Chengxue.

Jin Kun, as the Temple Master of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, was not only here to support the Light Wind Empire. He also came to the Imperial City to avenge the deaths of Xia Da and Xia Yu, warriors of his Godly Temple.

But after hearing Ji Chengxue's recount, he couldn't help but gasp instead.

"You said that the Supreme-Being of the Shura Sect was slain here?" Ji Kun, with his shining bald head, widened his eyes, his face in utter shock.

He evidently knew the Supreme-Being of the Shura Sect. As the Temple Master of the Godly Temple, how could he be ignorant of the Shura Sect's top warriors? That was a genuine Supreme-Being, one in the middle stage of the supreme echelon. Even he himself couldn't guarantee a victory over the Venerable Master.

Yet it was this very Supreme-Being who had perished in a small, ordinary store in the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire.

Was that little store really so mysterious?

And that store... seemed to be the very place where Xia Yu and Xia Da were slaughtered!

Ji Chengxue said no more but smiled at Ji Kun and Bai Zhan, who were both still in a state of shock. He understood that this piece of news was hard to digest. Therefore, he didn't continue on this topic and arranged living arrangements for the two before he left.

• • •

A pitch-black darkness enveloped the Imperial City as gray clouds floated in the billowing wind. Two crescent moons could be vaguely seen through the clouds, much like the faces of two bashful young girls.

The courtyard in which resided the White Cloud Villa warriors.

Bai Zhan quietly peered at Zhan Kong, who stood in front of him with a pale face. After hearing Zhan Kong's report, his pacified state of mind was disturbed once more, his heart shaking like ripples through a pond.

"So you're saying... everything that the Emperor told me is true? That little store... had actually injured two Blood Guards and slain the Shura Sect Venerable?" Bai Zhan knitted his dense eyebrows into a frown, drew in a chilled breath, and asked.

Zhan Kong nodded his head with a wan smile. This was the third time that the Chief General had inquired about this. Despite how inconceivable it seemed, it was alas... the truth.

"This store is... unbelievable. When I just arrived at the Imperial City, Miss Wu specifically asked me to look after this store. It seems now that her concerns were truly unnecessary," Bai Zhan remarked.

Hearing Bai Zhan mention Wu Yunbai, Zhan Kong narrowed his eyes and queried: "Chief General, Miss Wu... should be on her way

to the Grand Serpentine City now, right? Is it really safe for her to go meet the Serpentine Sovereign?"

"Don't worry. Though the Serpentine Sovereign has an outstanding cultivation level in the Serpentine Tribe, there are still rules to abide. No harm will come to Miss Wu. What needs more attention is this little store. Able to exterminate a Supreme-Being warrior, this store must be a non-negligible power of influence in the Southern Region. Let's pay a visit to it together tomorrow."

"Sure, absolutely."

"I must see for myself what kind of special powers are possessed by a little store strong enough to slaughter the Shura Sect Venerable."

The courtyard in which resided warriors from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands.

Elder Sun came to Jin Kun's side with an aggrieved face. He went on and on about something as the muscles on his face wrinkled into an ugly, dismayed expression.

Jin Kun rested on his seat majestically. As he took in Elder Sun's words, his face became a shade darker.

"Humph! Way out of the line! Does this store think it can be reckless just because it managed to annihilate a Shura Sect Venerable? There is no way it can afford to fight with my Godly Temple of the Wildlands!"

"Having already killed two of the Godly Temple's warriors, and yet still here mocking at us, that store owner is heedless of the consequences!" Jin Kun uttered coldly. He smacked on the table beside him with a burst of true energy, instantly turning that table into a pile of crushed powder.

Elder Sun, observing the now fully enraged Jin Kun, immediately put on on a face of indignation and proposed, "Exactly, Temple

Master. We shan't let it go! We must make that brat apologize to our Godly Temple of the Wildlands!"

"Let's go there tomorrow. I want to see what's so unique about the store."

"Temple Master, are you going to make a move? That brat needs a good beating... You can definitely make him beg for mercy on both knees!" Elder Sun exclaimed excitedly.

Ji Kun shot a doubting glimpse at Elder Sun and rolled his eyes.

"How stupid do you think I am? The Shura Sect Venerable was slaughtered on the spot for causing trouble there. I'm not a fool... Why would I go there to court death?"

Elder Sun's delightful face instantly froze. "What does that mean? But that's not what you just said? Where's all the talk about restoring the reputation of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands?"

"Tomorrow we go and check out the store first. Didn't you say that the store serves delicious food? Let's have a taste. There is a Supreme-Beast in the store after all, one strong enough to slaughter a Supreme-Being. We should deal with this with caution."

Jin Kun looked bold and reckless on the outside—basically all muscles and no brains, but he was actually a very cautious fellow. Able to acquire the position of Temple Master, he was naturally no ordinary man. The Godly Temple of the Wildlands was not all peaceful and relaxing. Instead, there was intense competition as the three internal branches contended with each other furiously.

• • •

Ji Chengyu's army retreated. The tense atmosphere in the Imperial City immediately evaporated and restored to its usual state of tranquility.

The post-battle reconstruction project was still on-going. Ji Chengxue directed plenty of manpower to rebuild the devastated areas.

When Bu Fang pushed opened his door in the morning, the first beams of sunshine shot down from the sky. The glaring gleams made Bu Fang someone lightheaded.

The alleyway had effectively blocked out these rays of sunshine in the past, and so this amount of light was rarely seen. However, when he opened the shutters, only a vast, empty space hit his eyes. This gave him quite an odd feeling inside. The buildings around the store had been flattened to the ground, rendering the surrounding infrastructure into a land of ruins.

Qian Bao, the owner of the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant, was most distressed. His "number one restaurant of the Imperial City", seeing as it was located so close to Fang Fang's Little Store, had been completely destroyed in the battle. His heart was bleeding. That restaurant, the work of a lifetime, had been burned to the ground in the blink of an eye.

Fortunately, there weren't any casualties in the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant. As long as his crew was all right, he had faith in making a comeback someday. He had already found another place in the city and would soon begin to rebuild the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant.

As for the choice of location... the further away from Fang Fang's Little Store, the better.

He didn't want another disaster like this. If history repeated itself, he would probably die of a serious heart attack.

A fragrant portion of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs was placed in front of Blacky. That chubby dog's eyes immediately lit up as he devoured the food in the porcelain bowl.

Bu Fang pulled over a chair and laid himself down in front of the store. Watching the empty space before him, he became somehow pleasantly pacified. He wore a blank expression on his face as he thought about the temporary assignment involving the "Ten Thousand Bestial Flames".

Xiao Xiaolong, on the other hand, arrived at Bu Fang's store very early. He had begun training his cooking skills in the kitchen.

Warm rays of sunshine fell on Bu Fang, wrapping around every inch of his body. The comfortable sensation made him want to take a nap. He gradually shut his eyes in a leisurely, relaxed manner.

A series of footsteps suddenly echoed in the air. The creaking sound of feet trampling over the crushed stones on the pavement caused Bu Fang to open his eyes.

A dozen or so figures appeared in front of the store, completely blocking the toasty sunlight.

Chapter 327: The Startled Supreme-Beings

The system introduced the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames as a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. Its name alone gave the impression that it was something amazing.

Bu Fang clearly understood how important the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was. After all, without it, he couldn't utilize the heavy Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

As a part of the God of Cooking Set, the effects of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok were extremely amazing. The flavor of dishes prepared in this wok would certainly not let him down.

Bu Fang lay dormant in his chair with a vacant look in his eyes.

Suddenly, cracking sounds became audible; It was the sound of rocks being crushed underfoot by someone, which made evident their approach.

Several people came over and stood before him, blocking the warm sun rays from reaching him. Bu Fang was jolted out of his reverie, and his pupils slightly contracted.

Bu Fang looked at the four people before him. They weren't strangers to him. In fact, he was somewhat familiar with them.

Elder Sun looked at Bu Fang awkwardly, and he had no words to say. Just a moment ago, blinded by hubris, he spouted multiple insults and ordered Bu Fang to hand over the object that was sought after by the Shura Sect. Back then, he had assumed that the Shura Sect would easily crush Bu Fang if he confronted them.

Who would have expected the outcome to be the complete opposite of what he thought? It wasn't Bu Fang who got crushed... but the damned Shura Sect, instead.

When Zhan Kong saw Bu Fang once again, his heart was filled with complex emotions. He had always feared this little store, and from the moment he witnessed that horrifying scene of slaughter, he understood how terrifying the store was.

The existences at this store, whether it was the ninth grade puppet or that harmless-looking plump dog—which was actually a supreme beast, were not the ones that someone like him could afford to offend.

That plump dog was an expert who excelled at feigning weakness in order to bait its enemies; who would have expected the fat watchdog to actually be one of those supreme beasts whose name struck terror in the hearts of everyone anywhere it was mentioned.

Moreover, it was a supreme beast even capable of killing a Supreme-Being of the Shura Sect.

As Jin Kun stood before Bu Fang, his shiny bald head appeared more dazzling when the sunlight reflected off it.

Bai Zhan took a deep breath and looked at Bu Fang.

This youth—who had a fair skin and wasn't too robust or too thin—had the cultivation level of a Battle-Emperor, and although reaching such a level at his age could be considered a good achievement, having already surpassed many disciples of the White Cloud Villa, it wasn't really that amazing.

Such a youth, who wasn't exceptionally talented, was unexpectedly the owner of this store, which would soon become renowned throughout the entire Southern Region.

Since they had managed to kill a Venerable of the Shura Sect, their name would surely spread throughout the Southern Region; after all, a Venerable of the Shura Sect was one the peak experts of the region. The news of the death of such an expert would definitely shock them.

Bu Fang stood up from his seat. He hadn't expected anyone to come for a meal today.

After all, because of the battle which occurred yesterday, the store was currently in an awful state, and its surroundings had degraded into ruins. All the bigwigs presently in the capital were now scared to come to the store; however, that little girl, Ouyang Xiaoyi, still came over cheerfully.

As one of the store's old personnel, Xiaoyi was clear about how powerful was the store, and she was already accustomed to such matters. Therefore, she remained calm and composed as she proceeded with her usual routine.

"If you want to have a meal, then please come in." Bu Fang calmly said and went into the store.

Jin Kun and Bai Zhan glanced at each other before following Bu Fang into the store.

When they entered the store, they were greeted with a scenery that was quite different from the one outside. Its ambiance made them feel comfortable and warmed their hearts.

Inside the store, the air was thick with the rich fragrance wafting from various dishes, making Jin Kun and Bai Zhan raise their brows slightly.

"Well? Is this a Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree?"

Bai Zhan quickly discovered the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree placed in a corner of the store.

After the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree bloomed for the first time, it quietened down and, for a long time, there hadn't any considerable changes to it.

It no longer emitted Path-Understanding Notes, and this made Bu Fang assume that it had been killed by the Dragon Blood Rice soup which he fed it.

"As expected from the store which was capable of killing the Shura Sect's Venerable, their wealth truly is inconceivable. The Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree is one of the rarest treasures in the Southern Region; thus, it's extremely precious." Bai Zhan thick eyebrows scrunched up as he exclaimed.

Jin Kun clicked his tongue as he also expressed his admiration. A Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree wasn't something precious for those at their level, but as a spiritual tree which could help a seventh grade Battle-Saint advance to the eighth grade, it was still extremely precious. It was extremely important and valuable for a faction.

Normal factions would have no way of acquiring it, and yet in this store... the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Fruit Tree was part of the decor in this store, where meals were served to customers.

"The menu is behind you. Take a look at it, and when you decide what you want to eat, inform that little lassie," Bu Fang said as he gazed at the four of them. He also pointed at Ouyang Xiaoyi, who was staring at them, before he leisurely walked back to his chair and lay back down on it.

They looked for a table, sat down, and turned to take a look at the menu behind them.

When they saw it, their eyes widened.

"Is this truly a restaurant? Its prices... are slightly exaggerated."

Bai Zhan's thick brows furrowed as he muttered.

As a ninth grade Supreme-Being, he definitely didn't lack Crystals, but... he wouldn't be resigned to being cheated.

"Great Commander, you may not know this, but the store's prices have always been like this. This is because Owner Bu's dishes are worth such prices," said Zhan Kong.

He had frequented this store several times already, so he clearly understood the flavor of the dishes served at this store; therefore, he conveniently introduced and described the dishes to them.

However, he hadn't tasted every dish served in the store, so there were some he couldn't introduce.

"Hey, hey... I stepped into the realm of Supreme-Being a long time ago and after that, I no longer cared to eat the mundane world's dishes, but this time, I'll definitely eat to my heart's content." Jin Kun slapped the table as he laughed heartily.

However, his laughter quickly died down.

He had exerted some strength into that slap and expected to leave a mark on the table. However, he discovered that after he slapped it...

Not even the slightest mark was evident on the table.

What the hell?

Bu Fang, who was lying on his chair, suddenly turned his head and looked at the bald Jin Kun.

"Do you want to cause trouble?" Bu Fang asked expressionlessly.

Jin Kun stared back and narrowed his eyes, but he said nothing, only snorting in apprehension.

This store was truly interesting. Although he hadn't put any True Energy into that slap, he was still a Supreme-Being expert, and if he slapped an ordinary table, it would instantly turn into powder; however, unexpectedly, he had been unable to leave even a single mark on the table.

"Since you didn't come to cause trouble, then quickly order your dishes."

As it didn't look like they intended to cause any trouble, the corners of Bu Fang's lip curled up, and he continued lying there. The warm sunlight exuded a calm ambiance.

Bai Zhan's thick eyebrows were scrunched upward as he gestured toward Ouyang Xiaoyi, who stood far away, with a wave, bidding her to come over.

Ouyang Xiaoyi came over, blinked her big eyes as she looked at them, and asked, "What do you want to order?"

Unexpectedly, this girl was a... fifth grade Battle-King!

Bai Zhan originally didn't care much for the lassie, but when he sensed the aura emitted by Ouyang Xiaoyi's body, he heart suddenly shuddered. How old was this girl? Yet, she's already a fifth grade Battle-King. This talent was truly... terrifying.

Moreover, such a genius was only working as a waitress in a restaurant. It was truly wasteful.

"Uncle, order some dishes."

After being glared at by Bai Zhan for a long while, Ouyang Xiaoyi became quite displeased, so she coldly snorted and urged him.

Zhan Kong was unable to bear the lassie's impatient gaze, so he used his elbow to nudge Bai Zhan, jolting the latter from his reverie. Although he was slightly embarrassed, Bai Zhan continued to regard Ouyang Xiaoyi with a scorching gaze.

If he was able to take in such a genius as his disciple, then the land of Southern Region would gain another Supreme-Being before long.

However, he decided not to rush such matters, and instead wait until he finished his meal before he mentioned it.

Jin Kun also recognized Ouyang Xiaoui's talent, but he had no interest in her; after all, the disciples of the Ferocious Divine Hall cultivated their fleshly bodies, and this path wouldn't suit her.

"Give me a plate of every dish! Also, what is this Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew? Why is it so expensive?"

Bai Zhan eventually ordered all the dishes available, after mulling over the menu for a long time.

As expected of a rich and imposing Supreme-Being.

Bu Fang, who was enjoying his moment of peace, twitched his ears when he heard them. This guy had ordered all the dishes... this was big business, and Bu Fang was quite pleased, making him

turn his head to look over.

Jin Kun licked his lips, laughed in an imposing manner and said, "I don't like common bland dishes. If you have any dishes with intense flavors, serve them."

Ouyang Xiaoyi blanked out for a while when she heard his request. It was the first time she had encountered a customer who requested a dish with an intense flavor.

"You want something with an intense flavor, then it must be something spicy?" While Ouyang Xiaoyi was still lost in silent puzzlement over the order, Bu Fang came over and asked.

"Indeed! I want something spicy, and if it isn't spicy enough, it won't please me. I heard that the dishes served in the store are delicious, so if you aren't able to serve a dish which satisfies one of your customers, then the reputation of your store will be damaged," Jin Kun said to Bu Fang with a faint smile. It was as though he sought to provoke Bu Fang.

Every expert from the Wildlands was fond of spicy food, especially those from the Ferocious Divine Hall because they had heavier tastes.

In the face of Jin Kun's provocation, Bu Fang remained expressionless. He only gazed at Jin Kun before he turned around and walked away.

Bu Fang stopped to pat Ouyang Xiaoyi's head before he went into the kitchen.

Xiaoyi's eyes immediately brightened. Would Owner Bu personally cook this time?

Snort... that bald head dared to provoke Owner Bu. Owner Bu will definitely shame him, all the bald head has to do is wait for it. After all, the sophistry of Owner Bu's culinary arts wasn't something that normal people could imagine.

However, she couldn't imagine what kind of spicy dish Owner Bu

would prepare.

Mapo Tofu? it was feasible, but the Mapo Tofu wasn't just spicy, it was sweet too.

When he entered the kitchen, Bu Fang permitted the taciturn Xiao Xiaolong to stop his training.

These days, Xiao Xiaolong's complexion didn't look good. As Xiao Meng had been heavily injured, it was understandable that he would be in such a bad mood. However, despite this, Xiao Xiaolong still diligently came to the store and persisted in his practice, which made Bu Fang quite satisfied with him. It was a pity that he couldn't help with Xiao Meng's injuries.

"Come here and assist me. I will cook all the dishes, so observe it carefully. This is a rare opportunity for you to learn." Bu Fang gazed at Xiao Xiaolong and earnestly said.

Xiao Xiaolong's eyes brightened and he nodded. He understood that Bu Fang wanted to teach and guide him.

Bu Fang turned around and faced his stove. Green smoke curled around his hand, and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in it.

Chapter 328: A Spoon of the Abyssal Chilli Sauce

Bu Fang gripped the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and twirled it in his hands. He picked up some ingredients and placed them on the stove, then began to process them.

Xiao Xiaolong began methodically cooking on his stove. As he had trained for a long time and garnered experience, he was already quite familiar with cooking several dishes, and when he cooked them, their flavors rivaled the ones Bu Fang made when he just started cooking.

Bu Fang's pace never faltered, and his skills were quite terrifying. His cutting prowess, carving prowess, and knowledge of dishes had all experienced a great leap in comparison to the skills that he had when he just started his business. He was steadily progressing toward his goal to become the God of Cooking who stood atop the food chain of this Fantasy World.

He lit the stove and began warming the pan, and in only a short while, thick steam and rich aromas clouded the entire kitchen.

Bu Fang, who was cooking the dishes ordered by Bai Zhan, only prepared the dishes which were difficult to make. As for dishes like Egg-Fried Rice and Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, Bu Fang left them for Xiao Xiaolong.

After all, it would be much faster if they both cooked than if only he made the dishes.

Each time Bu Fang prepared a dish, he would put it on the window, and Ouyang Xiaoyi would take it and serve it to Bai Zhan.

The rich aroma seemed to possess a physical form as it revolved around the dishes before dissipating, leaving one's eyes watery.

Xiao Xiaolong also put his finished dishes on the window, and they were all served by Xiaoyi. As the number of completed dishes increased, the aroma enveloping the store became so rich, it seemed like it would burst out of the store and permeate the area within ten miles of the store.

Bai Zhan looked at all dishes being served with astonishment. They all looked good and smelled even better, and although he was a Supreme-Being, he couldn't help but lick his lips unconsciously as he picked up his chopsticks.

He picked up a piece of Red Braised Meat which emitted streams of steam, and its luster was rosy, as though it was glowing brightly. As the chopsticks gripped it, a tiny amount of oil burst out from within it.

Its enticing fragrance prompted Bai Zhan to stuff the piece of Red Braised Meat into his mouth. Contrary to his expectations, it wasn't greasy and melted in his mouth upon contact with his tongue. It was tender and soft, and with a slurping sound, he swallowed it into his stomach.

Even after he had swallowed, the rich taste still coated his taste buds.

The experience, and its succeeding sensation, which was comfortable and beautiful, was unprecedented for him.

As he exhaled lightly, Bai Zhan was quite pleased. He never imagined that a meal could be this delicious, and prior to this experience, he only considered food something to fill his stomach with.

When he reached the Supreme-Being realm, Bai Zhan completely abstained from eating, and if he wanted to fill his stomach, he would simply drink an elixir. In the years after his advancement, Bai Zhan only focused on his cultivation and didn't have a proper understanding of food.

As soon as he began eating the delicacies prepared by Bu Fang, his

entire being became completely immersed in it.

Zhan Kong, who sat beside him, couldn't help but smile bitterly as he watched Bai Zhan gorge the dishes as if he was the reincarnation of a starved ghost.

Great Commander... you should pay attention not to damage our White Cloud Villa's image.

Jin Kun stroked his beard in astonishment as he watched Bai Zhan wolfing down food. Was the dish that delicious? Although the fragrance in the air could easily tempt anyone, in his eyes, Jin Kun still considered it bland.

In only a short while, all the dishes ordered by Bai Zhan had been served, and even the Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew was amongst them.

After Bai Zhan swallowed a mouthful of the Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew, his eyes became rounder, and his face became rosy as he burped comfortably.

"Good... it's a good wine."

As the Great Commander of the White Cloud Villa, Bai Zhan had tasted all sorts of delicacies, yet he still considered wine the most essential, because as a cultivator of swords, there were several sword intents that he would be unable to comprehend if he didn't have wine.

However, he had never tasted any wine that was as excellent as this one. It was as though ice and fire battled and caused a commotion in his stomach, which made him feel all the pores on his body open up.

The delicacies at Bu Fang's Little store were truly extraordinary.

The last dish that was served was the Premium Wok of Fortunes.

Bu Fang carried a small pot with him from the kitchen and placed it on their table.

Not only did the appearance of the Premium Wok of Fortunes shock both Bai Zhan and Jin Kun, it also piqued their curiosity.

When they saw the pot, they suddenly realized that the pleasant experience they gained from today's dishes was more than the experience they had gained from all the dishes they had ever eaten combined, till Bu Fang's.

It was rare to witness someone directly wolf down a dish that was still in its pot.

As he watched Bai Zhan cheerfully eat his dishes, Jin Kun began to itch for his own dishes.

"When will you serve my dish? I'm already quite impatient," Jin Kun looked at Bu Fang and said.

Bu Fang glanced at him and calmly replied: "Impatient men won't get to eat a good, hot tofu."

Once he'd said that, Bu Fang turned around and returned to the kitchen. He planned to begin cooking the intensely spicy dish that Jin Kun ordered. But what kind of dish would produce such an intense flavor?

Bu Fang pondered for a while before he made a decision.

Splash!

He took out a big piece of fresh tofu and twirled the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his hands, using his extremely gorgeous cutting technique to dice it into multiple smaller pieces.

These smaller pieces of tofu seemed elastic and jiggled slightly as they were tossed into a bowl.

"A dish with an intense flavor... It's a good opportunity to try out that dish."

Bu Fang muttered before he ignited the stove and started warming the pan. He took a piece of the Wandering Dragon Cow's meat and chopped it into minced meat. He also cut the Lightning Demonic Garlic, which the system had provided, into small pieces. This Lightning Demonic Garlic was a type of spiritual medicine, albeit of a low grade.

When he was done, a spicy aroma shrouded the entire kitchen. Bu Fang narrowed his eyes when he noticed small sparks of lightning flickering on the chopped pieces of Lightning Demonic Garlic.

After he washed the small pieces of tofu with the Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water, they jiggled even more—as if they were lively little spirits.

Sizzle!

He poured the Lightning Demonic Garlic's pieces and the Wandering Dragon Cow's minced meat into a pan and began to stir-fry them.

A strong and rich fragrance of meat and garlic began wafting out.

Xiao Xiaolong widened his eyes as he observed Bu Fang cooking.

"It seems like he's cooking Mapo Tofu," thought Xiao Xiaolong. He had once tasted Bu Fang's Mapo Tofu, and its flavor was truly intense.

However, if Bu Fang only intended to prepare Mapo Tofu, then it wouldn't be intense enough.

Bu Fang cut a piece of scarlet chili into pieces and tipped it into the pan. He continued stir-frying and soon, its aroma combined with the rich fragrance already permeating the kitchen. Bu Fang proceeded to tip the jiggling pieces of Mapo Tofu, which had been washed with Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water, into the pan as well.

While stir-frying tofu, other chefs would need to exhibit extreme prudence and caution, but this was unnecessary for Bu Fang.

He shook the pan as if he bore great hatred and enmity against the tofu, and as he watched the scene, the corners of Xiao Xiaolong's mouth couldn't help twitching.

Bu Fang's control over his true energy had reached a level beyond Xiao Xiaolong's imagination. As he stir-fried, his true energy covered the pan, and he was able to notice all changes in the tofu; thus, he was able to prevent the tofu from breaking apart, while the flavor from the other ingredients seeped into it.

He poured some rich juice into the pan, which immediately caused the dish's spicy fragrance to thicken.

When Xiao Xiaolong perceived the reinforced fragrance, he frowned. Although it was spicy, the spiciness wasn't intense; after all, the Mapo Tofu was an ingredient which was both spicy and sweet.

Spiciness was not its strong suit.

After Jin Kun who sat on the store smelt this fragrance, he revealed a slight strange smile.

"This aroma is definitely not intense, Owner Bu. Is this all you've got? if you can't satisfy me, this means that this store has an undeserved reputation."

Jin Kun laughed as he sat comfortably on his chair.

Crunch! Crunch!

However, Jin Kun had just started laughing when the sound of Bai Zhan gorging food reached his ears. His face stiffened, and he snorted before turning to face somewhere else.

When Bu Fang lifted the lid off the pan, thick steam immediately rushed out from within it and revolved in the air, as if it were a white dragon.

The countless pieces of tofu jiggled actively within the pan, and their rosy sheen could easily attract any customer's attention. Its spicy aroma alone was enough to completely captivate many.

"This dish is called the Lightning Mapo Tofu," Bu Fang calmly

said.

When Xiao Xiaolong heard this, he was taken aback. It turned out that Bu Fang wasn't making ordinary tofu, after all.

"However, what are the differences between the two?" Xiaolong pondered as he gazed at the Mapo Tofu, and his pupils suddenly contracted. He had just discovered that flashes of red lightning occasionally flickered between the Mapo Tofu.

The dish truly contained lightning!

Suddenly, he discovered a small jar in Owner Bu's hands.

The small jar was completely red and had a weird design depicted on it, which could cause others to tremble when they saw it.

"Owner Bu, wha—what is this?"

"Didn't he request for a dish with an intense flavor? Therefore, how could we ever forget about this... Chili Sauce." Bu Fang played with the jar in his hand as the corners of his mouth slightly curled up.

Chili—Chili Sauce.

Xiao Xiaolong was slightly stupefied.

"This is called Abyssal Chili Sauce, and it's definitely intense... Until today, I have only used one drop of it," Bu Fang said.

He picked up a big spoon, scooped a spoonful of Abyssal Chili Sauce from the jar, and poured it on the Mapo Tofu.

The Chili Sauce, which was completely red, possessed a very rich fragrance...

After he poured it above the Mapo Tofu, the Abyssal Chili Sauce melted immediately and seeped into the tofu.

The Abyssal Chilli Sauce, a drop of it would set one's mouth on fire; a spoon of it would take the meaning of one's life away from them, and a jar of it would let one... immediately ascend to heaven.

Chapter 329: The Supreme-Being who Wept because of a Spicy Dish

The Abyssal Chili Sauce was made from meticulously chosen pieces of Scarlet Facing Heaven Pepper of the Abyss, and it was nurtured daily by the essence produced by the abyssal devils, so its spiciness was extremely terrifying.

The Abyssal land was gloomy, moist and cold, and that was why the abyssal devils were quite fond of the Abyssal Chili Sauce. When they swallowed a mouthful of it, they would feel as though flames had combusted within them, which warmed their bodies. Therefore, it was one of the most essential delicacies for the abyssal devils.

However, naturally, the abyssal devils also suffered from the Abyssal Chili Sauce's scary spiciness.

Xiao Xiaolong watched in astonishment as Bu Fang, whose lips had curled up, leisurely filled a big spoon with the Abyssal Chili Sauce and poured it above the Lightning Mapo Tofu.

Is this really... okay?

He could recall the time when Bu Fang used one drop of it, and although a long time had passed since then, he recalled that a single drop was enough to torment that person.

However, this time, it was a big spoon filled to the brim...

Owner Bu, do you want to murder him?

Xiao Xiaolong felt aggrieved for the person who had ordered the dish. Why did he have to be so pretentious? He had proclaimed his demand for an intense dish and now, this dish would be really intense.

If this dish wasn't intense, then Xiao Xiaolong wouldn't protest being beaten up. Bu Fang took a porcelain bowl and filled it with Lightning Mapo Tofu. The dish's rudy texture was gorgeous, and the little arcs of lightning flickering between it seemed like gorgeous spirits, wielding an unparalleled beauty.

"It is quite good."

Bu Fang was quite satisfied with this dish. He moved his nose closer to the Lightning Mapo Tofu and inhaled slightly. His brows quickly furrowed as he felt his nose become slightly sour.

Bu Fang grabbed the bowl filled with this special Mapo Tofu and went out of the kitchen.

When he saw Bu Fang leaving, Xiao Xiaolong pondered for a bit and decided to follow him. He felt an extreme interest in the scene that was about to unfold, and it would be a pity if he missed it.

Jin Kun narrowed his eyes when he saw a thin figure leisurely walk out of the kitchen. It looked like the slender figure held a porcelain bowl in his hands, which emitted strong gushes of steam.

He came!

Jin Kun immediately sat up straight and focused.

Aren't you too proud of your dishes? I will make you question and doubt your whole life by criticizing this dish.

The porcelain bowl, which exuded thick steam, was placed in front of Jin Kun.

This dish fragrance was rich, and its aroma quickly wafted around the store, along with its steam. Even Bai Zhan was attracted to this dish. He stopped eating and looked at Jin Kun.

His eyes immediately brightened.

Zhan Kong unconsciously stood up as he gazed at the dish that Bu Fang prepared for Jin Kun.

Cultivators from the Wildlands were all fond of spicy food. Their personalities were wild and unrestrained, and so was their taste.

From the dishes that Bu Fang had prepared for him, it was obvious that he didn't specialize in making dishes with intense flavors, so Zhan Kong was quite curious to see if this dish could satisfy Jin Kun.

As he stared at the dish in front of him, Jin Kun's eyes widened.

Its ruddy luster pleased the eyes, and as he looked at the arc of lighting flickering between the Mapo Tofu, Jin Kun felt all his pores slightly open up.

As he took a deep breath and perceived the aroma surging out of the dish, his eyes widened even more.

It's really a spicy dish, and from its aroma, it is obvious that its spiciness is not intense.

"This is the Lightning Mapo Tofu. It's a Mapo Tofu that has been prepared in a unique way, and it's extremely spicy and intense." Bu Fang introduced the dish to him.

After he was done with the introduction, Bu Fang stared at Jin Kun in a composed manner, hinting at him to have a taste.

Elder Sun, who was sitting beside Jin Kun, swallowed his saliva with a slurping sound.

"Hey, hey... you are not the one who decides if this dish is intense or not, it's me."

Jin Kun sneered as he picked up the porcelain spoon which lay beside the bowl. He took another whiff of the tofu's aroma, before scooping up a spoonful of it.

When he scooped up the tofu, the spoon left a trail of red juice behind, wherein lightning was slightly flickering.

While watching the scene, the look of excitement on Bu Fang's face became more apparent. He drew a stool close to Jin Kun, sat on it and stared fixedly at him.

Jin Kun slowly raised the spoon filled with tofu, which was so

scarlet that it resembled scorching flames, into his mouth. The lightning, which would seemingly only numb his mouth, made his entire body tremble instead.

When he swallowed it, Jin Kun first felt its softness. The pieces of tofu were so soft and tender that they easily melted from the slightest bite. Soon, his mouth was filled with the tofu's rich fragrance. Subsequently, he felt the numbness brought about by the lightning, which made him feel like his body had been immersed in a pool of lightning. The numbness was swiftly followed by a scalding sensation.

As a Supreme-Being, getting scalded by a dish was an inconceivable matter for him. However, the scalding sensation wasn't real. It was just an illusion that had been created after Bu Fang infused his true energy into the dish. After all, with his Supreme-Being cultivation, even if he was being burned by flames, Jin Kun wouldn't felt the heat at all.

Therefore, when Jin Kun felt that scalding pain, he also felt a rich and boundless True Energy intertwining in his mouth.

After that, the succeeding sensation slowly overwhelmed his sense of taste.

Elder Sun, who had been observing Jin Kun attentively, was astonished to see him enjoying this; after all, he clearly understood how heavy the taste buds of the Ferocious Divine Hall's Palace Master was.

Bai Zhan had also been paying attention to Jin Kun, and when he noticed the latter seemingly enjoying his meal, he couldn't help but desire a mouthful of Jin Kun's dish.

All of a sudden, while he was leisurely chewing, Jin Kun's complexion stiffened, and he quickly opened his eyes and glared at Bu Fang. An overwhelming spiciness engulfed his taste bud, leaving him feeling as though he were eating boiling lava. Immediately, his body became completely red.

However, due to Jin Kun's natural skin tone, ordinary people wouldn't see it as a big deal if his skin became red.

Several seconds later, beads of sweat began to drip down his head.

Jin Kun swallowed another mouthful of tofu and felt like a fire had started in his throat, as the food slid down into his belly.

"Ah—Aahh..."

Jin Kun could no longer resist the impulse to let out light groans, as his nostrils contracted and emitted thick streams of smoke.

"Sir, how does it taste? Is the dish's spiciness intense or not?"

Elder Sun, who had noticed Jin Kun's strangeness, felt apprehensive and asked hesitantly.

At that moment, Jin Kun's brain felt stiff, and he strenuously turned and glared at Elder Sun. He pouted his lips, and his bald head seemed to more resplendent.

"If you want to find out, then you should take several mouthfuls of it. You can't properly savor the taste with just one mouthful, so the more you eat, the more intense the flavor will be, believe me... if you still don't find it spicy by then, you can beat me up as you like," Bu Fang replied earnestly.

Fuuu.

As he glared at Bu Fang, Jin Kun's widened nostrils spouted more smoke.

"Thi—This flavor isn't intense... then... I will eat."

Jin Kun pounded the table, as sweat dripped from him like rain, and he scooped another spoonful of the Lightning Mapo Tofu. The lightning flickering within this spoonful caused his heart to tremble.

After he stuffed it into his mouth, the spiciness seemed to reach a new degree, akin to herculean waves of lava crashing against each

other.

"Ah..."

Jin Kun blinked nonstop as his face became very unsightly. "It is both scalding and spicy; how is it possible for such a flavor to exist in this world?"

Even the Bursting Pepper of the Wildlands couldn't rival this dish. In fact, it was completely lacking in comparison to this dish.

"How is it? Sir, is it still not intense?"

Elder Sun excitedly asked Jin Kun. If its flavor wasn't intense enough, then they could viciously shame the insufferably arrogant Bu Fang.

However, Jin Kun didn't reply to him.

Bai Zhan licked his lip and grinned...

It was already obvious that the taste was quite intense. Jin Kun's complexion had long since turned ashen.

"What's wrong? If it isn't intense, then you should try another mouthful of it."

Bu Fang continued urging.

Jin Kun completely ignored Bu Fang and continued shaking his head... What the hell is this dish?

Elder Sun glanced at Bu Fang, and then at the Abyssal Chili Sauce in the porcelain bowl. He took in a deep breath, scooped one spoon full of the tofu and ate it.

Bu Fang looked at him in astonishment, and a trace of sympathy appeared within his gaze. The quantity of sauce that he had put in it was specifically for a Supreme Being.

As soon as Elder Sun swallowed the Mapo Tofu, the initial look of enjoyment that had appeared on Jin Kun's face was nowhere to been seen on his. He stiffened completely, and the porcelain spoon fell on the table with a resounding thump.

He felt like he had just stripped off his clothes and jumped into a pool of magma. He could feel the spiciness permeate his entire body. It was overwhelming to the point that it had begun distorting his view of the world. It wouldn't be an exaggeration if one of the spectators were to proclaim that Elder Sun's seven orifices were emitting thick smoke, as his expression remained unsightly.

From red, his face became scarlet, and then gradually began turning purple.

"Cough, cough..."

After he swallowed the Mapo Tofu, he quickly lay on the table and coughed severely, with his hand grasping his throat as though it was about to spout fire out of it.

"Water..."

His hoarse echoed out amidst the unceasing coughs.

At that moment, the Elder Sun really wanted to slap himself. Why had he poked his nose into this? He already considered whether he'd end up getting killed by the intense spiciness.

If that really happened, not only would he become the eighth grade War-God who died the most miserable death, he would also become renowned as the first eighth grade War-God who got killed by spicy food.

As Jin Kun's bald head glowed even brighter, he twitched his nose and took a deep breath. His eyes then turned slightly moist, and tears dripped down to his cheeks. The heat emitted by his cheeks made the tears seem like they'd evaporate any second.

Bai Zhan and Zhan Kong regarded the scene with dumbfounded expressions.

A solemn Supreme-Being from the Ferocious Divine Hall, who

wouldn't shed a single drop of tear even if he was being chopped by blades, had unexpectedly burst into tears.

What kind of dish did that porcelain bowl contain?

A dish which made a Supreme-Being weep, this was perhaps something only Bu Fang could achieve.

Jin Kun's face was filled with grief. Hadn't his loose mouth gotten him into this situation? Is the dish spicy enough or not? Is its spiciness intense enough or not?

The sensation was so overwhelming that he began to doubt this world, and he even wondered if he was living within an illusion or not.

Jin Kun opened his mouth and waved his hand as he wanted to say something, but his throat was being scorched from within, as if it contained flames, so he wasn't able to utter a single word.

His tears dripped down without stop.

He craved for water. He wanted to drink a large quantity of water, as his tears were doing little to moisten his swollen lips.

Upon witnessing such a scene, the corners of Bu Fang's mouth twitched, and he didn't know if he should laugh or cry. If the customer had something to say, then he should say it directly... there was no need to burst into tears.

Chapter 330: Can you Defeat Blacky?

Elder Sun knelt on the ground as he grasped at his throat. He felt as though he was about to sprout fire from it. His mind slowly became confused and the world gradually appeared to be more gloomy in his eyes.

Where am I? Where do I want to go? What am I going to do?

Why are my lips so swollen?

Elder Sun felt like his lips swelled to the size of two sausages. The fire burning within him made tears stream out of his eyes.

What the hell was this intense flavor?

As for Jin Kun, at this moment, he was still weeping. Tears were bursting out of his eye sockets and he felt as though they were never going to stop. He wanted to endure the pain and stop crying, but he was unable to do anything about it.

He covered his mouth as he unceasingly gasped for breath. His furrowed brows formed a line and when coupled with the shiny bald head of his, he adopted a funny appearance.

Facing such a scene, Bai Zhan didn't know whether he should laugh or cry. As for Zhan Kong, he was completely dumbfounded.

After a long while, Jin Kun exhaled a breath of air as he raised his head. His nose was bright red and his tears were still twinkling at the corner of his eye.

"Do you think the flavor is intense?"

When Bu Fang saw Jun Kun's funny appearance, he couldn't help but ask.

The moment he heard Bu Fang's question, Jin Kun's body instantly stiffened. He shot a look at the tofu where red lightning was unceasingly flickering in and his heart shuddered.

Was its flavor intense or not?

How much more intense do you want it to be? Will it be intense enough only when I died after eating it?

Jin Kun was cursing in his mind and he gave Bu Fang an apprehensive look.

"Stand up... Let's go back."

Jin Kun said this to Elder Sun who was kneeling on the ground.

Elder Sun squinted his eyes as beads of sweat dripped from his forehead. His swollen lips made him look as though two sausages were hanging on his face. His eyes were vacant. Elder Sun looked extremely confused and dazed.

Jin Kun looked at him and sucked in a breath of cold air.

Bu Fang speechlessly looked at Elder Sun as he shook his head.

"If you wanted to eat it, why didn't you inform me before putting it in your mouth?" Bu Fang sighted and shook his head at Elder Sun.

The spoonful of Abysmal Chili Sauce Bu Fang added to the Mapo Tofu was prepared for a Supreme-Being. Why on earth was an eighth grade War-God like Elder Sun eating it? If you wanted to eat it, you should have said so earlier...

Jin Kun took crystals out of his pockets and placed them on the table. He stared at Bu Fang in fright. As it turned out, chefs were terrifying existences as well. A simple plate made a Supreme-Being like him burst out into tears. Not to mention the fact that it almost killed an eighth grade War-God.

Why did you make the flavor so intense?

Bai Zhan was quite curious about the Lightning Thunder Mapo Tofu's flavor. However, he thought about what happened after Jin Kun ate it. He managed to suppress his curiosity in the end. He didn't want to end up like Jin Kun.

Turning his head around, he focused on the rest of the dishes

before him. He could smell the rich aroma of the food on the table and he knew that they would taste extremely good. As such, he quickly turned his attention away from the Lightning Mapo Tofu and started eating the rest of the dishes with relish.

Jin Kun left the store with an anxious heart. As he hurried out of the store, he carried the barely alive Elder Sun with him.

Bu Fang retained his composure as he stood beside the door. He watched as Jin Kun left the store with Elder Sun in tow.

Bai Zhan used a long time to finish his meal. With his appetite as a Supreme-Being expert, it wasn't difficult for him to finish all of the food on the table.

After eating and drinking to his heart's content, Bai Zhan, who had not enjoyed food for a long time, leaned back in his chair. He stroked his stomach in content and narrowed his eyes in satisfaction. He squinted his eyes and his thick eyebrows wiggled around for a long time.

"It's delicious! It has been a long time since I ate such good stuff. I'm quite satisfied with them."

"Great Commander, I already said that Owner Bu's culinary art is perfect. Wasn't I right?" Zhan Kong said with a smile.

Bai Zhan nodded at him and sat up properly. He rested for some time before directing his gaze toward Bu Fang.

He already finished his meal. However, he didn't forget about his original objective. He was here to do proper business.

"Owner Bu, this girl's talent is quite high. Working as a waitress in this store will definitely waste her talent." Bai Zhan looked at Bu Fang who was laying on his chair. With a clear voice, he spoke about the matter.

While Bu Fang was lazily basking under the sun, he suddenly heard Bai Zhan's voice so he turned his head and looked at him in confusion.

"What did you say?

"I said that leaving that girl, Ouyang Xiaoyi, working as a waitress in this store would waste her talent. Since she has such excellent talent, you should find a proper place for her to cultivate. In the future, she'll definitely become another Supreme-Being. She'll be able to overlook the Southern Region," Bai Zhan stood up and earnestly said.

He had noticed that Ouyang Xiaoyi's talent was really amazing. As such, he wanted to nurture her and take her in as his disciple.

However, Ouyang Xiaoyi was a waitress in this store. If this was an ordinary store, he would have taken her and directly left the store. How could it be possible for him to be so courteous and inquire about her future?

It was only Bu Fang's mysterious store which would make a Supreme-Being like him apprehensive.

"Eh... Do you want to take Xiaoyi as your disciple? You should just ask her yourself."

Bu Fang took at look at Bai Zhan in astonishment as the corners of his mouth twitched. He lifted his hand and pointed toward Ouyang Xiaoyi when he replied to Bai Zhan.

The moment Bai Zhan heard what Bu Fang said, his eyes brightened. He had originally thought that Bu Fang would stop him from taking Ouyang Xiaoyi away.

It's too awesome! As it turned out, Owner Bu was such an openminded person.

It seemed as though he would be able to train up another Supreme-Being soon.

He clenched his fists as he turned his head toward Ouyang Xiaoyi. The charming Ouyang Xiaoyi was sitting beside the Path-Understanding Tree and she heard everything Bai Zhan said.

However, everything went south the moment Bai Zhan approached her. Unexpectedly, when Bai Zhan expressed his desire of taking her in as his disciple, her response stunned him for quite some time.

Squinting her adorable eyes, Ouyang Xiaoyi raised her head and looked at the thick-browed Bai Zhan.

She earnestly asked him, "Can you defeat Blacky?"

Who in the world is Blacky?

Bai Zhan was immediately taken aback. What kind of expert was this Blacky?

"Lassie, you may not know who I am. I'm...."

"I don't care who you are! Can you defeat Blacky?" Ouyang Xiaoyi directly interrupted him with another question.

Bai Zhan's body immediately stiffened and his complexion turned ugly.

This girl dared to look down on him! What kind of person was he? He was the Great Commander of the White Clouds Villa. He was a solemn and grand Supreme-Being expert. Even if one searched through the whole Southern Region, Bai Zhan would still be considered a peerless expert.

"Who is Blacky? This Commander will go and defeat him right now. Lassie, you shouldn't waste your talent. It will be best for you if you accept me as your master."

Bai Zhan's expression became dignified as he straightened his back. He heroically declared to Ouyang Xiaoyi.

When Zhan Kong heard what Bai Zhan said, his muscles started to twitch.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth slightly tilted upwards and he was shocked by Bai Zhan's heroic spirit.

As for Ouyang Xiaoyi, her expression immediately became

strange. She blinked her big eyes and tilted her head sideways. She gave Bai Zhan a strange look.

"Tell me, who is Blacky?"

Bai Zhan squinted his eyes and appeared to be extremely arrogant when he said this.

Ouyang Xiaoyi extended her white and delicate finger and pointed toward the front of the store.

Bai Zhan furrowed his thick eyebrows and his gaze followed the direction of her finger.

There was a dog there. A plump black dog was sleeping at the entrance of the shop.

Huf... As it turned out, Blacky wasn't a person. It was simply a dog!

Bai Zhan gawked for a long while as his heroic spirit instantly died down. Rage slowly replaced his excitement and he stared at the dog in front of the store.

"It's quite odd... Is this girl looking down on me? She dares to think that this Commander can't even defeat a dog?"

Ouyang Xiaoyi widened her eyes and rolled them at Bai Zhan.

Zhan Kong slightly coughed and he quickly whispered into Bai Zhan's ear. "That... Great Commander, that Blacky is this store's Supreme Beast."

When he heard Zhan Kong's words, Bai Zhan's body stiffened. He blanked out for quite some time as he looked at the black dog in front of the store.

A Supreme Beast... That dog?

The one who killed the Shura Sect's Venerable was... A supreme dog?

• • • • •

At the vast Border City, beside the towering Black Tower, a whistling sound resounded from beyond the heavens. It was followed by bursts of sonic booms as something rushed toward the tower.

The Blood Guard who was sitting beside the Black Tower immediately opened his eyes. It seemed like there was a strange radiance flickering in his pupils.

He gazed at the shooting meteor-like stream of light rushing toward the city and he charged toward it.

Along with a hissing sound, he shot out from his position. His blood red true energy surged and he was ready to act at any moment.

He raised his hand and tried grasping at that stream of light. The moment his hand came into contact with the airwaves, the airwaves shot outward toward him.

A tremendous strength forced his body to continuously retreat as his complexion changed greatly.

Bang!

An even more tremendous pressure burst out from the Black Tower. A lithe figure swayed as she rushed out from the tower.

She possessed small and cute feet and her toes appeared to be translucent. She seemed to be completely made out of white jade. As she flew out of the tower, she left ripples in her path.

The High Priestess was only wearing undergarments and a mask. With a graceful wave of her hand, she immediately appeared beside the Blood Guard. She waved her hand another time and the Blood Guard stopped in place.

Her sparkling finger curved slightly before she tapped on the stream of light. The stream of light let out a burst of blinding light as a spiritual fluctuation on it scattered. When the light disappeared, the object within the stream of light appeared before the High Priestess.

It was a gray bead and there were strange and odd pictures drawn on it.

When she looked at the pearl, the High Priestess' chest, which was covered by her undergarment, heaved up and down. She grasped the bead tightly and started to murmur to herself in an aggrieved tone.

"The Departed Soul Orb came back... However, the Venerable will never return.

"Venerable... You can rest assured that the Shura Sect will definitely avenge you. The Sect Master will certainly kill the one who took your life."

Chapter 331: Owner Bu Reached the Seventh Grade

The High Priestess lifted the Departed Soul Orb which was floating above her palm and observed the indistinct radiance it emitted. Her eyes started to flicker under her mask and were filled with grief.

Her voice was slightly solemn and deep as it resounded through the entire sky. Anyone who heard it would undoubtedly quiver.

After the Blood Guard who was shaken away by the Departed Soul Orb heard the High Priestess' guarantee, his pupils constricted. He sucked in a breath of cold air and wasn't able to believe what happened.

What? What did the High Priestess say?

The Venerable died?

How was this possible? The Venerable had extremely powerful cultivation. How was it possible for him to die?

"Protect the sacred tower well. We'll leave the Border City shortly and make the Shura Sect regain its former glory. When the Shura Sect recovers, we'll definitely avenge the Venerable." The High Priestess' faint voice sounded out in the Blood Guard's ears. Her jade-like foot stepped onto the air as she held the orb in her palm. She left ripples in the air as she walked back to the Black Tower.

The Blood Guard's gaze was fixed on the Black Tower and he took a deep breath.

. . . .

Absolute and abrupt silence was the scariest thing in the world.

Currently, Bai Zhan had such a feeling and he felt quite embarrassed.

Bu Fang faintly smiled as he looked at Bai Zhan who was at a loss for words. Ouyang Xiaoyi tilted her head to the side and stared at Bai Zhan as well. As for Zhan Kong, he turned his head and looked toward another direction as he evaded their gaze. The store became extremely quiet and there was only the faint sound of breathing in the air.

Bai Zhan's face gradually became red from frustration. "Can you defeat Blacky?"

Those four words filled his mind. Can I defeat Blacky?

Like hell I can...

This was a supreme beast which killed a middle-stage Supreme-Being. Although Bai Zhan was a Supreme-Being himself, he would at most be able to end up in a stalemate against the Shura Sect's Venerable. It would be impossible for Bai Zhan to kill the Venerable.

Since this supreme beast was capable of killing the Venerable, it was obviously capable of killing him as well.

So, could he defeat Blacky?

It should be... It should be impossible for him.

"Cough cough... Lassie, that Lord Dog is a spiritual beast. He can't teach and guide you. I'm the White Cloud Villa..."

"Since you can't defeat Blacky, why should I accept you as my master?"

Ouyang Xiaoyi rolled her eyes at him once again as she relentlessly grumbled.

Bai Zhan felt as though he was about to burst out into tears soon. He thought that he would become like Jin Kun before long. Many people were desperate to take him as a master, but this little loli was the complete opposite. He actually needed to wait upon and entreat this loli into becoming his disciple.

Why was there such a huge difference in treatment?

"I'm cultivating quite well in Owner Bu's store. I don't need your guidance."

In the end, Ouyang Xiaoyi informed Bai Zhan of her decision.

Bai Zhan glanced at Bu Fang before turning to look at Ouyang Xiaoyi again. His expression became complex and his thick eyebrows creased together to form a line.

"Enough. Since Xiaoyi doesn't want to be your disciple, you should take your leave."

Bu Fang stood up from his chair which he was lying on and slowly walked toward Bai Zhan. He calmly chased him out of the store.

Bai Zhan was about to add something but Bu Fang had no intentions of listening to his words. Patting Ouyang Xiaoyi's head, Bu Fang turned around and walked toward the kitchen.

Bai Zhan was unresigned to the fact that he was rejected by Ouyang Xiaoyi. He didn't want to leave the store. After hesitating and pondering for quite some time, Bai Zhan didn't find a way to convince Ouyang Xiaoyi to follow him. He knew that there was no way to forcefully get what he wanted as he knew that he would be defeated by the supreme beast.

In the end, he could only leave crystals behind before leading Zhan Kong away.

Although he didn't want to accept the fact that he was rejected, he didn't have a choice.

The moment Bai Zhan left the store, the system's solemn and earnest voice resounded in Bu Fang's mind.

"Congratulations to the host for completing the short-term task. The system will level up and the reward will be issued..."

Bu Fang's body immediately stopped moving and the corners of

his mouth tilted upwards. It turned out that those two meals allowed Bu Fang to obtain enough turnover for the system to level up. The promotion of the system always excited him. That was because every time the system was upgraded, Bu Fang's cultivation would improve as well.

He immersed his mind on his body and he started to observe the System Panel.

Host: Bu Fang

True Energy Cultivation Level: Seventh Grade (Has already reached the level of simulating objects with True Energy. As the man who would become the God of Cooking in this fantasy world, the road ahead of the host would become harder and more arduous. Work hard, young man.)

Cooking Talent: Three Star

Skills: Level Two Meteor Knife Technique (100/100), Level One Big Dipper Carving Technique (80/100)

Tools: Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife (God of Cooking set), Black Turtle Constellation Wok (God of Cooking set)

God of Cooking overall rating: Intermediate Chef (Your culinary arts took a step further as you finally became a qualified chef. Your cutting and carving techniques reached a higher level. The path towards becoming the God of Cooking had already been opened for you.)

System Level: Seven Stars (Conversion ratio is at a hundred percent.)

System Reward: Mortal Grade Buddha Jumps Over The Wall recipe, God of Cooking set's fragment (1/3)

As expected, the System Panel experienced great changes. His cultivation level finally reached the seventh grade Battle-Saint level after being stuck at a bottleneck for so long. Bu Fang finally achieved a breakthrough.

His cooking talent reached three stars and his mind became clearer and brighter. He instantly solved and understood many questions he had about cooking.

The questions and issues he had with cooking were easily solved.

"An Intermediate Chef..." Bu Fang squinted his eyes as he was interested in this title.

However, the thing that excited Bu Fang the most was the promotion of the system's Level. His current system was at seven stars. Its conversion ratio was at a hundred percent.

A hundred percent... Bu Fang's eyes immediately brightened when he saw the conversion rate. This meant that all of the earning from his business would be converted into True Energy cultivation.

This was definitely a piece of news which would excite anyone.

"Owner Bu..."

Xiao Xiaolong gazed at Bu Fang who blanked out in front of the kitchen's door. His eyes were vacant and no one knew what Bu Fang was thinking about. Bu Fang's expressionless face had a strange smile on it.

His smile made Xiao Xiaolong's entire body shudder. He thought that Bu Fang was terrifying at this moment.

The moment Bu Fang came back to his senses, his gaze fell upon Xiao Xiaolong's body. He said in a calm voice.

"The store is closed now. Quickly go home and rest."

When Xiao Xiaolong heard what Bu Fang said, he was shocked. Today, Owner Bu unexpectedly didn't want him to practice his cutting and carving skills.

Anyway, since Bu Fang wanted him to go home and rest, he didn't say any more. He was worried about his father's injuries and felt as though it was good that he could leave early to take care of

his father.

Without thinking too much about it, he bade farewell to Bu Fang and left the store along with Ouyang Xiaoyi.

After they left, Bu Fang waited for the opening hours to end. He closed the door the moment the opening hours ended. He wanted to quickly experience and test out the system after the promotion.

After reaching the seventh grade Battle-Saint level, Bu Fang felt as though his body possessed an indistinct aura. It was something he sensed on Battle-Saints like Xiao Meng and the others.

Although Bu Fang didn't practice any martial skills, he felt like his body was becoming stronger. When the system promoted his cultivation, both his true energy and body cultivation broke through to the seventh grade Battle-Saint level.

This was of great help to him. With his fleshy body improving, he could use the Meteor Knife technique more skillfully and easily. Moreover, Bu Fang had a premonition that his cutting technique would experience great changes in the near future.

Along with the promotion of his cultivation level and cooking talent, Bu Fang felt as though his level-two Meteor Knife Technique was unable to keep up with his current needs.

"The system's reward still contained a fragment of the God of Cooking set. It's just like I suspected. There should be other pieces from the God of Cooking set other than the Golden Dragon Bone Knife and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok."

After thinking about all these, he placed all of his attention on the new dish.

Bu Fang was quite familiar with this dish, as it was quite well-known. The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was a famous dish in his previous world.

"System, why is the dish, Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, classified as Mortal Grade?" Bu Fang asked the system.

"The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall is divided into two grades: Mortal and Heavenly. The dish had a strict requirement on the ingredients. The difference between the Mortal Grade and the Heavenly Grade is the difference in the ingredients used. The requirements to cook the Mortal Grade dish and the Heavenly Grade dish are very different as well," the system said.

Bu Fang pondered about this for a while before figuring it out. It was obvious that this Mortal Grade Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was of a lower grade. As such, the ingredients needed to prepare the dish was of a lower grade as well.

It was obvious that his current skill didn't meet the requirement to prepare the Heaven Grade Buddha Jumps Over The Wall. It was truly interesting. As it turned out, there were two different grades of the same dish, Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

Bu Fang was quite interested in this.

After thinking about it, he went to the kitchen. As his current cooking talent was promoted, Bu Fang prepared some dishes to see what exactly improved. The flavor and smell of the dishes rose up to another level and the results were completely out of Bu Fang's expectations.

Moreover, he was able to easily and naturally use the Meteor Knife Technique. It came to him naturally, as though he was eating a meal or drinking water.

The promotion of his cooking talent was what pleased him the most.

After practicing for a while, Bu Fang returned to his room. Taking a bath with warm water, he left the bathroom with his hair still wet. All of a sudden, the system's voice resounded in his mind.

"The Temporary Mission: 'obtain the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame' will start after three days. The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame's location will be announced on the Delicacy Map. Please get ready to harvest the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame in your peak state.

"Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame made an appearance on the Hundred Thousand Mountains."

Chapter 332: The Hundred Thousand Mountains

The Hundred Thousand Mountains?

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was unexpectedly in the Hundred Thousand Mountains...

Bu Fang heard the name Hundred Thousand Mountains more than once. When he was in Western Mystery City, he faintly saw the Hundred Thousand Mountains' outline. It was said that it was a vast mountain range where spiritual beasts and ingredients could be found everywhere. It was a famous region in the Southern Region.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains were also called by another name by those on the Southern Region. It was called the natural barrier. The Hidden Dragon Continent was vast and boundless and the Land of Southern Region was only a small corner of it. if one were to cross the Hundred Thousand Mountains, they could leave the Southern Region and step onto the boundless land on the Hidden Dragon Continent.

However, crossing the Hundred Thousand Mountains was an extremely difficult task. If one didn't possess powerful cultivation, they would only be seeking death if they were to enter the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

The appearance of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame in that place was slightly out of Bu Fang's expectations. However, he wasn't too surprised by it.

When Bu Fang was drying his wet hair, he thought about many things.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains were rich in resources and there were countless ingredients hidden in the mountain range. After all, it was a vast mountain range and it was bound to be treasures hidden in it.

Even the primitive forests on Earth were rich in resources. There were precious ingredients and medicinal plants hidden in the forests on Earth. On the Hidden Dragon Continent's cast mountain range, how could there not be any hidden treasure?

The only thing Bu Fang needed to do now was to think about what he should prepare for the trip three days later.

• • • • •

The Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital,

In the Imperial Palace's courtyard.

Jin Kun was carrying Elder Sun as he flew toward the courtyard. It was as though he was stepping on the wind. Throwing Elder Sun onto the ground, he anxiously rushed into a room. He grabbed a pot of tea and poured its contents down his mouth.

Even at this moment, the spiciness which almost made him ascend to heaven remained in his mouth. He didn't care that the tea was boiling hot as he gulped it all down.

The servants in the courtyard were all alarmed by this scene and they quickly handed him pots of tea.

After drinking seven to eight pots of tea, the spiciness lingering in his mouth slightly disappeared. However, he was still able to feel the pain coming from his lips.

The feeling made him feel as though his lips were sausages which were on the roast.

He exhaled a long breath and lay down, gasping for breath. He stretched out his tongue and tried to cool the remaining heat from his mouth by taking big breaths of cool air.

After this probe, he completely believed the news that the store's supreme beast killed the Shura Sect's Venerable.

Even a dish almost killed him... This store had many strange

methods up their sleeve.

It was a must know that he was a Supreme-Being. Both his body and cultivation reached the Supreme-Being level. HIs body was extremely powerful. Not to mention a single chili pepper. Even if he ate a mountain of chili, he wouldn't so much as furrow his brows.

Who knew what kind of chili pepper Bu Fang added to that delicious dish. Just eating two mouthfuls of it made him burst into tears.

Elder Sun collapsed down on the ground and his lips were completely swollen. Even after such a long time, his lips were still puffed up from the spicy dish. Jin Kun didn't pay any attention to Elder Sun on the ground as he immersed himself in thought.

There was another person who was deep in his thoughts. It was Bai Zhan, who was in the courtyard next to Jin Kun's.

As a faction that wasn't any weaker than the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, the White Cloud Villa was naturally quite apprehensive towards this store. Bai Zhan and Jin Kun came to the conclusion that Bu Fang was definitely... Definitely someone not from the Light Wind Empire. Maybe he wasn't even someone from the Southern Region.

No matter if it was the mysterious Ninth Grade puppet or the Supreme Beast who was lazily lying before the door. They were definitely not experts from the Southern Region.

They knew of all the Supreme-Being experts or the supreme beasts within the Southern Region.

Besides the White Cloud Villa, Godly Temple of the Wildlands, Grand Serpentine City, Celestial Arcanum Sect and Clear Sky Pagoda, the only other faction with a Supreme-Being expert was the Shura Sect.

Since they killed the Shura Sect's Venerable, they were obviously

not part of the Shura Sect.

As for supreme beasts, they were only two of them. One lived in the Hundred Thousand Mountains and the other one lived in the Wildlands. Supreme beasts were rarer than Supreme-Beings.

This was the reason why they were so astonished when they heard that there was a supreme beast guarding the store.

Jin Kun wanted to settle Xia Yu and Xia Da's enmity. However, he didn't expect the store to be so terrifying. He could only forget about it.

The Shura Sect's matter temporarily came to an end. The White Cloud Villa and Godly Temples of the Wildlands' experts received orders to return home. They left the Imperial Capital quickly.

On the second day, Ji Chengxue respectfully bade farewell to the Supreme-Beings from the White Cloud Villa and Godly Temple of the Wildlands.

After they left, Ji Chengxue was finally able to relax. With their presence in the Imperial Capital, they oppressed and stressed him to no end. Now that they were gone, everything was good.

• • •

In the tall and lofty Wuliang Mountain, there was the ancient and simple Celestial Arcanum Sect.

Above the Heavenly Secret Plaza, the Celestial Arcanum Sect's disciples were all diligently cultivating.

There was a small log cabin on one side of the plaza and creaking sounds could be heard as the old door slowly opened. An aged man slowly walked out of the cabin.

The old drunkard was lazily lying in a corner of the plaza and basking in the sun. Springing up to his feet, the looked at the old man in astonishment as he walked toward him hurriedly and respectfully.

"Supreme Elder, why did you come out?"

The old drunkard kept his liquor bottle gourd. Even though his entire body was emitting the smell of alcohol, he asked the old man respectfully.

The Celestial Arcanum Sect's Supreme Elder warmly looked at the old drunkard as he stroked his beard and said, "Stop wasting your time on wine. At least, don't drink in the front of the disciples. You will be a bad influence on them."

Old drunkard awkwardly laughed and scratched the back of his head.

The Supreme Elder's gaze fell upon the disciples who were vigorously training on the plaza and a slight smile appeared on his face. However, the smile soon disappeared from his face and a worried expression replaced it.

"The Shura Sect made such huge movements. It's obvious that they have plans to rise up once again. They will require a catalyst to finally gain power and this catalyst will soon appear..." the Supreme Elder muttered.

The old drunkard was confused by what he said and looked at him in amusement.

"The sect master is in a crucial moment of his closed-door cultivation. As for the rest, their cultivation level isn't high enough. They will only throw away their lives if they were to go... It seems as though I have to make a trip there personally." A faint smile appeared on the Supreme Elder's face which was full of wrinkles.

"I haven't left the Wuliang Mountains for countless years. I'm slightly looking forward to the outside world... I wonder, how many people in the Southern Region will remember my name, Yun Cang."

. . .

In the morning, the sunlight shone upon the store.

The efficiency of the artisans which Ji Chengxue sent was quite high. In just several days of reconstruction, there were already many houses constructed around the store. The surrounding of the store which was quite spacious in the past became narrow all of a sudden.

When everything was being rebuilt, there was another major event going on. It was the opening of another Immortal Phoenix Restaurant on the other side of the Imperial Capital.

The rich and imposing Immortal Phoenix Restaurant's Owner, Qian Bao, spent a large sum of money to buy another big restaurant in the Imperial Capital. He changed its name and reconstructed it to become the Immortal Phoenix Pavillion before opening it up for business.

On the day of opening, the whole city was extremely lively and bustling. Countless people rushed to the opening ceremony of the Immortal Phoenix Restaurant.

When all of this was happening, Bu Fang was lying on his chair lazily as he basked in the sun. There were only some customers in his store. However, they had a satisfied smile plastered on their faces.

After the customers left, Bu Fang went to the kitchen as he planned to instruct Xiao Xiaolong for a while.

In the past few days, Xiao Xiaolong's complexion was becoming more wan and pale. However, he still prepared the dishes methodically and properly just like how he did before. Bu Fang was very satisfied with his performance.

"Tomorrow, I will leave the Imperial Capital once again. I may be absent for several days and while I'm gone, you'll be in charge of the store." Bu Fang looked at Xiao Xiaolong and stated.

Owner Bu was going to leave again?

Xiao Xiaolong looked at Bu Fang in astonishment. However, his complexion didn't change much as he was already accustomed to Bu Fang's temper.

"Em, okay." Xiao Xiaolong gave a simple and concise reply.

Bu Fang blinked his eyes and gazed calmly at Xiao Xiaolong. His eyebrows slightly creased and he asked, "How is General Xiao Meng? Are his injuries healing?"

When he mentioned Xiao Meng's injuries, Xiao Xiaolong's pupils immediately contracted. An aggrieved expression appeared on Xiao Xiaolong's face.

"The imperial physician said that the poison has already seeped into his internal organs. He won't be able to live for long."

Xiao Xiaolong raised his head all of a sudden and stared at Bu Fang with an expectant gaze.

"Owner Bu... Do you know how to save him? Please, I beg you, save general Xiao Meng."

Bu Fang sighed. He wanted to help Xiao Meng. However, he was simply incapable of doing anything right now. The poison in Xiao Meng's body was obviously different from the poison which he had cured in the past. Even if he concocted an elixir from the Demonic Fish's meat, it would be insufficient to save Xiao Meng's life.

His relation with the Xiao Family was quite good. Xiao Xiaolong was the first customer he served since opening the sore. If he had the abilities to save Xiao Meng, Bu Fang would definitely do so. However, he honestly didn't have the capabilities right now.

"System, do you know what elixir can cure General Xiao's poison?" Bu Fang asked the System.

The system might have some method to save Xiao Meng. However, Bu Fang wasn't expecting much.

"If the host can obtain the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame and

use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok to cook the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, there is a chance of curing him."

Chapter 333: The Top Experts Were Dispatched

After Bu Fang heard the system's words, he immediately revealed a look of surprise. He must obtain the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame and use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok to cook the dish called Buddha Jumps Over The Wall so that he could cleanse the poison inside Xiao Meng's body.

However, he didn't even know the name of the poison which affected Xiao Meng. Could he even depend on the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall to cure him?

Bu Fang had his doubts regarding this. However, after looking at the ingredients which the Mortal Grade Buddha Jumps Over The Wall required, Bu Fang didn't feel as doubtful. That was because all of the ingredients required to cook the dish were uncommon ingredients. Considering the fact that it needed a piece of the God of Cooking set, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, to be cooked, it might really be able to cure Xiao Meng.

The reason why the dish could cure Xiao Meng should be... Who cared about the reason anyway? Why care what the poison was? As long as the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was able to cure Xiao Meng, none of that mattered.

However, all of these were Bu Fang's guesses and conjectures. As for what was really going on, he had no idea.

"You should wait until I come back. I might have some way to save Xiao Meng after coming back... However, I don't have any way of helping General Xiao Meng right now," Bu Fang looked at Xiao Xiaolong as he calmly said.

After hearing what Bu Fang said, Xiaolong blanked out for a while. Excitement appeared on his face before long after thinking about what Owner Bu said.

"Did he just say that he might be able to save my father? Could this actually be happening?"

Bu Fang didn't pay much attention to Xiao Xiaolong as he turned around to walk into the kitchen. After practicing his cutting and carving skills for some time, he returned to his room.

He started preparing the ingredients and seasoning which he would need on his trip to the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

• • • •

The night always seemed quiet and calm.

Above the northwest plain, Western Mystery City was proudly erected like a giant who overlooked the heaven and earth. It emitted an endless amount of vast and boundless prestige. If one looked from the sky from inside the Western Mystery City, they would be able to see an indistinct, boundless, and vast mountain range covered in mist in the distance.

On the road leading to the mountains, there was a swaying carriage pulled by a spiritual horse. As the carriage traveled down the road, it left a trail of dust behind it.

After traveling for a long time, the carriage started to slow down. The curtain was slowly lifted and a handsome yet expressionless face appeared inside the carriage. Bu Fang's slim body slowly stepped down from the carriage and a huge puppet followed behind him.

The carriage driver observed this odd duo and smoked on his tobacco as he said to Bu Fang, "Youngster, this is the entrance of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. I won't send you any further than this."

"The Hundred Thousand Mountains are quite terrifying. There are countless man-eating spiritual beasts living on it. If you are planning to explore it alone, you must be careful." The driver kindly warned him.

After giving Bu Fang some warning, he shook his head. It's another youngster who was enticed by the Hundred Thousand Mountains' riches and treasures.

If one was able to come back alive from the Hundred Thousand Mountains and bring out one or two treasures, they would be able to spend the rest of their life without any monetary worry.

Countless youngsters came to the Hundred Thousand Mountains to seek treasures. However, there were only a few of them who were able to return alive.

The beast tides occurred frequently on the northwest plain, and the Hundred Thousand Mountains were their source. This was the source of that disaster.

"Youngsters nowadays would throw away their life for money." The driver continued smoking the tobacco before starting to cough violently. Under Bu Fang's gaze, he urged the spiritual horse to turn around.

Bu Fang was wearing a long gown and tied his hair with a velvet hair tie. His complexion was fair and white and his expression was composed and calm. He was standing before the Hundred Thousand Mountains' entrance and it seemed eerie and gloomy. It seemed like a fearsome black hole which would swallow people whole.

The surrounding of the entrance was filled with ferocious and malevolent plants.

Bu Fang patted Whitey's belly and lightly exhaled a breath. Raising his leg, he began his journey into the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

Whitey's mechanical eyes flickered for a moment before following Bu Fang into the mountains.

On this trip to the Hundred Thousand Mountains, Bu Fang didn't take with him Whitey's clone. Instead, he brought along the real

Whitey, who was much more terrifying.

From the system arrangement, it was obvious that this mission of obtaining the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame wouldn't be easy. Otherwise, it wouldn't allow Bu Fang to bring Whitey out with him.

The duo of a person and a puppet walked into the darkness as they passed the entrance of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. Those mountains were vast and boundless. The entrance they went into was the one nearest to Western Mystery City.

The moment they entered the forest, Bu Fang could feel the chill caused by the vastness of the place. Although it wasn't winter yet, the temperature was close to freezing.

• • • • •

In the vast Border City.

The Blood Guard who was sitting cross-legged felt as though his whole body was shaking as an intense vibration hit him. He opened his eyes and witnessed something out of this world. The massive Black Tower which he was protecting was shaking.

"This..."

Just when the Blood Guard started to calm down, he saw the Black Tower soar into the sky. A beautiful figure rushed out of the tower.

Behind this beautiful figure was a figure completely covered in pitch-black true energy. The figure was blurry and no one could see the face of the figure clearly. However, looking at the body shape of the figure, it was obvious that it was a man.

The Black Tower revolved in the sky several times before shrinking and falling into the High Priestess' palm.

The High Priestess respectfully bowed toward the man covered with black energy. Giving the High Priestess a slight nod, he

turned toward the Blood Guard who was staring at him.

The Blood Guard's body trembled violently and he felt as though all the blood in his body was about to gush out when he met the gaze of the man.

"Sect... Sect Master."

The Blood Guard's pupils contracted and he had fright and happiness in his voice when he greeted the Sect Master.

Did the Sect Master finish his closed-door cultivation? Since the Sect Master finally made his appearance again after so long, it should be to lead the Shura Sect back to glory. After attaining its former glory, the Shura Sect would make the factions in the land of the southern border live in fear.

"Let's go. If we want to refine the Soul Essence within the Departed Soul Orb and Soul Congregation Array, we'll need a catalyst. The catalyst is extremely important and we must obtain it. Failure is not an option. I waited all these years for it to mature," The Shura Sect's master said before transforming into a mass of black energy as shooting into the distance.

The High Priestess' eyes which were hidden beneath her mask flickered. Her translucent feet stepped on the air as she followed behind the Sect Master. The figure of the two people disappeared into the darkness.

Standing up and looking around, the Blood Guard stared at the empty ground where the Black Tower once stood. Since the Black Tower was gone, there was nothing left for the Blood Guard to guard. It was time for him to join the other Blood Guards in the war.

When the Shura Sect rose to power again, the whole Southern Region would be theirs.

. . . .

The White Cloud Villa.

Within the hazy white clouds, countless refined and splendid buildings were erected. The buildings were orderly and organized and they were all surrounded by countless white clouds. This place seemed to be the legendary Immortal Paradise. In the middle of it, there was a small pond surrounded by countless pavilions.

Above that small pond which was covered by mist, there was a faintly visible small boat. A man was calmly seated on the boat.

That man was leisurely fishing and the sound of water could be heard, albeit faintly. From time to time, his fishing pole would slightly tremble when a fish bit on the bait. The trembling of the fishing line disrupted the serenity of the water and ripples would appear on top of the water surface.

Bai Zhan floated toward the side of the pond as he directed his gaze toward the small boat in the middle of the pond.

"Villa Lord..... We received a confidential letter from the Celestial Arcanum Sect."

Bai Zhan's complexion was grave as the Celestial Arcanum Sect was the most mysterious faction in the southern border. All of the other factions were respectful toward the Celestial Arcanum Sect.

A confidential letter personally delivered by the Celestial Arcanum Sect was naturally an extremely important matter.

Splash!

The boat moved without wind and quickly arrived at the side of the pond.

A middle-aged man who was wearing a straw raincoat and a bamboo hat leisurely disembarked from the boat. Hanging on his back, there was a basket containing the fish he caught, and he looked at Bai Zhan with a smile on his face.

"A confidential letter personally delivered by the Celestial Arcanum Sect? Is the content related to the Shura Sect?"

The Villa Lord's brows rose up and he asked Bai Zhan with astonishment in his voice.

Bai Zhan was naturally not clear about the letter's content. He was only here to deliver the letter to the Villa Lord.

Putting down the basket, the Villa Lord wiped away the water from his hand before receiving the letter from Bai Zhan. He carefully read the letter which was sent by the Celestial Arcanum Sect.

The moment he read the letter, it burst into a light blue flame and turned into ashes.

"It seems like I must take a trip out..." The Villa Lord started to laugh heartily after reading the letter and his laughter resounded in the entire White Cloud Villa.

Bai Zhan was puzzled by what just happened, but he knew that it wasn't in his place to question the Villa Lord. He simply followed behind the Villa Lord.

• • • •

The ambiance of several powerful factions in the Southern Region became quite heavy in just a short period of time.

All of the top experts from those factions were dispatched and everyone in the faction was surprised. The people that were dispatched stood at the top of the Southern Region, and every time they came out, a large disturbance was bound to happen. The reason why they were dispatched must be of great importance...

At the Hundred Thousand Mountains' entrance, oblivious to the great disturbance within the other factions, a frail figure was slowly striding into the depths of the mountain range.

Chapter 334: Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee

Nights in the Hundred Thousand Mountains were immeasurably dead. As one walked along its mountainous roads, a certain sense of chilliness, carried along by the mountain breeze, would bombard the body, ever more so as one continued down this rocky path.

With just one foot into this gigantic mountain range, the atmosphere changed drastically.

That narrow mountain path, strewn full of leaves, seemed to reek of a rather unique stench; sour, almost reminiscent of wine brewing with its signature mellow and thick aroma.

Amidst the deafening silence, the soft cries of the insects became that much more moving as the symphony of bzzz and brrrs harmonized together into a song.

Crunch Crunch.

As Bu Fang stepped on the fallen leaves, they caved in, ever so softly like a layer soft cotton, a sensation one would not expect at all from such harsh terrain.

High above, the moon's silvery brilliance was all but blocked out by the lush canopy above. The fact that these trees were so verdant and lush spoke volumes about the Hundred Thousand Mountains and its primeval state.

The branching limbs of these trees seemed to spread endlessly over the horizon, and as the wind blew, they danced in the night like a demon waving its claws.

Treading through this eerie environment, anyone, as long as he was still a human at heart, would understandably be on edge.

Not Bu Fang, however, for he had Whitey behind him and that

was no small degree of assurance, to be sure. Giving the robot a small pat on its rotund belly, he then continued onwards as if that mere act gave him the courage to press forward.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains were filled with dangers but it was just as full of treasures and resources. That was an undeniable fact.

Taking a few steps forward, his nose began to twitch and his brows jumped. Laying not too far ahead of him, sandwiched between two ancient trees, was a herb growing atop a little mound.

It was a spiritual herb, dyed in an eye-piercing red hue, fragrance just as pungent. Just a mere whiff of its smell was enough to bring a reflexive frown to one's face and stir up memories of flowing blood.

"Heart Blood Grass... a fifth grade spiritual herb," he muttered, eyes lighting up as he strolled toward the herb.

While the Heart Blood Grass might have looked as bloody as its namesake, it was more striking than anything else. From its delicate curves that seemed to rival the most bewitching of belles, to its dainty spots, there was nothing on it that didn't scream beauty.

Rustle. Rustle.

Beneath such beauty, as always, laid a terrifying face to be uncovered—killing intent! From behind it, came an equally red little snake, scales glistening like a blood red jewel in the night. As its pitch black tongue gently hissed in the air, its serpentine eyes locked onto the human standing before it.

A fifth grade spirit beast. Bu Fang gasped to himself though that surprise didn't last long as he quickly came to a realization. This was a spirit herb, even if it was merely a fifth grade spirit herb, it was still a rare treasure and naturally had its own guardian.

That was probably why the Hundred Thousand Mountains was

so dangerous—because everything inside it was a treasure of some sort. These treasures nurtured their own spirit beast and in turn, these spirit beasts guarded the treasures.

The two sides formed a symbiotic relationship and relied on each other for survival.

The tiny crimson snake eyed Bu Fang for a long while. Suddenly, its serpentine eyes narrowed and with a piercing hiss, it sprang into the air like a crimson bolt of lightning, right toward Bu Fang.

To those who dared to covet its treasure, death was the only answer it had for them!

The little snake was a fierce one. Its speed unusually quick for a beast of its grade. Had it been an old sixth grade Battle-Emperor facing it right now, they would have undoubtedly found it a difficult opponent.

However, Bu Fang was different. He was the picture of calmness at the moment.

His current self was a man worthy of the title Battle-Saint. As a Battle-Saint, he naturally had his strengths. He didn't even bother to take out his God of Cooking Set equipment, as he activated his true energy, reached out right as the little snake came flying toward him, and then clamped down like a vice on its body.

Just from its color alone, Bu Fang could tell that it was a poisonous snake. Thus, he knew he had to take extra charge when handling it.

True energy surging forth and eyes narrowing, Bu Fang used his own unique hand skill to crush the weak point of the snake's body. The little snake shuddered, struggling for a mere instant before letting out a weak gasp and collapsing lifeless lay in his palms.

As a chef, he naturally had his own special techniques for... handling ingredients. Grabbing both ends of the snake, he coiled the snake carcass around into a bundle before storing it in the

system.

Without any interference from a guardian beast, Bu Fang was now able to harvest the spirit herb at his own leisure. He took a step forward but was immediately hit with a tidal wave of spiritual energy that came rushing out at him and left him slightly stunned.

That Heart Blood Grass... Its age must've been pretty high, its quality too!

Nights in a jungle weren't easy, whether it was for the eyes or the feet. Naturally, Bu Fang wasn't planning to travel all that much under such tiring conditions. All he planned to do was to find a place to rest and then wait till dawn.

However, that didn't mean he would ignore all those spirit herbs that so happened to grow along his path either.

While the spot Bu Fang was at could be considered a part of the Hundred Thousand Mountains, it still wasn't its deepest reaches. That was why herbs like those at the seventh or eighth grade hadn't appeared yet.

Gathering up some dried tinder, Bu Fang then used them to start a billowing fire whose smoke column seemed to rise endlessly into the horizon.

With that settled, he lowered himself onto the ground crosslegged and peered into its dancing luminescence in a daze.

In a distance sat Whitey, plump as always, mechanical eyes continuing to flicker in the dark. From time to time, the adorable-looking machine would reach for its head and give it a light scratch with its equally plump and large hands.

Amidst the deafening silence of the forest, only the periodic faint cries of the insects and the distant howls of beasts allowed one some measure of reprieve from this spooky, almost frightening atmosphere.

Having sat there in a daze for some time, Bu Fang began to feel a

little bored himself so he went out foraging once more, coming back with a bunch of branches shortly after. He stacked them together to form a makeshift stove before retrieving a black wok from the system's inventory.

It wasn't a particularly large wok but it was roughly the size needed for stewing and steaming.

On long trips like these, especially ones that passed such mountain ranges, an iron wok was a necessity. Why? Because the mountain range was filled with delicacies waiting to be hunted and Bu Fang naturally wasn't willing to forget about that.

Soon, the Spirit Spring Water in the wok started to bubble furiously and a column of steam rose not too long after, filling the air with the crisp, refreshing sensation of spirit energy.

Bu Fang scooped a ladleful of the boiling liquid and gave it a couple of blows. Upon taking a sip, his body was filled with a sense of warmth and nourishment.

Ahhh...

He exhaled in satisfaction. A cloud of green smoke coiled around his hands and soon after his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared within his palms.

The recently killed snake was retrieved as well from the system's inventory.

Giving the kitchen knife a quick twirl, Bu Fang deftly sliced apart the snake's belly, fingers dancing at a speed that left one's head spinning just to keep up. His practiced swift motions easily parted the snake's skin from its flesh in an instant. He then proceeded to remove the innards before giving the snake a wash down.

A little snake like that was packed to the brim with toxin so, naturally, a round of cleaning was needed before it could be used. From top to bottom, every inch of this snake could be said to be a treasure, but Bu Fang didn't care all too much about it. Snake gall

and the whatnot were all discarded without a second thought; all he wanted was the snake meat and nothing else.

Compared to the immense nourishing qualities of the snake gall and innards, he'd much rather focus on the delicacy that was the snake meat.

Whoosh.

Bu Fang took out a small serving of Dragon Blood Rice and poured it into the bubbling wok of Spirit Spring Water. With each and every grain eye-catching with it redness and freshness, they almost seemed to transform into beautiful rubies as they danced in the piping hot spring water.

In the meantime, while the rice continued to boil, Bu Fang began processing the snake meat.

First off, he sliced the snake meat into tiny pieces, continuously raining chop after chop with his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife until finally the slightly red meat was minced into a fine paste.

Having chopped it for a good long while, the snake meat was basically one processed lump that was clinging to his prepared wooden chopping board. It was at that moment that the Dragon Blood Rice concoction came up to a boil once more, slowly filling the air with the refreshing feel of spirit energy as its thick fragrance wafted out from the pot.

The energies within the rice were extremely dense and as they tumbled around the wok, transforming into a cloudy little dragon that coiled around atop the iron wok.

Grasping the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his hand, Bu Fang gave a showy flourish with his knife before deftly picking up the wooden chopping board, slicing off lumps of the snake meat and dropping them into the wok, one at a time.

The boiling Spirit Spring Water instantly enveloped the meat, causing it to tumble around for a second or two before sinking to

the bottom amidst a plop, as if the cloudy dragon was the one being fed the meat balls instead.

Soon, the minced snake meat was all dropped into the pot and a thick cloud of meat fragrance was starting to waft out of the wok, along which came that familiar refreshing sensation of spirit energy from the Dragon Blood Rice. Combined together, the two ingredients seemed to create a unique sensation in oneself.

Gathering his true energy, Bu Fang placed his hand over the top of the metal wok's side and closed his eyes slightly. Amidst all the boiling ingredients, he was able to sense the bubbling spirit energies within.

The quality of the snake meat, thanks to the reaction with the Dragon Blood Rice and the boiling Spirit Spring Water, was starting to change. With the way the spirit energy of the rice and water mixed, the wok seemed to have birthed its own unique fragrance.

The moment that rich fragrance broke loose of its watery restraints, it burst forth in all directions with a radiance that lit up the blackened forest in an instant, as if the wok was some kind of sun lamp.

Seeing that, Bu Fang couldn't help but feel a little pleased with himself. This was what the culinary arts were all about, in all its mouth-watery beauty. Even amidst the wilderness of the Hundred Thousand Mountains, one was still able to savor such a delicacy as long as he possessed the skill to do so.

Furthermore, this gastronomic artwork was warming as well!

The appetizing fragrance slowly began to make its way around the forest like a seductive lady dancing in the wind as it circled around the trees. Soon, scratching sounds could be heard, echoing from within the silent abyss that was the night forest. A pair of greedy pupils appeared in the middle of all that. A sonorous roar resounded throughout the night sky.

One by one, spirit beasts started congregating toward Bu Fang.

Such a rich fragrance, such abundant spirit energy, how could they even resist such a temptation? No, they could not!

Bu Fang withdrew his palm from the side of the wok and gently breathed. His heart was astir with excitement right now—his cooking was finally done.

A self-invented Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee. From the looks of things, it was going to be a feast for his palette. Bu Fang happily thought to himself with brimming confidence.

From the system's inventory, he retrieved a porcelain bowl.

Each time he went on a journey, he packed the system with a variety of necessities. To him, every journey was a culinary adventure. And since it was a culinary adventure, he naturally needed a variety of tools.

Woks, bowls, ladles and plates; whatever one could think of, he had.

Scooping out a bowl full of fresh red congee, he lowered his face down onto the steaming dish and took a deep whiff of its fragrance. Immediately, his face lit up in satisfaction.

As the porcelain ladle scooped out the congee, a couple of tender snakeballs would come jiggling to the surface. With the way they seemed to wobble with the steam, the balls seemed almost endearing to Bu Fang.

Yet, just as he was about to dig into the congee, his hand paused. All around him, he could hear the low growl of beasts.

Why were there beast growling? Bu Fang asked himself, slightly shocked.

Awooo...

Bu Fang downed the spoonful of congee he scooped out and then

stood up, giving his surroundings a confused look.

The moment he stood up, his surroundings echoed with a faint scratching.

One after another, the shadowy figures of beasts could be seen coming out of the darkness, with cold greedy eyes fixed squarely in the direction of Bu Fang.

The terror of the Hundred Thousand Mountains was finally brought to bear against Bu Fang. It was a pack of spirit wolves—one of the most terrifying killers in the mountain range.

Chapter 335: Are you here to Snatch my Ingredients?

In the pitch-black and gloomy Hundred Thousand Mountains, a series of rustling sounds filled the air as countless spirit wolves emerged from the shrubs. The eyes of those spiritual beasts emitted eerie green light, contained greed, and were leaking killing intent as they glared at Bu Fang.

In the midst of the dried fallen leaves on the ground, raging flames were dancing under the pot. Bu Fang was cooking snake meat in the pot and a steady stream of steam was rising toward the sky. The Dragon Blood Rice, which was also cooking in the pot, emitted a rich fragrance.

Bu Fang took out a blue-patterned spoon in one of his hand. A bowl which was filled with the Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee was held in his other hand. He stood still and stared at the pack of spirit wolves. They gradually surrounded him in all directions.

The spiritual beast, Green Wolf, was a beast of the Fifth Grade. Such a huge pack of wolves... They were the nightmare of every single person who entered the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

A single Green Wolf wasn't scary at all. However, the same couldn't be said for a pack full of them. They were the stuff of nightmares for adventurers.

The wolves were feared not because they attacked in huge numbers. It was because they were orderly when they attacked. They were like soldiers who were properly trained. They were disciplined and acted more like the military then a pack of wolves. They understood that they had to force their prey into a tight corner. They knew how to torment their prey in both mind and spirit until the prey was utterly exhausted. The only fate of their prey was to become food in their mouths.

A pack of Green Wolves... If they were hungry, they would even try to encircle and hunt a seventh grade beast.

There wasn't a single adventurer who hoped to meet a pack of Green Wolves in the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

When he saw that he was surrounded by a pack of Green Wolves, Bu Fang was also surprised. He held the bowl up and scooped a spoon full of Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee from it. The congee was perfectly cooked and the tender, yet elastic snake meat was extremely tasty. When it entered his mouth, Bu Fang felt as though the meat was bouncing in his mouth.

The aroma emitted from the dish was rich. Although there wasn't much snake meat in the congee, the whole bowl was filled with the snake meat's essence. As the essence of the snake meat was very potent, the snake meat was like a mobile fragrance sprouting machine which was unceasingly emitting rich fragrance when cooked into the congee.

The fragrance instantly aroused Bu Fang's appetite.

Even though he was surrounded by the Green Wolves, he continued to eat his bowl of Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee.

When the pack of wolves stared at Bu Fang, they were able to sniff the rich aroma in the air. Smelly saliva started dripping to the ground and it splattered all over the place. They opened their mouths and rows of sharp teeth could be seen.

In their eyes, Bu Fang was food. So was the Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee.

"Why would so many... So many ingredients suddenly appear from the forest? I wonder how the wolves' meat taste."

What was out of those wolves' expectations was that there wasn't the slightest trace of fear or worry on Bu Fang's face. Instead, the human appeared to be excited as he stared at them with a gaze which... which wasn't much different from theirs. It was the gaze of a hunter staring at their prey.

The way Bu Fang looked at them was completely out of their expectations.

All of a sudden. A mellifluous wolf howl resounded. All the other wolves raised their head and emitted howls. They formed a choir and the howls emitted by the wolves sounded like pleasant music to Bu Fang's ears.

Although is sounded melodious, Bu Fang knew that this was a signal for the wolves to attack. It was also a howl to strip their enemies of their will to resist.

As Bu Fang listened to their howls, he scooped another part of the congee. He ate it as he smacked his lips and clicked his tongue.

Howl!

Bu Fang's fearless appearance angered those wolves. One of them angrily howled as it swatted the ground fiercely with its claws. It rushed toward Bu Fang with terrifying speed.

It seemed like there was some rhythm to their assault as all of the wolves rushed toward Bu Fang orderly.

This was a shocking scene. Anyone who saw this scene would fall to the ground with shock.

After this pack of wolves rushed toward him in order, they didn't immediately try to push him down. They simply circled around him and left Bu Fang in the middle of their circle. They tried to break his will before consuming him.

After Bu Fang drank the last mouthful of his congee, he placed the bowl down. He directed his gaze to the pack of wolves who were surrounding him. His expression gradually became grave.

A wisp of green smoke twirled around him and a dragon's roar appeared from nowhere. A pitch-black kitchen knife appeared in his hands. As he had the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his

hand, Bu Fang was fearless. Everything on the other end of his kitchen knife was one of his ingredients.

This pack of wolves.... They were going to become one of his ingredients.

Just as Bu Fang was about to display his skills and harvest the ingredients in front of him... a whistling sound resounded from the mountain's depths.

It was the sound of an arrow breaking through the air. Countless arrows which were flickering with the glow of true energy shot toward the pack of wolves. The arrows pierced the body of a Green Wolf and nailed it to the ground.

The Green Wolf howled in grief before it fell to the ground. Blood gushed out from its wound without stopping.

The smell of blood stimulated the Green Wolves and their green eyes became scarlet. They glared at Bu Fang with a cruel gaze.

Howl!

As those wolves weren't able to find the person attacking them, they directed their killing intent at Bu Fang. This time, they were not going to wait for him to tire himself out any longer. They directly pounced on him.

The sound of bowstrings being pulled resounded once again. Countless glowing arrows shot out from the darkness towards the wolves.

The skill of the person shooting the arrows was pretty good. Every single one of the arrows hit their target and before long, the blood of the wolves dyed the ground red.

Bu Fang glanced toward the gloomy forest in bemusement. He had no idea why the arrows shot toward the Green Wolves.

Whoosh!

The sound of people jumping came from inside the woods. Three

figures appeared on the trunk of a giant tree not too far away from Bu Fang.

All three of them drew their bowstrings as they pointed toward Bu Fang. They had an extremely powerful aura. It gave Bu Fang a peculiar and profound feeling.

The three of them wore long gowns and there was a picture of a small pagoda on them. The party of three consisted of two men and a woman. They stood in the tree as they looked at Bu Fang who was surrounded by the corpses of the dead wolves.

They had strange looks on their faces when they looked at Bu Fang. It was their first time discovering a person who didn't fear death. Where would they find a person so fearless that they would wander about alone in the Hundred Thousand Mountains? Was this person seeking death?

Howl! Another howl resounded. A Green Wolf pounced toward Bu Fang, who was still staring at the three of them. It bared its fangs and brandished its claws. It opened its hideous mouth as it got ready to kill Bu Fang.

"This beast... This beast is seeking death."

The brows of one of the men creased. Standing on top of the trunk of the tree, this man had a cold and indifferent expression on his face. He snorted coldly and pointed his bow towards the wolf. A glowing arrow burst out of the bowstring and shot toward the wolf which pounced toward Bu Fang. The arrow instantly pierced through the wolf.

The wolf was nailed deep into the ground and its faint howls of grief resounded in Bu Fang's ears.

Bu Fang calmly took a look at the wolf pinned to the ground before raising his head. He stared at the three people who were proudly standing atop the tree trunks and he furrowed his brows.

What is this? Are they here to snatch my ingredients?

The other wolves emitted a rough howl before retreating. The stern and austere atmosphere in the forest returned to normal. It became cold and quiet.

The three of them jumped to the ground as they walked toward Bu Fang.

"Are you a person from the village outside the mountain? How dare you come to the Hundred Thousand Mountains alone? This isn't a place where the likes of you can come to." The stern man furrowed his brows and coldly shouted at Bu Fang. He rebuked and berated Bu Fang for being a weakling.

As for the other two, they stared at Bu Fang with a faint smile on their lips.

"Didn't you come here to steal my ingredients?" Bu Fang was taken aback. He returned their question with one of his own.

Ingredients? What ingredients?

The tree people stared at each other in puzzlement before turning to look at the corpses of the wolves. They raised their brows.

"Are you talking about those Green Wolves? Heh, we are here to save you."

The woman who wore a long gown where a picture of a small pagoda was depicted stared at Bu Fang in amusement. Ingredients? Who would fight over some ingredients with a mortal like you? Let's not even talk about being mortals or anything else. Just taking into account how unpalatable those Green Wolves' meat taste, no one would fight over them.

From the way you stared at the wolves in fear, it seemed like you were the ingredient...

"Eh... Thanks for saving me. As for those green wolves' corpses, leave them for me." Bu Fang nodded his head at her. Since they were not here to snatch his ingredients, everything was fine.

The kitchen knife in Bu Fang's hands revolved before turning into green smoke. The knife disappeared and Bu Fang calmly grabbed the corpses of the wolves. He carried them toward the bonfire.

When she saw what Bu Fang did, she was angered. Why was this fellow so boorish? We just saved his life.

"Senior sister... Don't you think that the stuff inside that pot is quite fragrant?"

One of the men who seemed to be a youth twitched his nose. His glittering gaze fell upon the Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee which was in a pot above the bonfire's blazing flames.

When she heard what he said, the woman's nose twitched subconsciously and her eyes slightly widened.

"It's... It's truly fragrant."

"Senior sister, let's go there and eat it. Since we were the ones who saved him, we'll consider that as compensation." That youth grinned as he walked toward Bu Fang's side.

Facing such a scene, the woman was quite helpless. She knew that her junior brother was a foodie.

The three of them walked toward Bu Fang and they surrounded the bonfire.

Bu Fang looked at them with a strange expression. What's the meaning of this? Didn't you say that you weren't going to snatch my ingredients?

"Kid, do you know the danger of entering the Hundred Thousand Mountains? You should wait till morning before leaving. This isn't a place you can stay in," The stern youth said to Bu Fang.

"Wow! Eldest senior brother! This... This congee is truly delicious!"

The stern man wasn't able to finish his words before the foodie

youth interrupted him. He furrowed his brows and he stared at the youth who was scooping mouthfuls of the congee.

"How shameful! Ye Pang, you should be more well-behaved. Stop shaming our Clear Sky Pagoda," the stern youth said with displeasure.

That youth's complexion immediately stiffened and he sat down awkwardly.

The three of them sat beside Bu Fang for quite some time. Just as they were feeling bored, the stern youth's expression changed. He took out a glowing jade pendant and stood up.

"It's the summon command of the elder! We should hurry up."

That stern man frowned and he turned to look at Bu Fang. "Kid, leave this place quickly. Treasure your life."

"Snort..." that woman coldly snorted toward Bu Fang and turned her head before walking away.

"Are you a chef? This congee is truly delicious. You should listen to my eldest senior brother's words and leave by tomorrow morning. Otherwise, you will end up dead. With your skill, it will truly be a pity." The youth grinned and he left words of advice for Bu Fang. Without waiting for a response, he quickly followed behind the other two.

Bu Fang was speechless as he stared at the back of the three of them.

He eventually turned his head and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand once more. He used it to effortlessly skin the Green Wolves. This... If this feat was witnessed by the three people, they would be utterly shocked.

This was the skin of a fifth grade Green Wolf, easily skinning them... isn't just a question of proficiency in culinary arts, it would also need a powerful cultivation.

Chapter 336: I Came for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames

Just like what the woman thought, the Green Wolves' meat was really bad. The taste was extremely nasty.

After skinning the wolves and collecting the meat, Bu Fang was able to roughly judge their flavor. The wolves were very muscular and every single fiber in their muscle was extremely tough to bite through. Their flavor would definitely be bad,

Even though the meat contained extremely rich spiritual energy, it wouldn't change the fact that the meat was unpalatable.

When he looked at the ingredients, Bu Fang couldn't help but furrow his brows. This was the meat of a fifth grade beast... Just wasting it didn't conform to Bu Fang's mentality as a chef.

He waved his kitchen knife and separated the wolves' meat into several portions. He pierced through the meat with a branch and placed them above the bonfire to be roasted.

Throughout the roasting process, Bu Fang simply seasoned the meat from time to time with spiritual energy.

The boiling Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee in the pot was almost completely eaten. As such, Bu Fang didn't want to scrape it out to finish the leftovers as he had already properly tasted it.

Washing the pot properly, Bu Fang stored it before turning his attention back to the wolf meat roasting above the flame. He took care of the meat carefully with all of his attention. The smell of blood which filled the surroundings lingered and the roars of countless beasts could be heard. Anyone who heard the ferocious roars would be scared numb.

Sizzle!

The meat was quickly roasted above the dancing flames.

Although the muscle fibers in the meat made it extremely tough, the meat became bright golden yellow after it was roasted. As drops of oil dripped from the meat into the bonfire, the flames crackled and burned more vigorously.

Retrieving some seasoning from the system's dimensional bag, he lathered the meat with them.

Although this wasn't the best ingredient Bu Fang could get his hands on, he wasn't willing to waste them. He spared no effort trying to cook the Green Wolf's meat into something delicious.

From the sizzling meat, a delicious aroma was released. The supposedly unpalatable wolf meat started to emit a tempting aroma which would make one involuntarily swallow their saliva.

As the fragrance of the meat diffused throughout the entire forest, the restless spiritual beasts were attracted by the amazing smell. They rushed out from their hiding spots and surrounded Bu Fang once again.

Just as they were about to pounce on Bu Fang, the sound of an explosion stopped all of them.

It was as though the spiritual beasts sensed something. Raising their head to look into the sky, the beasts turned around and fled. In just a short while, every single one of them disappeared into the forest.

Bu Fang looked in the direction of the explosion in bemusement and grabbed the wolf meat. It had already been roasted to a rich golden yellow color and it emitted a fragrant aroma. He stood up and was about to head towards the sound of the explosion.

He leisurely roused his true energy as he slapped toward the bonfire. It was extinguished with a single slap from Bu Fang. Holding onto the roasted wolf meat, he slowly walked toward the direction of the blast.

He came to the Hundred Thousand Mountains for the seed of the

fire called Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Who knew if the explosion was related to the flame...

When he thought about it, he couldn't help but rush toward the sound of the explosion with the roasted wolf meat in his hand.

Whitey's mechanical eyes flickered for a while before it nimbly followed behind Bu Fang.

• • • • •

"Hehe... Are you someone from the Clear Sky Pagoda?"

A disdainful voice resounded and echoed in the hollow valley.

In the gloomy valley overflowing with vegetation, above a giant and tall tree, a grey-haired youth crossed his arms as he stared at everyone standing on the ground.

The people on the ground wore long white gowns where the picture of a small pagoda was depicted. They were obviously experts from the Clear Sky Pagoda.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains were, after all, the territory of the Clear Sky Pagoda.

"Lunatic! Since you dared to kill a disciple from the Clear Sky Pagoda, you should obediently surrender yourself to us."

An old man who wore a cold expression stared at the grey-haired youth. His eyes were filled with anger as he shouted at the youth. The disciples from the Clear Sky Pagoda beside him were also indignant and angry.

"You guys are really scary... The Clear Sky Pagoda is truly amazing. All of you dare to be so unreasonable just because you come from the Clear Sky Pagoda." The grey-haired youth sneered at everyone on the ground.

"It's me who first discovered this eight grade Lion Head Demonic Potato. When your Clear Sky Pagoda's disciple tried to snatch it from me, I killed him. He died because he was weaker than me, so how can you blame me for this?"

The Clear Sky Pagoda's elder coldly snorted as his gaze fell upon a dark green plant. Spiritual energy was revolving above the lush green leaf of the plant and although it didn't seem special at first glance, the elder knew it was a special plant. He was surprised at his discovery as this was the eight grade Lion Head Demonic Potato.

An eight grade medicine was extremely precious.

"This is still not a valid reason for killing my Clear Sky Pagoda's disciple." The elder took a deep breath and continued to pressure the youth. His eyes became sharp and the several disciples beside him drew their bowstrings. They aimed all of their bows toward the gray-haired youth.

Twisting and cracking his neck, the gray-haired youth sneered. His gaze became colder as he looked at the people from the Clear Sky Pagoda.

"A small faction in the training ground dares to behave so arrogantly and wildly? As expected, ruffians were born from the barren hills and wild rivers. Since all of you are trying to seek death right now... I'll send you all to hell." The gray-haired youth laughed out loud and killing intent filled his eyes.

Buzz...

A strong fluctuation exploded from within him.

The Clear Sky Pagoda's elder angrily shouted, "Shoot!"

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Countless arrows shining with true energy shot out toward the gray-haired youth. Although he was standing on top of the giant tree and the distance between him and the people from the Clear Sky Pagoda was large, the arrows were extremely swift. The arrows whistled as they tore through the sky and toward the youth.

The disciples from the Clear Sky Pagoda were specially trained in archery. When they worked together to cover the sky with arrows, their enemies would find it difficult to find a place to hide.

The strongest of the disciples from the Clear Sky Pagoda had reached the seventh grade. The weakest of them was at least of the fifth grade. The rain of arrows would be able to threaten even an eighth grade War-God.

However, the only response they got from the youth was a cold sneer. The corners of his mouth curled upwards in disdain as he faced the rain of arrows. His hand glittered with a bright radiance as a fireball appeared on his palm. The flame was blazing and scorching and it seemed to distort the air around it. The moment the youth swung his arms forward, a wall of flame was formed before him.

The moment the arrows touched the wall of flame, sparks flew. Even though the power behind each arrow was really strong, the arrows were unable to pierce through the wall of flame.

"Is that the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?" The old man from the Clear Sky Pagoda sucked in a cold breath. He knitted his eyebrows together and thought about it carefully.

No... It couldn't be the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. Although the power of his flame was amazing, it was weaker than the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames by a whole grade.

"Did you come to our Hundred Thousand Mountains for... for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?"

The appearance of someone with such a powerful cultivation and the fact that he possessed such a peculiar flame... The only reason he would come to the Hundred Thousand Mountains was definitely for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

"Old fogy, you are quite smart. The appearance of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames in the Southern Region is this land's good luck. I'm naturally here to try my luck," the gray-haired young man indifferently said.

The elder from the Clear Sky Pagoda was about to continue speaking but he shut his mouth quickly. He discovered that the blazing wall of flame had suddenly transformed into a chirping ardent bird. The bird extended its wings and rushed toward the group from the Clear Sky Pagoda with terrifying power.

The few disciples from the Clear Sky Pagoda who were standing in front bore the brunt of the blow and they instantly turned into ashes.

That gray-haired youth was an eighth grade War-God. With the peculiar flame of his, he was extremely formidable. When facing the attacks of the Clear Sky Pagoda's elder, he was able to defend himself. He managed to cause the elder to cough out blood without sustaining many injuries.

In this fight, several of the Clear Sky Pagoda's disciples were burned into ashes. In the end, they had to rely on an array to resist the assault from the gray-haired youth. The array was created by the joint powers of all the disciples and they managed to hold out against the attack for quite some time.

Even though the disciples were holding out against the attacks from the gray-haired youth, it was clear that he wasn't using all his power. He simply used his flames to toy with the people from the Clear Sky Pagoda.

All of a sudden, the eyes of the gray-haired youth fell onto the Lion Head Demonic Potato below him. Jumping to the ground, he walked toward the Lion Head Demonic Potato. The spiritual plant was swaying in the wind and it emitted a rich fragrance. He took a deep breath involuntarily.

The Lion Head Demonic Potato was named as such because there was a lion head like mushroom growing under the leaf of the plant.

Grabbing tightly onto the leaf, the youth exerted all his strength as he gave it a strong pull. The moment he pulled on the leaf, a lion's roar resounded. Rich spiritual energy surged out of the plant and it filled the surroundings.

Under the leaf, there was a vivid and lifelike golden lion's head. It opened its mouth and issued a loud roar.

"This Lion Head Demonic Potato is an extremely delicious ingredient... Looks like I didn't waste my time."

The gray-haired youth grinned as he moved his nose closer to the lion's head. He took in a deep breath and a joyous expression was written all over his face.

As though he sensed something, the youth stared into the distance. His gaze became grave all of a sudden as he shouted, "Who is there? Get out here!"

When the people from the Clear Sky Pagoda heard the youth's shout, they became overjoyed. After resisting the mysterious ardent flame bird for so long, they were about to lose the fight against it. Are the reinforcements from the Clear Sky Pagoda finally here?

They stared into the distance, where rustling sounds came from the bush. Although they were feeling despair just a moment ago, they were delighted now.

However, their delight quickly disappeared as they realized that the person who just arrived wasn't the reinforcement from the Clear Sky Pagoda.

It was just a strange thin figure. It was a youth who was holding a handful of roasted meat. The meat was still dripping with oil as he stared at the group of people fighting...

Chapter 337: Why Is he Still Alive?

Two crescent moons were hung up in the pitch-black sky, where countless stars flickered, and a shooting star streaked past, from time to time. The shooting star was reminiscent of a rock tossed into a lake, creating countless ripples.

In a peaceful and boundless plain, the ancient and dignified city, Western Mystery City, stood tall.

There were two figures covered in pitch-black gowns rushing toward the city. Both figures seemed like they were gliding toward the city, as they were able to cross a great distance with every step they took.

Whoosh!

As the whistling wind blew past them, the hood covering one of them was blown back, revealing an ice-cold mask.

"Sect Master... that city is the Western Mystery City. Should we go in?" The High Priestess respectfully asked the figure beside her, from whom not even the slightest trace of an aura could be sensed.

"Our objective is the catalyst required to refine the Hundred Thousand Soul Essences in the Departed Soul Orb, so what would we enter the city for? The Soul Essences in the Departed Soul Orb are already of sufficient quality; therefore, we do not need to vainly massacre a city to increase its Soul Essences." The man replied in a hoarse voice, and the High Priestess nodded in acknowledgment.

Both of them shot an indifferent look at the Western Mystery City, then took a detour around the city and hastily made for the mountain range behind it.

This was the objective of their trip—the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

• • • •

"Why, it's you? Quickly escape!"

At this moment, Ye Pang, who was drenched in sweat, used all his strength to stir his True Energy and resist the chirping, ardent, flaming bird in the air. Just like the others, he believed that reinforcements had arrived, but he hadn't expected it was only the chef who they ran into earlier.

Ye Pang thought highly of Bu Fang, or rather he thought highly of Bu Fang's culinary arts, as that red rice congee thoroughly conquered him.

Before Ye Pang left, he had persuaded Bu Fang into leaving the Hundred Thousand Mountains, so that he wouldn't meaninglessly lose his life.

Therefore, he hadn't expected Bu Fang to rush over there, despite his warning. Couldn't he see that there was an intense battle taking place? Had he not realized that this place was extremely dangerous?

The true energy fluctuations that Ye Pang sensed from Bu Fang weren't intense, and in his eyes, Bu Fang was probably only a fourth grade Battle-Spirit, or a fifth grade Battle-King, at most. Such a cultivation level was nothing in the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

In his hands, Bu Fang held the roasted golden-yellow wolf's meat. which emitted streams of steam and dripped trails of oil. Its aroma quickly wafted around the surrounding. Bu Fang munched on it while he walked over.

Although the flavor of the meat was acceptable, its texture was extremely bad. Even after it underwent Bu Fang's special processing, its texture still wasn't tender.

This was, after all, the primary property of this meat. Trying to change it would be an arduous and unrewarding task.

Once he took two more bites of the meat, Bu Fang felt that it was

slightly insipid.

"Hey, don't come over here," Ye Pang shouted anxiously.

When Bu Fang heard Ye Pang's shouts, he turned to look over and when he finally noticed Ye Pang, who was resisting the ardent bird with great effort, a trace of surprise appeared on Bu Fang's face.

"It's quite a coincidence that you are also here," said Bu Fang.

Coincidence... how the hell was this coincidence? Didn't he comprehend the danger they were in?

Truly, Bu Fang hadn't considered any of that, and as soon as he caught sight of the Lion Head Demonic Potato, he couldn't help but walk toward it.

The gray-haired youth had been staring at Bu Fang all along, curious about his identity.

When he saw the chubby Whitey trailing behind Bu Fang, his pupil slightly contracted and he asked, "Are you from the Puppet Sect?"

Bu Fang had no idea who the Puppet Sect was, so he didn't reply and continued to stare at the Lion Head Demonic Potato with a peculiar gaze.

"No... You aren't from the Puppet Sect, and this chubby thing isn't the Puppet Sect's Copper Corpse Puppet; what the hell is it?" The gray-haired youth asked; his attention was fully focused on Whitey, which was following Bu Fang.

Whitey's mechanical eyes flickered slightly, and it swept the gray-haired youth with its gaze.

The gray-haired youth's pupils slightly contracted, and he felt his heart thump in fear.

Bu Fang continued striding toward him.

The gray-haired youth furrowed his brows and shouted coldly,

"Get lost!"

Bu Fang stopped for a moment to shoot an indifferent gaze at the youth, then he continued forward.

"You are courting death..." the gray-haired youth sneered coldly. Since he wasn't from the Puppet Sect, then there was no harm in killing him.

He waved his hand, and the flaming ardent bird, which had been suppressing the experts from the Clear Sky Pagoda, unfurled its wings and charged toward Bu Fang. It wanted to burn him to ashes directly.

The glow in Whitey's eyes quickly turned purple, and just as it was about to make its move, it was stopped by Bu Fang.

Bu Fang stared at the approaching chirping flaming ardent bird with excitement.

A wisp of green smoke curled around his hand, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared before him. The wok slightly revolved in the air, and under his control, it floated to the top of his head.

At that moment, the chirping bird reached Bu Fang.

Bang!

A dreadful flame burned up as heatwaves billowed all around.

The surrounding experts from the Clear Sky Pagoda all widened their eyes and their hearts lurched.

Although that gray-haired youth's flames weren't the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, its power was still extremely terrifying.

They had never heard of anyone else like the gray-haired youth in the Land of Southern Border.

"That fellow is doomed."

The woman from earlier gazed at Bu Fang's position, but soon

her complexion turned red as the billowing flames approached her.

What a pity... Ye Pang sighed. He truly appreciated Bu Fang's culinary arts and considered the unexpected death of an outstanding chef like him a pity.

The other experts from the Clear Sky Pagoda didn't think too much about it because they didn't care about Bu Fang.

All they cared about was how they would escape from the gray-haired youth.

Although the youth's cultivation was only at the eight grade War-God level, the power of his peculiar flame made him almost on par with a ninth grade Supreme-Being, so they weren't his match at all.

Since such an expert had appeared in the Hundred Thousand Mountains, the people from the Clear Sky Pagoda sought to return and inform their own experts.

"I will tie him down, then all of you must quickly escape. You must definitely return back alive," said the Clear Sky Pagoda's elder, with resolute determination visible in his eyes.

He rushed forward and stood in front of the other disciples, blocking the gray-haired youth.

The disciples seemed quite sorrowful, but they knew that they couldn't make the elder change his mind, so they turned around and prepared to leave.

"Do you want to escape? After being so arrogant in front of me, Duan Yun, you still want to escape?" The youth laughed coldly as he waved his hand, and his flame swiftly rushed into the sky and transformed into a flaming giant palm.

Immediately, the raging palm of flames swatted downwards, toward Ye Pang and the other disciples.

However, when the flames which were burning at Bu Fang's

position rushed up into the sky along with the others, being commanded by gray-haired youth, Duan Yun was immediately taken aback.

Tha was because a tall figure was still calmy standing at the same spot.

"Why weren't you burned to ashes by my alchemical flame?" Duan Yun immediately exclaimed in alarm. He was quite amazed at the feat because he understood his level of power.

Although the alchemic flame was inferior to a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, he could use it to kill an eighth grade War-God, let alone someone like Bu Fang, whose aura didn't seem all that strong.

Duan Yun wasn't the only one amazed by Bu Fang's feat; the experts from the Clear Sky Pagoda were so shocked that their jaws almost reached the ground, especially the woman from earlier. When the flames struck Bu Fang, she thought he would have immediately turned to ashes; however, the outcome was outside everyone's expectations.

"He's unexpectedly still fine?" Ye Pang gasped with wide eyes.

Bu Fang calmly stood at the same spot and furrowed his brows as a trace of disappointment appeared in his eyes.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok hovered atop his head, and every flame Duan Yu sent at him could only slam against it and dissipate.

He wanted to try whether that scarlet flame could operate the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, however even after it burned it for a while, the wok temperature didn't change for the least bit.

It was obvious..... that as the system said, only a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame could operate the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

"Unexpectedly, you are able to resist my alchemical flame. It

seems like I underestimated you... you truly hid your strength."

Duan Yun's expression turned cold; he pinched a talisman, and the palm of flames rushing toward the disciples of the Clear Sky Pagoda changed directions and charged at Bu Fang instead.

Bu Fang's impression of Duan Yun was quite bad.

He had just come out of the shrubs and only wanted to take a look at that Lion Head Demonic Potato, yet this Duan Yun wanted to kill him. The situation dumbfounded him.

Bang!

The gigantic flaming palm crashed down onto Bu Fang, and the raging flames scorched the ground and rose back into the sky, like a mushroom cloud.

This time, he must truly be doomed...

Duan Yun exhaled lightly. The might of that palm was much stronger than the flaming ardent bird, which he had only used for convenience. He didn't believe that Bu Fang would survive his latest attack. The mere heat caused by the alchemical flame combustion was something ordinary people could not withstand.

When the disciples of the Clear Sky Pagoda witnessed the power of the flames, the corners of their mouths twitched.

If the palm had swatted at them instead, they would have already turned into ashes.

"This... this time, he must be dead, right?" Ye Pang stared at the raging flames with uncertainty.

His pupils quickly contracted when he saw a figure slowly emerge from it.

Witnessing the same scene, Duan Yun's muscles tightened.

He stared intently at the flames. The scorching flames which had risen into the sky were suddenly shredded apart when a light exhale reverberated. Suddenly, a huge black wok flew out from within the flames and rushed toward Duan Yun.

What the hell was this wok?

Duan Yu was taken aback, and he subconsciously tried to smash away the black wok, which he already considered an eyesore.

However, when his palm came in contact with the work, an expressionless face appeared behind it.

Bu Fang held the black work and leisurely smashed it into Duan Yu.

Chapter 338: I Want to Borrow Your Flame to Roast a... Sweet Potato

Duan Yun didn't care a whit for Bu Fang. In his eyes, there were no opponents under the Supreme-Being realm that he needed to take seriously. In this insignificant training ground, he was confident that he was invincible within his realm, eighth grade War-God, and that he could easily kill anyone below the Supreme-Being level.

His confidence stemmed from his powerful backing and trump cards.

However, this black wok had completed shattered his confidence, leaving him in a daze. Since it was only a wok, he believed that he would shatter it easily.

Alas, the reality was cruel.

When Duan Yun smacked the black wok, he didn't leave a single dent on it; instead, he felt his hand become numb from the huge force of impact. He was taken aback as a greater suppressing power dispelled the force in his arm, and the wok went on to hit his head.

Thump...

A crispy and heavy sound reverberated as the wok hit Duan Yun's head. The impact left Duan Yun completely dazed; his ears rang, and his eyes became hazy.

Grasping the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in one hand, Bu Fang approached Duan Yun.

Although the black wok smash had slightly dazed Duan Yun, he was still a very powerful expert, after all, even more than the Blood Guard—who was at the peak of the eighth grade.

Duan Yun's blurry sight was only able to register Bu Fang's figure when he had arrived in front of Duan Yun, with an indifferent

expression on his face.

When Duan Yun came back to his senses, his pupils immediately contracted.

"You unexpectedly didn't pass out... I must try again."

Bu Fang muttered, and Duan Yun heard him clearly as they were both facing each other.

The corners of Duan Yun's mouth twitched, and he opened them as if to say something, but Bu Fang didn't care for any replies.

He raised the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and smashed it into Duan Yun, again, with a resounding bang, knocking the latter unconscious. Despite his cultivation being at the eighth grade War-God level, Duan Yun was still knocked unconscious by a wok; he would definitely be weeping in his heart.

Bu Fang remained standing at the same spot, holding onto the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in one hand, and the unconscious Duan Yun in the other hand. When Duan Yun passed out, the raging flames gradually began to dissipate.

Rips!

The sound of a bowstring ripping the air resounded from the forest.

An arrow glowing with true energy streaked toward Bu Fang. The arrow's might was extremely terrifying and many times stronger than those shot by the Clear Sky Pagoda's disciples.

Bu Fang felt a sharp wind rushing toward him as though it wanted to pierce through his flesh.

He subconsciously used the Black Turtle Constellation Wok to block it.

Ding!

An extremely crisp sound resounded as the arrow smashed into the wok, and gave rise to sparks. Upon collision, the arrow scattered into motes of light and disappeared.

A wisp of green smoke twirled around Bu fang's hand and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok disappeared.

Bu Fang exhaled and stretched his slightly numb hand. He grabbed the Lion Head Demonic Potato and steadied his hold on the unconscious Duan Yun before he turned around and left.

Whitey lifted its mechanical arm and scratched its round head, as the purple glow in its mechanical eyes reverted back to red.

They all silently watched Bu Fang leave, and no one had the courage to go and speak to him.

This was someone who knocked the assailing eighth grade War-God expert, who had suppressed them all by himself, unconscious, with just two hits of his wok. What kind of person walks around waving a wok? Why was he this terrifying?

Ye Pang looked elated. It turned out that he had misunderstood the chef, who was really an unfathomable and powerful expert.

The woman and the stern man felt embarrassed, especially because of the advises that they had given Bu Fang. They thought they had saved him from the wolves, but they hadn't expected that the wolves would end up as Bu Fang's delicacies. They acted like they were powerful people, but in front of such an expert, they were only being meddlesome.

It was truly embarrassing.

Luckily, Bu Fang didn't pay them any mind; otherwise, they didn't know how they could have faced him.

Swoosh!

Several figures led by a beautiful young girl rushed out of the forest.

"Big sister!"

When Ye Pang saw the graceful girl, his eyes immediately

brightened, and he waved his hands at her before he shouted.

When Ye Ziling saw their pitiful appearances and felt the scalding heat still present in the air, her heart shuddered slightly. It seemed her reinforcements were late. She was slightly puzzled because when she was still further away, she had seen the back of someone in front of Ye Pang, a back which was familiar to her.

However, by the time she got there, the person had already disappeared.

"The back of that person looked very familiar..." Ye Ziling furrowed her beautiful brows as she tried to recall, but even after pondering about it for a long time, she couldn't remember who the back belonged to.

She soon gave up and tossed the thought to the back of her mind. When she saw many of the Clear Sky Pagoda's disciples still alive, she relaxed even though there were still a lot of disciples who had perished, but at the very least, a large number had managed to survive the ordeal.

"Kid, you should obediently go back with me. You almost scared me to death, this time." Although Ye Ziling had been scared silly, she still put on the appearance of an elder sister in front of Ye Pang and scolded him in displeasure.

At that moment, there were no traces of the obedient appearance she had when she had followed behind Ni Yan.

Ye Pang grinned and recounted the earlier battle to her, and he made sure to vividly describe how mysterious and great that chef had been.

• • • •

Duan Yun awoke with a jolt and was greeted by a splitting pain in his head, making it seem like it was about to burst open.

He sucked in a deep breath, partially opened his eyes and took a look at his surroundings; however, all he could see was the bright

sky, the clouds hovering within it, and the horizon over yonder.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

Duan Yun could feel his head bubbling up at down as it brushed against the ground, which seemed to be the cause of the splitting pain.

This sobered him up fast, and he quickly tried to completely open his blurry eyes. When he succeeded, he discovered that his legs were being held by someone, who seemed to be dragging him, while his head brushed against the ground.

His posture was quite embarrassing.

Duan Yun felt an unprecedented humiliation from this and started trying to struggle.

"Who are you? Let me go."

"Don't you know who I am? I am the ruffian of the training ground."

Bu Fang had been dragging Duan Yun when he suddenly realized that the latter had woken up and begun bickering without stop.

Bu Fang furrowed his brows and turned to look at the gray-haired youth, who was glaring at him, and the corners of his mouth curled up. Green smoke curled around his arm and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared again.

Duan Yun looked at that black wok in alarm, before he took a look at the expressionless face of Bu Fang as he saw that the black wok was unceasingly enlarging in his eyes as it approached him.

Thump! He was once again knocked unconscious by it.

However, with his constitution, it didn't take too long before he woke up again. Bu Fang frowned and knocked him unconscious again.

When he regained consciousness for the third time, he didn't struggle and simply lay on the ground in low spirits, and let Bu

Fang drag him.

When Bu Fang noticed that Duan Yun had stopped his grumbles, he didn't knock the latter unconscious anymore. In a short while, they left the valley, and Bu Fang looked for a good spot before he put Duan Yun down.

The marble white brilliance of dawn glowed even bright and soon, the sun rays shone on them, highlighting the dead and dry leaves on the ground, which made it seem like the ground was littered with pieces of gold.

When Duan Yun finally noticed the black wok disappear, he struggled to get up from the ground and rubbed the painful bumps on his head. Then, he proceeded to take a good look at his captor.

The more he stared, the more indignant he felt.

He also discovered that the Lion Head Demonic Potato which he had stolen from the Clear Sky Pagoda's disciples had been seized by this wok-fiend.

The wok-fiend examined it carefully and turned to face Duan Yun with a nonchalant expression, causing the latter to nurse a bad premonition.

"Do you want to taste a delicacy?" the fiend calmly asked.

When he heard the question, Duan Yun was taken aback, "Ah?"

"Don't be afraid. I only want to borrow your flame to roast a sweet potato... no, I mean, a demonic potato."

Chapter 339: A Demonic Potato Roasted by an Alchemic Flame

"You want to borrow my flame... to roast a sweet potato?

"Are you sure that you aren't making fun of me? My flame is an alchemic flame. A precious flame used to refine elixirs, and you say you want to use it to roast a sweet potato?"

Duan Yun stared at Bu Fang with wide eyes. At that moment, he felt like thousands of black dogs were galloping in his mind.

"Don't be afraid. I won't take advantage of you. Since I intend to borrow your flames, I will give you half of the sweet potato." When Bu Fang noticed that Duan Yun was staring at him with a peculiar expression, he pondered for a second and suddenly said with an understanding gaze.

When he heard Bu Fang's suggestion, Duan Yun was taken aback, and he felt the urge to vomit blood. This fellow that went about smashing people with a wok... what was going on in his head? Do I seem like someone who would sell his dignity for a sweet potato?

The alchemic flame was an Alchemist's treasure, and to a certain extent, an Alchemist's honor and dignity. How could he discard his honor for a trifling sweet potato?

"The alchemic flame is used for refining elixirs, not for roasting sweet potatoes. I will absolutely not lend you my alchemic flame!" Duan Yun gnashed his teeth, coldly snorted in his heart, and turned his head in disgust. The impression he gave off was quite akin to "I'd rather die than obey".

Bu Fang was quite surprised by his reaction; he hadn't expected this fellow to be this unyielding.

As Bu Fang played with the Lion Head Demonic Potato in his hands, a fragrant scent gently wafted out of it, and he became slightly impatient.

As Duan Yun watched Bu Fang play with the Demonic Potato in his hands as though it was a ball, he suddenly thought of something and stared at Bu Fang in surprise.

"The sweet potato that you spoke about... it wouldn't happen to be the Lion Head Demonic Potato, would it?"

"It is indeed the very one. Don't be shy. I will truly give you half of it," Bu Fang earnestly replied.

Pff... Duan Yun vomited blood in his mind. This was an eighth grade spiritual medicine, an extremely precious ingredient. It could already supplement one's essence, heal injuries, and Increase the quantity of true energy, and if it were refined into an elixir, it could consolidate one's foundation and increase their cultivation level. It was an exceptionally good treasure.

And this fellow with him unexpectedly wanted to roast and eat it, was this an ingredient which someone would dare roast?

If one roasted the Lion Head Demonic Potato, how would they go about optimally preserving and utilizing its medicinal properties? Roasting it would truly be a reckless waste of a natural treasure.

"You... How could you even consider roasting this Demonic Potato?" Duan Yun's lips twitched with annoyance.

Riiip! Duan Yun watched in astonishment as Bu Fang lightly tore off one of the Lion Head Demonic Potato's roots. A rich essence gushed out from the split and immediately permeated the surroundings. Bu Fang's eyes brightened as he took in a whiff of the fragrant essence in enjoyment.

The pulp of the Lion Head Demonic Potato unexpectedly had a sparkling orange color; it was extremely attractive.

"Well... What's wrong? Wouldn't you like a roasted sweet potato? You have nothing to worry about. If I boiled it along with a meal, its flavor will definitely be good; however, you must lend me your flame," said Bu Fang.

The only reason why Bu Fang knocked Duan Yun unconscious and dragged him all the way here was to make use of his alchemic flame. It was the first time Bu Fang had seen such a peculiar flame. Its temperature was extremely high, and it seemed sentient. A dish cooked using such a flame would definitely be delicious.

Who was talking about food with you? When he heard Bu Fang's reply, Duan Yun was quite annoyed. Was food the only thought this fellow had in his head? If only he was able to refine this Demonic Potato, he might even manage to refine an eighth grade elixir out of it.

"Will you lend me your flame or not?"

"I won't. This is related to an Alchemist's dignity, so I can't lend it to you," Duan Yun replied stubbornly.

Bu Fang stood up and faced Duan Yun, who was still lying on the floor, with an indifferent expression, before slowly raising his hand.

When he saw Bu Fang move, Duan Yun squinted his eyes. What... do you want to fight?

Hum...

A wisp of smoke curled around Bu Fang's hand, and a pitch-black, simple kitchen knife appeared in his grip.

A kitchen knife...

What is this fellow trying to do? If you have something against me, just properly say it. What are you taking out a kitchen knife for?

As the sunlight reflected off the sharp kitchen knife, it twinkled with a bright radiance, and Duan Yun felt every pore on his body contract.

At that moment, Duan Yun wanted to weep. Why did he have to meet such a weirdo? Was he shortly to become the first noble alchemist who died under a chef's kitchen knife?

"I'm sorry. I took out the wrong item?"

Bu Fang's complexion stiffened, and he muttered awkwardly when he saw the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his hand. The knife turned into green smoke and vanished.

Along with a humming sound, and the appearance of the green smoke, a giant black wok appeared in Bu Fang's hand. He gripped it and raised it above Duan Yun's head.

Duan Yun dispiritedly looked at that wok. It would have been better if you simply used that kitchen knife.

• • • • •

"You should stabilize the fire intensity, don't be anxious and impetuous. Just slowly take your time."

Bu Fang calm voice echoed, and in a corner of the forest, a flame burned brightly, and the temperature began to increase.

Duan Yun tilted his swollen head sideways as he sat before a big pit. There was a scarlet flame burning brightly inside the pit; it was Duan Yun's alchemic flame.

Bu Fang came beside him and gently placed a hand on Duan Yun's shoulder as he stared at the Lion Head Demonic Potato roasting in the pit.

Within the alchemic flames, the Lion Head Demonic Potato's essence was quickly extracted from the ingredient and into the alchemic flame, and it began to burn more brightly and vigorously.

"Can a Lion Head Demonic Potato which has been roasted like this still be of any use? You are simply wasting a precious medical plant. If you were a member of my sect and got caught doing this, you would be thrown into the pigs' cage," Duan Yun said weakly as he glanced at the excited Bu Fang.

"This Lion Head Demonic Potato is an excellent ingredient, so

how could it ever be unedible? Not only is it edible, it's also a rare delicacy, so don't put back your flame. Instead, stabilize its intensity," Bu Fang earnestly said.

He walked to the side of the pit and observed the flame more closely. As its temperature was extremely high and it seemed sentient, the alchemic flame was definitely something that mortal flames couldn't rival.

If a chef ever used this sort of flame to cook, it would bring them unimaginable benefits.

Bu Fang stretched out his hand over the pit, his senses heightened, and true energy winded out of his outstretched hand like a small snake and drilled into the alchemic flame, right down the middle.

There in the midst of the flames, the Lion Head Demonic Potato unexpectedly trembled intensely and generated the faint outline of an angry lion roaring.

Although the outline of the Lion Head Demonic Potato was faintly visible within the alchemic flames, its golden color had already become slightly dim.

"Look at it, if we continue roasting this demonic potato, all of its essence would be completely lost," Duan Yun said in distress.

"Shut up and continue producing the flames," Bu Fang said without even sparing him a glance.

Duan Yun felt quite aggrieved. After all, he was an alchemist, not a flamethrower.

But when he glanced at the pitch-black, heavy wok at Bu Fang's side, he breathed out lightly and obediently continued controlling the alchemic flame.

Bu Fang's True Energy parted the alchemic flame and wrapped around the Lion Head Demonic Potato like countless threads.

True energy cooking was Bu Fang's specialty. He infused the ingredient with his true energy in order to smoothen its texture and improve its flavor to the optimum state.

This method of cooking was an extremely difficult and complex one. It required an excellent control over True Energy and a powerful soul.

Duan Yun was quite surprised when he sensed Bu Fang's true energy threads within his alchemic flame. He is unexpectedly capable of controlling his True Energy to such a degree? How terrifying was this fellow's soul strength? The extent to which he can control his true energy is too terrifying.

Roar!

Another lion roar resounded, and the Lion Head Demonic Potato seemed like it was about to repel the alchemic flames and rush out, but Bu Fang's true energy threads, which had wrapped it, held it in place and made it incapable of budging from its spot.

"Strengthen your flames and burn it." Bu Fang hollered.

Duan Yun obeyed and strengthened his flames, and with a rumbling sound, the pit suddenly exploded.

Thick, black smoke surged out from the scene of the explosion.

"Cough, cough..." Duan Yun's face was covered in soot, and the thick smoke caused him to cough repeatedly.

He became slightly dazed as he watched a man slowly walk out of from the pit.

Bu Fang came out of the pit untainted, not even a speck of dust was visible on his person. His hand was shrouded in True Energy as he held a pitch-black ball which resembled carbon.

However, from its shape, it was easy to tell that this was once the golden Lion Head Demonic Potato which overflowed with essence.

"Will you look at that! I told you not to roast it. How did that turn

out? You have roasted it into a mass of carbon! What a way to waste a Lion Head Demonic Potato! What a way to waste an eight grade spirit medicine, ah!" Duan Yun was in pain because such a treasure had been wasted by the foolish chef.

Bu Fang remained calm in the face of Duan Yun's hollers. He raised a thin finger to his lips and lightly blew on it.

"Shut up and listen to me."

Duan Yun was abruptly taken aback. In the next moment, Bu Fang lightly tapped the pitch-black ball of carbon, and the black cover immediately broke apart with a rustle, revealing a resplendent golden roaring lion.

Chapter 340: The Roasted Demonic Potato with a Touch of Spiritual Sagacity

A golden gleam of light gushed out of the pitch-black pieces of round charcoals. It was a glint even more dazzling than that of an ordinary golden shimmer, fully capturing one's eyeballs.

As if it was a dormant bud suddenly blossoming, the pitch-black layers of charcoal began to peel off at a speed detectable to the naked eye. With that, the shine from the golden rays of light further intensified.

A hot mist fluctuated with the golden shimmer. Such hazy fog created a backdrop of a wonderland, in which sat the gem-like streak of gold.

A rich, simply irresistible aroma wafted past. The now fully roasted Lion Head Demonic Potato emanated an indescribable fragrance, one that was extremely concentrated and contained traces of a crispy burnt flavor.

Once the layers of charcoal flaked off, it uncovered the reddish Demonic Potato flesh from within. The entire thing looked like a work of art delicately carved by God himself, both exquisite and bright, almost as marvelous as a precious piece of amber.

The enshrouding hot steams spread from this amber-like flesh, tugging at one's heartstrings and triggering one's appetite.

"Isn't it beautiful?" Bu Fang clutched the Lion Head Demonic Potato with one hand and declared satisfyingly. The sweet aroma of the Demonic Potato even put a gentle expression on Bu Fang's face.

Duan Yun stared blankly at the steaming hot Demonic Potato. His nose couldn't stop twitching. It was almost as if the fragrance had a magical power, luring him to inhale, and with each breath draw in all of the aroma permeating through the air.

Hearing Bu Fang's words, he nodded absentmindedly. Never had he imagined how bewitchingly exquisite a Lion Head Demonic Potato could look.

This potato was a rare eighth grade spirit herb. Most folks used it for alchemy and brewing elixirs. Nobody other than the freak before his eyes could ever choose to cook with such a precious ingredient.

But no matter what, though Duan Yun disapproved Bu Fang's decision in cooking with the Lion Head Demonic Potato, he had to admit that it looked ravishing once fully roasted.

"Give it a try. The taste is even better."

A wisp of smoke twirled around Bu Fang's wrist and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand.

With a flash of the blade, half of the sparkling Lion Head Demonic Potato was sliced off and handed to Duan Yun.

This is really edible?

Duan Yun gulped. He flickered a glance at Bu Fang and took in a deep breath.

Well, there was no point in missing out on food. Waves of true energy wrapped around Duan Yun's hand as he grabbed the Demonic Potato. The steaming Demonic Potato flesh was scorching hot. Though his palm was protected by a shield of true energy, he still yelped at the heat. In fact, it totally stirred him up.

Carefully clutching the Lion Head Demonic Potato with both hands, he blew at it gently to dispel the hot mists.

Bu Fang paid no further attention to Duan Yun. His gaze landed on the Lion Head Demonic Potato in his hands.

Roasted sweet potato was actually a form of light cooking. It entailed digging a hole in the ground, placing a couple of stones inside, and burying the sweet potato within. Lastly, one would

light a fire on top with dry branches and use this heat to cook the sweet potato. Bu Fang remembered this as a cooking method from his previous lifetime.

Of course, there were also other ways of cooking it, such as preparing a charcoal furnace and placing the sweet potato inside for roasting. Sweet potatoes done this way would end up with a dried, crispy layer of outer skin and burning hot, aromatically sweet flesh within.

The taste was delightful.

After peeling off the layers of charcoal on its surface, Bu Fang drew in a long breath and blew at the potato. Then, he sank his teeth into it hurriedly.

The scorching hot Demonic Potato almost burnt his teeth off. As he took this bite and inhaled deeply, he could clearly detect its uniquely rich aroma.

A sweet flavor enveloped his taste buds and teased every fiber of his being. His eyes immediately lit up that very instant.

The texture of this Demonic Potato flesh was excellent. Most of the spirit essence was successfully retained, which meant it was infused with a strong dose of spirit energy. This small piece of Lion Head Demonic Potato was simply exploding with rich surges of spirit energy, much like a detonating grenade.

Most importantly, Bu Fang discerned from the roasted Demonic Potato flesh a sensation that he had never detected from other dishes. It was a kind of inexpressible, indefinable feeling. It was comparable to a Path-Understanding epiphany, a state of enigma.

Bu Fang concluded to himself that this was a kind of spiritual sagacity. Even though the roasted Demonic Potato flesh was simply made, it was... distinguishable from all of Bu Fang's other dishes in that it had an extra touch of spiritual sagacity.

Though this dash of spiritual sagacity was faint, and perhaps

barely discernible, with Bu Fang's improved cultivation level, he had become more and more sensitive to such ripples of energy.

The emergence of spiritual sagacity in cooked dishes was a whole new discovery for Bu Fang.

As he had slowly reached the level of an intermediate chef, Bu Fang's cooking skills seemed to have hit a bottleneck. Though he still managed to improve, the amount of progress made each time was clearly reducing.

As a man who aspired to stand at the top of the food chain and become the God of Cooking in the fantasy world, Bu Fang was unsettled by his slow progress, as it set him back from his ultimate goal.

He also knew very clearly that huge leaps were easily achievable in the beginning phases. As his cultivation level grew, his outlook broadened, and his cooking abilities sharpened, it would become increasingly difficult to further improve himself.

Or perhaps, with each advancement, he needed to accumulate a much stronger level of depth.

As Bu Fang munched on the roasted Demonic Potato, he fell into a deep contemplation.

Nom nom! Nom!

A rhythmic sound of chomping snapped Bu Fang out of his meditation.

A gaze that gave Bu Fang an eerie sensation landed on him, prompting him to arch his eyebrows.

As Bu Fang traced back to the source of the stare, he discovered Duan Yun, already up on his feet and leering at the Demonic Potato flesh in his hands with sparkling eyes.

"What's going on?" Bu Fang was taken by surprise.

Duan Yun's mouth continued to chew, until the Demonic Potato

flesh was finally swallowed after a loud gulp.

Then, he emitted a long breath.

Duan Yun felt like he was just baptized. This was the first time he had ever tasted something so delicious. This gourmet delicacy provided him with the same gratification as devouring an eighth grade elixir.

How bewildering!

After being roasted, the Demonic Potato did not lose any of its spirit essence. Instead, everything was perfectly preserved. With a bite, the spirit energy and spirit essence all erupted in his mouth, making him feel as if he was surfing on the sea.

This refreshing sensation simply intoxicated Duan Yun.

"How can anything be this tasty?!" Duan Yun was silently screaming in his heart. "Now this is what you call a genuine gourmet delicacy!"

He had never expected potatoes roasted with alchemic fire to taste this succulent. Duan Yun was feverish with excitement, suddenly thinking whether he should make a career out of alchemic fire roasted potatoes.

However, this was just wishful thinking. Now, if his master ever found out he was cooking potatoes with alchemic fire, it was just a matter of time before his neck was twisted off.

In the face of Duan Yun's rapacious ogle, Bu Fang kept his poker face and gracefully crammed the rest of the Lion Head Demonic Potato into his mouth.

Nom nom...

This rhythmic munching made Duan Yun feel like all the energy in his body has been drained.

Having gulped everything down, Bu Fang belched loudly. His burp released rich waves of spirit energy and spirit essence that pervaded the air.

Suddenly, Bu Fang widened his eyes and slapped his own chest. He waved his hand and extracted a jar of wine from the system's dimensional storage. Pouring a good mouthful of wine down his throat, Bu Fang finally breathed out in satisfaction.

The Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew proved a good match for the roasted potato. The combination was lovely.

As the concentrated fragrance of wine disseminated through the air, Duan Yun almost squeezed his eyeballs out of his sockets. This scent of wine... was simply too damn fragrant!

Bu Fang poured another mouthful of wine down his throat and merrily smacked his lips. Then, he caught sight of a gaping Duan Yun standing from a distance.

"Um... want a cup?" Bu Fang raised up the Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew in his hand.

"Really... could I?" Duan Yun's eyes brightened as he asked abashedly. Yet his body couldn't lie, as his feet quickly scurried to Bu Fang's side.

"Of course... not." Bu Fang waved his hand casually and stored away the Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew back into the system's dimensional storage. "This wine is extremely pricey..."

Duan Yun found himself in an awkward situation. " What happened to the foundation of trust between people? What happened to sharing is caring? Aren't we friends?"

Having tasted the Lion Head Demonic Potato roasted with alchemic fire, Bu Fang was now intrigued by the capabilities of such exotic flames. His heart with burning with fervor, as he was now sure that possession of this fire could help advance his cooking skills.

The mere use of alchemic fire was enough to instill a trace of spirit sagacity in the roasted Demonic Potato. Now what if he were

to use... Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, or Ten Thousand Bestial Flames to cook it?

All of this was beyond Bu Fang's imagination. He had originally come to the Hundred Thousand Mountains in search of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames to activate the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. But now... he was much more fascinated with obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames itself!

This could well dictate whether he could reach a breakthrough for his cooking.

Duan Yun watched as Bu Fang's figure left. He licked his lips, and with sparkling eyes, tailed Bu Fang like an obedient puppy.

Chapter 341: Is That Chef Owner Bu?

Hundred Thousand Mountains, the Clear Sky Pagoda.

An unadorned, cloud-capped tower was erected within a forest in the mountains. The iron tower was surrounded by houses in all shapes and sizes. These buildings were linked together, forming a little city based around the tower.

Disciples of the Clear Sky Pagoda, all dressed in long white gowns covered with the patterns of the iron tower, sauntered through the city.

As the city gates crashed open, a line of people supported one another as they returned to this little town.

A screech echoed through the sky. The Intense Sun Bird spread its wings, bringing with it intense waves of heat, and landed in the city.

A chubby elder got off of the back of the Intense Sun Bird. This was the Supreme-Being warrior of the Clear Sky Pagoda—Ye Yunqing.

"We've got more casualties?" Ye Yunqing furrowed his brows and gazed at a heavily injured elder.

The Hundred Thousand Mountains was in a turbulent state lately given the impending eruption of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. In the past, they were able to suppress the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames every time it broke out. However, as the frequency of containment increased, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames became even more violent.

Perhaps this time around, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames would finally be released.

It was obvious that countless warriors entered the Hundred Thousand Mountains in pursuit of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. After all, it was the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. How could it possibly not attract greedy eyes?

"Grandpa." Ye Ziling carried a longbow on her back and emerged from the crowd, one hand pinching Ye Pang's ear.

Seeing that Ye Ziling and Ye Pang were safe and sound, Ye Yunqing sighed in relief.

"You insensible children. Aren't you aware of how dangerous the Hundred Thousand Mountains is these days? Stay put in the Clear Sky Pagoda and don't leave without my permission." Ye Yunqing put on a rarely seen stern face and scolded them.

Ye Ziling pouted her lips. Ye Pang, on the other hand, craned his neck and kept silent.

"Grandpa, we met a senior on our trip this time! That senior's cooking was... just spectacular!" Ye Pang waited until Ye Yunqing had cooled down before moving to his side.

"Chef? There are so many chefs out there. There's nothing special about it." Ye Yunqing was someone who had already witnessed Owner Bu's cooking. That Dragon Liver Popsicle was constantly on his mind.

He had slaughtered a good amount of Flood Dragons residing in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. In fact, so much that it had provoked a supreme beast to chase after him in fury across the entire Hundred Thousand Mountains.

So, upon hearing Ye Pang's praise for a chef, Ye Yunqing was unmoved. How could this chef surpass Owner Bu?

Ye Pang would not give up. He first recounted his adventures, then he described in details the Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee made by Bu Fang. Even thinking about the Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee made his mouth water.

Ye Ziling stood on the side, scornful as ever.

"Oh please, get a hold of yourself."

"Wait a minute! Lad, what did you just say?" Ye Yunqing wasn't paying much attention to him, but he suddenly felt like something was off.

"Did you say there's a metallic lump following the chef around?"

"Yeah! That metallic lump is really chubby but also very eccentric. I gave it a good look." Ye Pang replied solemnly.

A stony-faced, slim-figured chef with a plump puppet, and had brilliant cooking skills.

"Could it be..."

Standing on the side, Ye Ziling was also taken aback. She suddenly recalled the one glimpse she caught of the figure. " Could it really be..."

"Holy shit..." The muscles on Ye Yunqing's round face trembled. "Could it be the little brat really did encounter Owner Bu? Owner Bu also came all the way to the Hundred Thousand Mountains? What is Owner's Bu purpose here? Surely he wasn't interested in the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, right? What good would the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames do for a chef?"

The chubby elder's face gradually changed. He suddenly recalled something... $\$ "Is it possible that Owner Bu plans on using the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames to... cook dishes?" $\$

The more he thought about it, the more it made sense. Given the nature of Owner Bu... if he could come up with something like the Dragon Liver Popsicle, then using the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames to cook... wasn't that much of a surprise.

Though the chubby elder thought this in his heart, the expression on his face became increasingly more bizarre.

• • •

Duan Yun followed Bu Fang. He peered at Bu Fang's slim figure, then cast a glance at the metallic lump next to him. A trace of perplexity swept across his face.

Bu Fang did not have a high cultivation level, but his techniques were impressive. That black wok still made his heart tremble.

He couldn't stop thinking about the wok. That object was definitely not ordinary, and could even be a Semi-Divine Tool. But he really couldn't be sure. What kind of a weaponry blacksmith would be frivolous enough to make a wok of a Semi-Divine Tool?

Creating weapons required rare ingredients. It made sense to make cleavers or spears. But a wok... Has the blacksmith been kicked in the head?

All the signs indicated that Bu Fang must be a remarkable man. Duan Yun was not familiar with the Southern Region, but it only served as a training ground for him.

Duan Yun came from somewhere outside of the Southern Region. With his cultivation level and possession of alchemic fire, passing through the Hundred Thousand Mountains was no hard task for him.

*"Could it be Bu Fang was also from somewhere outside of the Southern Region? Perhaps he also traveled to the Hundred Thousand Mountains for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?" *

The more Duan Yun thought about it, the more he was convinced of this notion.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was a type of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, and something incredibly valuable. He made his way here the moment he heard of the news and learned of the location of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

He wasn't the only one. Countless gifted warriors also arrived solely for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

The Southern Region was merely a small site at the border the Hidden Dragon Continent. It normally served as the training ground for the Grand Sect. With such a label, one could easily guess its main function.

This was the training ground where the Grand Sect used to cultivate their disciples. Duan Yun himself did not belong to this sect. He just secretly sneaked in. Since the Hundred Thousand Mountains was so vast in size, it was not hard for him to slip in.

"Do you know where the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames is?"

The two strode through the forest. There were green pines and aged trees everywhere. The fallen leaves blanketed the ground like a cotton-padded jacket. There was also a rotting stench hitting their noses.

There were silhouettes of tiny figures scurrying through the forest of aged trees. These were some of the lower grade spirit beasts residing here.

"I have no idea. I also came for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. I was hassling the fellow from the Clear Sky Pagoda earlier to ask for the whereabouts of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Before I had the chance to extract any information from him you came along..." Duan Yun replied sourly.

He felt like he just underwent undeserved misfortunes. He suffered Bu Fang's wok slams for nothing. He was still shaken from that incident.

"But don't worry. As a kind of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, once the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames is released, it will raise a crowd. We can simply follow the commotion and trace our way there. It can save us the trouble of having to confront the Grand Sect disciples."

Duan Yun did not mind at all. He flipped his head of gray hair and remarked. If it weren't for the gigantic bruise on his forehead, this toss could appear as quite coquettish.

Bu Fang nodded. The appearance of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames would attract numerous pars of contending hands. The competition would be fierce.

Huh?

Bu Fang walked for a bit and suddenly twitched his nose, detecting a faint trace of fragrance mixed within the rotting reek.

"There's something good around here." Bu Fang's eyes lit up as he traced the direction of the aroma.

Duan Yun was stupefied. What was going on? He mimicked Bu Fang and jerked his nose. However, he didn't sniff anything nice.

He tailed behind Bu Fang, making multiple twists and turns through the towering trees. Even the path itself was narrow and confined, forcing them to squeeze past the bushes. At last, they reached an enchanting sight.

Everything before their eyes brightened.

Bu Fang widened his eyes and stared at the open space from afar. The area was vast, not hosting even a single tree or a batch of grass around it. As if in a glorious isolation, a small violet sapling stood in the middle of the soil. Tiny buds of flowers had already blossomed from the branches, on which even hang a few violet-colored fruits.

The aroma that Bu Fang got a sniff of came from this very sapling.

"It's a Violet Cloud Fruit Tree! There's actually a Violet Cloud Fruit Tree here?!" Duan Yun stretched open his eyes in excitement.

Violet Cloud Fruit Tree was an eighth grade spirit herb. The Violet Cloud Fruit that such a tree bore was also a precious seventh grade spirit herb. It was really rare to come across one.

Plus, the most valuable part of the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree was neither its fruit nor its flower. Instead, it was the natural nectar that ran through its branches.

Once one sliced open the branches of the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree,

a light violet-shaded liquid would flow out. That would be the nectar of the Violet Cloud Fruit. It tasted delicious and was a treasured spirit nectar with recovery functions.

Duan Yun was thrilled. He extended a foot, ready to charge straight for the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree.

Bu Fang, on the other hand, kept his calm composure and shot him a look. Then, he turned his gaze back to the mountains of skeletons piled around the open space and blinked his eyes.

Chapter 342: A Petrified Duan Yun

A pair of dainty feet, as smooth and pale as jade, tread across the paths of the forest. The piles of fallen leaves covering the ground sank in with each step, albeit not leaving any trace of dust on these feet.

Against the now pitch-black shade of fallen leaves, the pair of walking feet appeared even more fair-skinned. The slim legs, with its beautiful curves, caused one to fall into a reverie.

"Sect Overlord, are we heading straight for the city where the Clear Sky Pagoda is situated?" A gentle female voice suddenly rang and echoed through the tranquil forest.

"What's there to do in the Clear Sky Pagoda? We want to go straight to the location of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames and wait for its release. This is a type of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames after all and must attract a huge crowd. We want to get there ahead of time, just consider it an opportunity to capture a few extra spiritual essences."

The Shura Sect Overlord had a raspy voice, one that reflected having undergone the vicissitudes of life.

The High Priest's eyes, hidden under her mask, instantly sparkled with a sense of excitement.

The two sped up. Though the forest was crowded with trees, they were able to traverse large distances with each step. The densely packed forest did not throw them off, as they had a very clear target in mind.

• • •

Outside of the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

A hoary figure riding a skinny white bird soared through the sky. With his white gown, white strands of hair, white beard and eyebrows, he exuded a divine and majestic demeanor.

Sitting cross-legged on the back of the white bird, the elder gracefully leaped off, as agile as a swallow, once they hit the border of the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

He lifted up a hand and patted the bird's head. With a gleeful chirp, the bird spun around in the air, flapped its wings, and headed for the direction of the sun.

The white-gowned elder pulled his hands behind him. Hunching his back, he trod lightly across the air. He gazed at the boundless chains of alps with squinted eyes.

"The Hundred Thousand Mountains is still as beautiful as ever. It's a pity that such a lovely landscape suffers from an endless threat of crisis."

The elder exclaimed softly. He could somehow detect, with his eyes, the shape of a ferocious dragon silhouette bursting out of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. The dragon silhouette twisted its body and emitted muted screeches. An eye-blinding gleam was wrapped around its belly.

The elder drew in a deep breath. The Probing Energy Technique of the Celestial Arcanum Sect enabled him to detect all the energies within each mountain. The dragon energy of the Hundred Thousand Mountains surged like turbulent waves. However, the resplendent gleam of light on the belly was like a source that absorbed all of the dragon pulse energies.

That must be where the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was birthed. Able to seize the dragon pulse energy dominating an entire mountain has to be the work of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

Of course, simply the plundering of such dragon pulse energy was not enough to create the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. There had to be other determining factors involved.

The elder was not interested in learning the details. He only

needed to know that the dragon pulse's point of blockage was the birthing spot of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

Gushes of wind brushed past him, causing his hair to flutter in the air.

Suddenly, right outside of the Hundred Thousand Mountains, a swift sword energy slash pierced through the air.

The elder twisted his head and smiled.

The flash of a blade swooped in, on which stood a middle-aged man dressed in a brocade robe. He wore a commanding look on his face, with dashing eyebrows and a pair of sparkling eyes. There was an elegant air of dominance on him as he flew in on his sword.

The bright rays of the blade began to fade as the sword gradually slowed down. Not before long, the shadow of this figure reached the elder's side.

"The Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, Wu Mu, pays his respect to the Supreme Elder of the Celestial Arcanum Sect."

The middle-aged man bowed to the elder in humble reverence. The elder smiled gently and waved his hand.

Wu Mu was the Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, a ninth grade Supreme-Being swordsman. The flying sword under his feet was the White Cloud Villa's Semi-Divine Tool, the Cloud Rising Sword.

"Villa Master Wu's sword will is getting stronger. Looks like you've improved by great strides. This is worth celebrating." The Supreme Elder chuckled.

A trace of smile suddenly swept across Wu Mu's serious face.

The two exchanged more greetings and continued to charge toward the mountains. Both aimed for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, or in other words, to at least obstruct the Shura Sect Master from obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Once the two left, another roar erupted in the sky.

A gigantic one-legged toad, large enough to almost obscure the sky, hopped down. Each leap caused the ground underneath it to quake violently.

This was a supreme beast.

There were a few tiny figures standing on the head of the supreme beast. Up close, one could easily detect the forbidding forces of energy on their bodies. This was especially true for the person in the lead. Despite his petite physique, his aura was not a bit weaker than the massive one-legged toad supreme beast.

The warriors from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands... had finally arrived.

• • •

Bu Fang looked at Duan Yun with a spurious smile. He was too lazy to alert him and instead watched in silence.

There was a circle of empty space around the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree, but countless skeletons were scattered there. The ghostly white skeletons looked eerie as ever, as if screaming danger.

Duan Yun was both talented and bold. He did not belong to the Southern Region and naturally showed no signs of fear toward this training ground. He possessed the alchemic fire and had a respectable cultivation level. Therefore, he was not concerned with his safety at all.

Yet, just as he stepped into the empty space, he was overcome with a bad feeling.

The soil beneath his foot began to crack. A bloody jaw appeared before him, causing the hair on his body to stand on their ends.

There was an eighth grade creature here?!

The alchemic fire began to billow. With a loud boom, Duan Yun's body instantly shot up.

This was an eighth grade Earth Dragon, with bloodshot eyes and a body covered in ferocious pricks. Its bloody jaws were filled with rows of teeth as sharp as blades. This Earth Dragon was like an enormous lizard, traveling at an incredible speed. Bang bang bang, it bolted straight for Duan Yun.

Its whip-like tail swept across the air, charging straight for Duan Yun's torso.

Duan Yun was instantly enraged. How dare an eighth grade creature make a move on him. With the alchemic fire in his hands, Duan Yun was undaunted.

He sprinted forth and began to battle with the eighth grade Earth Dragon.

At this very moment, an intense surge of strong winds and flames of fire rose up from the empty space, blowing the piles of skeletons in all directions.

The Violet Cloud Fruit Tree continued to emit its luring radiance and aroma, swaying gently against the breeze.

An eighth grade Earth Dragon. It suddenly dawned upon Bu Fang that this creature was using the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree as a trap to catch preys.

Of course, one could also say the Earth Dragon was the spirit beast guarding this Violet Cloud Fruit Tree.

Given the existence of "dragon" in its name, the creature's combat capabilities cannot be dismissed.

Duan Yuan grappled with the Earth Dragon for a while but found it impossible to defeat it. This caused him to sweat nonstop. Of course, his level of fury rose as he continued to wrestle the creature.

The Earth Dragon had coarse skin and could even spit fire. Even though it was afraid of his alchemic fire, it was still able to resist Duan Yun's strikes.

Duan Yun himself was only an eighth grade War-God. Without the alchemic fire, he was no match for the Earth Dragon.

The Earth Dragon's cultivation level was strong, to the point where it was probably ready to evolve into the echelon of a supreme beast.

Roar!

The swaying tail flung Duan Yun out of the empty space. As the Earth Dragon crawled forward, it stretched open its bloody jaws and howled at Bu Fang and Duan Yun. A nasty stench immediately wafted through the air.

Bu Fang shot a cool look at the Earth Dragon and took a stride forward, leisurely stepping into the empty space.

A wisp of smoke twirled around his wrist, and the pitch-black, unadorned kitchen knife immediately appeared his hand.

This was the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, the kryptonite of any spirit beasts that belonged to the dragon species. Given Bu Fang's current cultivation level, if he triggered the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, dragon type spirit beasts even at the echelon of supreme beast would face defeat.

This Earth Dragon also detected a sense of crisis, its savage eyes suddenly wincing.

Duan Yun stood from afar and gaped at Bu Fang, who was about to make a move, in astonishment. The alchemic fire burning in his hands waned. He was very intrigued to see how this would go down.

This Earth Dragon was incredibly fierce. He waited to see how Bu Fang would handle it, surely not slamming it with a wok again? This Earth Dragon had a layer of thick, coarse skin... did he think it was as easily subdued as Duan Yun?

However, the next scene he witnessed almost popped his eyeballs out of his eye sockets.

The Earth Dragon that he almost grappled to death with, the very creature that nearly snapped his body in half, was... effortlessly slaughtered by Bu Fang with two slashes.

A lustrous golden gleam gushed out, almost lighting up the cold, gloomy forest.

Bu Fang shouldered his giant golden kitchen knife, his face still without any expressions.

By his feet was the hotshot Earth Dragon that, one moment ago was all high and mighty, and now... a slab of dead meat, with both its head and tail badly severed.

A river of dragon blood poured through the soil, filling the forest with an unbearable stench.

Duan Yuan ogled with his mouth agape, utterly flabbergasted.

He was baffled. He was dumbfounded.

Just two slices? Was this a freaking fake Earth Dragon?

Bu Fang was merely a seventh grade Battle-Saint, making him even a level lower than himself. The Earth Dragon was full of energy when fighting him, but was reduced to a piece of trash before Bu Fang? Was he too impotent himself... or was Bu Fang simply too powerful?

Bu Fang stored his flashy golden kitchen knife and flickered at glimpse at Duan Yun. He patted the Earth Dragon's gigantic body and uttered calmly: "You're in charge of carrying this Earth Dragon. Tonight we shall feast on dragon meat."

Chapter 343: Believe in Yourself, You Are a Professional

Bu Fang was able to slaughter the Earth Dragon, which Duan Yun had to fight with for ages, with two quick slices. Why was Bu Fang so powerful... this seemed a bit far-fetched?

Duan Yun was absolutely shocked. As the saying goes—no comparison, no harm. With Bu Fang's sense of effortlessness against his own desperate struggles, an indescribable dejection rushed to his heart.

Bu Fang didn't care what Duan Yun was going through emotionally.

He walked around the Earth Dragon's corpse and sauntered to the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree.

A faint glow circulated above the tree, emitting a fluorescent light. The aroma that pervaded the air contained a trace of sweetness unique to spirit fruits. Bu Fang wouldn't wait to pick one off and taste it himself.

He plucked off a Violet Cloud Fruit from the branches. This was a seventh grade Violet Cloud Fruit and contained a rich source of spirit energy within.

He easily peeled off the outer skin of this Violet Cloud Fruit. In comparison to the tender flesh inside, the Violet Cloud Fruit's outer layer was coarse. Plus, it had a bitter astringency to it and did not taste good.

The star of the show was still the flesh inside, which was truly the essence of this fruit. The flesh of the Violet Cloud Fruit was not a purple shade. Instead, it was as transparent and pale as a cube of ice, much like the texture of the lychee flesh.

As he took a bite of the Violet Cloud Fruit, a nectar filled his entire mouth. A delicate fragrance circulated in Bu Fang's mouth

alongside the sweet taste. It was quite a treat.

After quickly gobbling up this Violet Cloud Fruit, Bu Fang took out a blue and white ceramic bowl. Behold the correct way to process the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree!

With a wisp of smoke, the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand again. Rubbing the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree's smooth branches, Bu Fang located a spot and wiped his cleaver against it. The branch was easily sliced apart.

Once cut apart, a fountain of sparkling clear nectar flowed out.

In comparison to fresh spring water, this nectar was much more viscous. Bu Fang placed the blue and white ceramic bowl under the branch's opening, catching the river of nectar that gushed out.

After collecting an entire bowl of fresh nectar, Bu Fang pressed down lightly at the cut with his thumb.

The cut was somehow sealed, and not after long, stopped dripping out nectar.

Duan Yun walked over. He was excited to see this bowl of fresh Violet Cloud Nectar.

The Violet Cloud Nectar had wonderful healing properties. Not to mention its main function, it also tasted incredibly delicious. It definitely made a fine drink.

Bu Fang ignored Duan Yun's envious gaze and instead lifted up the ceramic bowl for a sip.

Gulp Gulp Gulp.

He chugged a big mouthful of this Violet Cloud Nectar. Once it hit his tongue, Bu Fang's eyes instantly lit up.

This Violet Cloud Nectar was ice-cold as if it had been frozen before. It had a refreshing texture, both sweet and cool in taste once down the throat.

It was a little bit similar to the sugar cane juice that Bu Fang had

drunk in his precious lifetime, only it wasn't as sweet. A lingering aftertaste curled around in Bu Fang's mouth. The aroma caused Bu Fang to squint his eyes.

The Violet Cloud Nectar contained just as much spirit energy as the Violet Cloud Fruit. After a single swig, Bu Fang opened his mouth wide and spurt forth rich waves of spirit energy.

After one sip of the Violet Cloud Nectar, he felt that all the weariness on his body simply washed away.

"Very nice." Bu Fang was satisfied. He lifted up the ceramic bowl and continued gulping down the content inside. Not after long, he had drained the entire bowl.

This Violet Cloud Nectar really quenched one's thirst. It had a spectacular texture and indeed made a fine drink.

Bu Fang dug out the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree from its roots and placed it into the System's dimensional bag. He planned on taking it back to the store and replanting it there as an addition to the store's afforestation.

When he curled up in a chair to enjoy some sunshine on an ordinary day, he could also get himself a bowl of this Violet Cloud Nectar. Now that was the way to live life.

Duan Yun also yearned for a sip of this Violet Cloud Nectar, but Bu Fang took no notice of him and instead proceeded to store away the Violet Cloud Tree. This made him feel like he was kicked in the balls.

"Carry this Earth Dragon. It's our dinner tonight." Bu Fang instructed solemnly and then walked ahead with hands behind his back.

Duan Yun's face darkened.

The body of this Earth Dragon was rather big. However, with Duan Yun's cultivation level—at the peak of eighth grade War-God level—, carrying it certainly wasn't an ordeal.

The two figures, on top of a puppet and an Earth Dragon corpse, trod through the forest. The night was falling. The scorching sun hanging in the sky also slipped down the horizon.

After the last bits of the evening glow, the sun completely disappeared, leaving behind a state of dusky stillness.

Two crescent moons gradually crystallized, intertwining with each other in the night sky.

A bonfire was lit.

A large black wok was set upon the bonfire. The boiling clear water inside bubbled. Duan Yun sat on the side and threw in a couple of twigs from time to time.

He still couldn't quite digest everything that just happened. This time it wasn't because of Bu Fang's intimidating combat capability, but because Bu Fang had just sliced off all the meat from this gigantic dragon in a grand manner. In the end, all that was left of the Earth Dragon was a pile of bones.

His dissecting and cutting techniques... covered Duan Yun's scalp with a tingling sensation.

Bu Fang did not put away the leftover skin of this Earth Dragon. Given that this Earth Dragon has been living underground throughout the year, its skin was rough and coarse. Since it was completely useless, Bu Fang cast it away after carving out the flesh.

For today's meal, Bu Fang was going to make Red Braised Earth Dragon Meat.

Duan Yun, still absent-minded, sniffed the rich aroma that dissipated through the air. Watching as Bu Fang cooked skillfully, he couldn't quite believe he was in the training ground.

Though this training ground posed little threat to the genius disciples of the Grand Sect, Duan Yun's own cultivation level couldn't be considered that impressive, and hence he found this training ground somewhat dangerous.

This was the first time Duan Yun had witnessed anyone like Bu Fang... who managed to turn the training ground into his kitchen and cooked at such ease.

The Earth Dragon's flesh was dark-toned. Without the addition of any extra condiments, it already wore a beautiful shade, both glossy and sparkling clear in texture. Stripped of its outer skin, the Earth Dragon flesh was extremely tender. The glittering chunks of meat even quivered in the bowl, shaking slightly like pieces of jello.

It shimmered against the flames and was blanketed by a lustrous layer of oil. Just looking at it stimulated one's appetite.

Bu Fang glanced at Duan Yun, who was drooling helplessly, and casually tossed him a bowl and a pair of chopsticks.

Duan Yun caught it and shot a look at Bu Fang with an odd expression. "This fellow has all sorts of kitchen appliances on him. Surely, Bu Fang... didn't really take this training ground as his personalized kitchen?"

However, he didn't give it another thought. Instead, he mimicked Bu Fang, picking up a piece of the glittering, steaming hot Earth Dragon meat and pushed it into his mouth.

It was so fresh and tender to the tongue, its texture almost akin to jelly. The meat was awfully springy upon fully cooked, bouncing between his teeth. He was immersed in a state of satisfaction.

The meaty aroma spread through his mouth and shot up his nostrils. It was as if every waft of fragrance had transformed into a thick winter's coat and enveloped his body. It made him feel as comfy and cozy as ever.

"How could this dish taste so good! It turns out Earth Dragon flesh was absolutely succulent..."

As Duan Yun continued to chomp on the meat, he gasped in admiration. Grease was smeared across the corners of his mouth

and his eyes couldn't stop sparkling.

The more Duan Yun ate, the more he was shaken to his core.

The Roasted Demonic Potato from before was already beyond his expectations. Yet the cooking techniques involved with that dish was not high. Or, in other words, even if it was intricate, Duan Yun certainly could never tell. He dismissed it as a fluke, especially since the texture and taste of the Demonic Potato itself was enough to make a fine treat.

However, this time, the Red Braised Earth Dragon Meat revealed Bu Fang's true capabilities. His body movements during the entire cooking process were as fluid as a stream of water, all appearing so natural to him.

"This Bu Fang... really is a chef!"

As a disciple of the Alchemy Sect, he was defeated by a mere chef... this was too painful.

But no matter how despondent this realization made him, Duan Yun simply couldn't resist the temptation of gourmet delicacies. Anything that happened once could happen twice. Sure enough, Bu Fang successfully coaxed him into utilizing the alchemic fire again.

Only this time, Bu Fang applied his alchemic fire to roasting meat...

Duan Yun refused at first, reminded of the dignity that a master of alchemy should retain. However, picturing the mouthwatering Red Braised Earth Dragon Meat, he convinced himself that upholding the dignity of a master of alchemy... could be postponed.

He was already forced into roasting potatoes anyway, was it really a loss to roast meat as well?

Just as the Earth Dragon flesh was roasted into a glowing red shade, glistening drops of sauced oil dripped off the roasted meat.

The concentrated meaty aroma dispersed and almost shot into Duan Yun's body like tiny serpents. Though he was still spouting out flames, Duan Yuan felt his mouth water. Meat roasted by the alchemic fire smelled... too delectable! That fragrance had the power to entice anyone. Sniffing that aroma, Duan Yun began to tremble, almost losing control of the fire.

Bu Fang furrowed his brows: "Keep still and keep the flames under control. Belief in yourself, you are a professional."

Duan Yun almost spat out blood as he screamed madly in his heart. * "I am not a professional fire-lighter! I am a noble master of alchemy! Ahh!"*

Just as the roasted Earth Dragon meat was about to be done, a giant explosion erupted within the Hundred Thousand Mountains. From the source of the outburst, a flame shot to the sky. The glaring flames almost obscured the entire sky, turning the night back into day.

Duan Yun was startled, "Could... this be the release of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?"

Bu Fang flickered a glimpse at the dazzling flame and calmly twisted back his head. He looked at the Earth Dragon meat roasted into a scarlet shade and scrunched his brows.

"Concentrate and keep the fire steady. Even if the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames has been released, we still need to finish cooking the meat first."

Chapter 344: The Birth of The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames

The violent explosions left the Clear Sky Pagoda wobbling nonstop. A commotion broke in the city at the foot of the Clear Sky Pagoda. Numerous disciples rushed out of their respective training grounds.

Their faces had yet to recover from the shock, all badly shaken by the sudden eruption. Such explosions had not occurred there for years. What was going on?

There was a lot of information that these regular disciples had no access to, as they had not reached a certain level.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame that the Clear Sky Pagoda had safeguarded for ages. This type of fire had a forbidding amount of might. If it weren't for the suppression of the dragon pulse from the Hundred Thousand Mountains and the Clear Sky Pagoda magic array, this entire piece of land would have already been burned to ashes.

Knowledge of such details was reserved for the higher levels of the Clear Sky Pagoda.

This was why when everyone else was startled by the eruption, the Supreme-Beings of the Clear Sky Pagoda wore grave expressions instead. Their gazes shifted toward the same direction.

In the distance, flames had dashed up to the sky, completely lighting up the night.

This was really a chilling sight.

Ye Yunqing knit his brows and stared at that direction for a long time. Then, he drew in a deep, long breath and sent Ye Ziling and Ye Pang off, warning them not to wander around. Then, he sat down on the back of the Intense Sun Bird and bolted straight for the source of eruption.

Countless figures also rushed out, all being the finest warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda.

...

Within the densely packed Hundred Thousand Mountains, a line of people slowly lifted up their heads. The forces of energy on these folks were extremely powerful. They all wore uniformed long robes. It was obvious that they did not belong to the Clear Sky Pagoda.

"Senior disciple, is the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames about to erupt?"

One of them asked solemnly.

"How could there be Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames in the training ground? I fear the sect elders aren't aware of this fact. But that's fine, consider it our chance to obtain the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. If that is the case, this trip would be just perfect. Plus I, Bei Gongming, would gain much more respect within the major sects!"

The one in the lead was a fine-looking man. He gazed at the direction where flames were flickering in the air, his eyes filled with excitement.

The Southern Region was their sect's training ground. It mainly provided a space for the disciples to cultivate but did not garner much attention from the sects. Yet who would have thought that a ball of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames would appear in such an overlooked area.

That was truly a precious treasure! Once acquired, it could provide immense assistance to one's advancement in cultivation. It was not an exaggeration for someone in possession of it to become an influential figure among the sects!

"Come on! We must secure the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Anyone standing in our way must be eliminated!" A sense of greediness flashed across Bei Gongming's burning eyes. Then, an instinct to kill burst out of him as he took his men to sprint toward the location of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

This concerned the future of his cultivation level and reputation. How could Bei Gongming not attach great importance to this mission!

• • •

"Very good, gradually peter out the alchemic fire, just like that..."

Duan Yun had a gloomy face. His most cherished alchemic fire was used to roast meat. He wasn't sure whether to laugh or cry about this.

But he had to admit that the aroma pervading through the air was getting richer by the second. This intensified his hunger, leaving his stomach grumbling.

The eruption continued on. The sky burned with glaring lights.

Both Duan Yun and Bu Fang knew this was a sign that the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was about to burst out.

Duan Yun was all jittery and anxious since he was keen himself on acquiring this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

Yet, Bu Fang remained calm, with his eyes glued to the roasted meat. He took his time, showing no sense of urgency. It was as if this roasted meat was much more important than the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames to Bu Fang.

"Alright, the meat is done. Earth Dragon flesh roasted by alchemic fire, it must taste good." Bu Fang declared, then told Duan Yun to store away the alchemic fire, and squinted his eyes.

Having been roasted by the alchemic fire, the Earth Dragon flesh flushed red like an exquisite piece of ruby, both sparkling and divine.

A hot mist circulated on top of the Earth Dragon meat, bringing

with it a rich fragrance. This Dragon Earth meat was a feast for the eyes, not to mention a big stimulus for one's appetite.

Bu Fang stood up and stretched his body. This Earth Dragon meat was high in cultivation level. He needed to use true energy cooking techniques to soak up its spirit energy and ensure its tastiness and juicy texture.

He strung a few pieces of meat through a branch and tossed it to Duan Yun.

Seeing that this lad had spurt out alchemic fire for so long, Bu Fang naturally wouldn't treat him shabbily.

Duan Yun was absolutely thrilled as he caught this kebab. The aroma of the roasted meat had completely enveloped his nose. He felt like his entire person was drowning in this enchanting fragrance. He had completely thrown the sky full of flames out of his mind.

"Smells... so good!"

Duan Yun gulped as he exclaimed.

Bu Fang clutched a kebab and flickered the dazzled Duan Yun a look. Then, he turned his gaze to the direction of the burning flames. Without another minute of hesitation, he tidied up everything and headed in that direction.

Duan Yun was licking the oily sauce on the roasted meat when he realized Bu Fang was ready to leave. He got up in a rush, took a bite of the meat, and strung along.

The roasted meat was absolutely delicious. It had not been overcooked under the alchemic fire and instead retained a tender texture. It's rich aroma and succulent chewiness filled his mouth with a delightful taste.

Bang!!

With a thunderous boom, a fierce howl of wind whistled by,

blowing apart the trees of these chains of mountains.

An enormous foot smashed down from the heavens and landed ruthlessly on the mountains, trampling batches of trees.

A spiral of wind brushed past, fluttering Duan Yun and Bu Fang's robe and hair.

The two protected their roasted meat and studied the gigantic one-legged creature with scrunched brows.

Boom Boom Bang.

The single leg raised up again, making a huge leap. It bolted straight away at an alarming speed, leaving behind only a giant footprint.

This was a massive long-legged toad with a terrifying force of energy.

"This is a supreme beast!" Duan Yun was stunned. He came from outside of the Southern Region and was not that curious about supreme beasts. However, to have one appear in the training grounds was bewildering.

"I wonder how supreme beasts taste like?"

Bu Fang peered at the body of the gigantic one-legged toad and muttered. He took a bite of the roasted meat, causing its oily sauce to splash everywhere.

Aside from the fat dog lying before his front door, this was the first time he had witnessed another supreme beast. He really couldn't help but feel intrigued.

Duan Yun flickered Bu Fang a glimpse, completely speechless. "How is eating always on your mind? "The Supreme Beast could be considered indestructible... even the disciples of the Grand Sect could not belittle this creature. How could an existence like that be reduced to food on a platter?

Duan Yun smacked his lips and sunk his teeth into the Roasted

Earth Dragon Meat. He had completely forgotten that the cooked flesh in his hands belonged to an eight grade spirit beast.

"The birth of this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames has definitely attracted numerous warriors. Even the one-legged supreme beast traveled for tens of thousands of miles to rush here. Look..." Duan Yun observed as he pointed his finger at something.

On the back of the supreme beast sat a couple of cross-legged figures.

A flash of blade glided across the sky like a shooting star. That was the flying sword of another warrior.

Those who dared to covet the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames were undoubtedly Supreme-Being warriors.

"I had never expected there to be so many Supreme-Beings in the training ground... this is quite a conundrum." Duan Yun chomped on the meat as an unpleasant feeling spread across his body.

Bu Fang paid no heed to Duan Yun, who was muttering to himself. Instead, he sauntered towards the targeted direction slowly.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, a type of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, was something he must obtain. With this flame, his cooking skills could finally advance to the next level. A good fire that had enough spiritual sagacity could bestow upon the ingredients even more spiritual energy. This would be a tremendous help to Bu Fang's cooking.

Duan Yun sighed and tailed behind him.

The two, plus a puppet, sped up their paces. Now that they had a clear target, they were able to reach the destination quickly given their cultivation levels.

They arrived at the scene only to see numerous battles already broken out over the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Chapter 345: The Supreme-Beings Have Assembled

Bei Gongming caught sight of the golden flames from afar, which were burning with intensity as they emitted raging streams of heat. Though they were still pretty far away, he could feel the scorching heat of the fire, in addition to rich wafts of spirit energy pervading the air.

This was no ordinary fire, being a ball of spirit energy flames instead. This was a blaze that contained spiritual sagacity.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames!

Bei Gongming was feverish with excitement. If he could merge with this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, then he could certainly transcend the intermediate level of the Supreme-Being echelon. In fact, he might even climb to the peak of that echelon!

With the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames in his hands, his combat capabilities would also see a steep improvement.

He'd also make a name for himself among the sects. Add a couple more years of cultivation with the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames and he may even surpass the echelon of Supreme-Being!

By then, he'd be a most distinguished figure among the younger warriors! He could become the leader of the younger generation!

In the face of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, he really couldn't suppress the avaricious craving in his heart.

Just as he was about to sprint toward the golden flames, a screech echoed in the air. Then, a streak of flames was spurt out by a blazing bird that intercepted him.

This was the Intense Sun Bird, a spirit beast that came from very hot regions.

On the Intense Sun Bird sat a cross-legged chubby elder—Ye

Yunqing.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames has been held down by the Clear Sky Pagoda. As the elder of the Clear Sky Pagoda, Ye Yunqing would not permit anyone to seize it.

"A Supreme-Being of the training ground?! Humph! Anyone who is between me and my good fortunes must be killed!"

It seemed like Bei Gongming only had eyes for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. He flickered a quick glance at Ye Yunqing and scoffed coldly.

Bei Gongming had a very impressive cultivation level. Even though he wasn't exactly the most prominent warrior among the younger generation, he was still very capable and even had a reputation good enough. He was so self-assured that he paid no attention to Ye Yunqing. In his eyes, the Supreme-Beings of the training ground were all trashy bumpkins.

Those from the training ground were essentially slaves that other sects kept around to train their own disciples!

How dare a slave defy its master—it is time to meet your end!

Bang Bang!

As Bei Gongming summoned his cultivation method, a pair of pale white wings spread out from his back. Feathers made of spirit energy drifted down from the pair of luminous fair wings.

Buzz!

After a loud noise, Bei Gongming's body dashed out, charging toward Ye Yunqing like a bolt of lightning.

The two were both Supreme-Beings. However, Ye Yunqing was merely at the early stages of the Supreme-Being echelon. After colliding with Bei Gongming for the first time, his entire body shot backwards with the force of a detonating bomb. He crashed into the pavement, causing the small hills around them to rupture.

Bei Gongming smirked, his face covered with a frosty expression. Given that his cultivation level was much higher than that of Ye Yunqing, he could easily subdue the opponent.

"The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames... must be mine! It is a good fortune that I am entitled to!

Bei Gongming's glowing wings flapped as his figure hovered majestically in the air, howling with laughter.

However, one after another wave of sound ripped through the air.

Numerous warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda had arrived. There was another Supreme-Being warrior among them with a strong cultivation level. He pulled out his bow and shot an arrow that glided through the air with dazzling sparks and headed straight for Bei Gongming.

Those from the Clear Sky Pagoda were very proficient with archery. Their arrows contained a powerful amount of force.

However, Bei Gongming had an even higher cultivation level. Nobody could figure out what the pair of glowing wings was, but it blanketed his entire figure. The bright arrows that warriors from the Clear Sky Pagoda shot out merely bounced off the shield of wings and exploded.

Then, the disciples that came with Bei Gongming also stormed in, entangled in a huge battle with warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda.

These people did not come from the Southern Region. The cultivation methods they used for training were of a superior level. Even though their individual cultivation levels were not high, they were able to fight those from a level above.

This was why disciples of the Clear Sky Pagoda found themselves badly losing though they were greater in number.

Even the superior warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda were being

brutally crushed.

Bei Gongming looked as if he had gone wild. He fluttered his wings and suddenly zipped past like a stroke of light. The two primary level Supreme-Beings were utterly subdued, to the point where their forces of energy began to fluctuate unsteadily.

"Grandpa! Ziling will come to save you!"

Suddenly, a thunderous roar emerged from the deep of the forest.

An arrow flashed by, wrapped in a coat of thunder. Like a shooting star, it glided toward Bei Gongming and his unfurled wings.

Bei Gongming's hair fluttered in the air. He thrust out a punch and smashed away the thunder arrow.

Yet his entire person was flung back by a tremendous force, and even his fist felt numb.

"A Semi-Divine Tool?" Bei Gongming's pupils shrank.

An elegant figure emerged from the forest with a blue bow in hand. The bright thunder arrow was attached to the bow.

Ye Ziling, in a heroic spirit, released his finger, and the thunderous arrow instantly swooshed in.

This was the Semi-Divine Tool of the Clear Sky Pagoda, the Thunderbolt Bow.

Bei Gongming bellowed. He showed no signs of fear toward the Semi-Divine Tool and continued to overpower the two other Supreme-Being warriors.

Bang!

Flames spew out of a deep pit, within which danced sparkling blazes. A beam of light shot straight to the sky.

Numerous cries instantly filled the Hundred Thousand

Mountains. Everyone in the battle jumped up in fright and gazed towards the red-eyed spirit beasts climbing out of the pit one after another.

These spirit beasts emanated fiery forces of energy.

Those from both sides of the battle pulled apart and began to deal with these wild and vicious spirit beasts.

Innumerable spirit beasts flooded the scene. The hoards mainly consisted of lower level spirit beasts, though there were still plenty of sixth and seventh grade ones. Eighth grade spirit beasts acted as pact leaders, though they were few in number.

There were simply too many spirit beasts. All at once, pandemonium broke out amidst the battles.

Roars and screeches filled the sky as two Intense Sun Birds flew out of the pit. Even the warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda felt their hearts shudder.

"Hundreds of thousands of beasts have uprisen. It looks like the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames is about to be released..."

...

On a towering tree not far from there, the High Priest walked with her bare feet as she said to the black-robed Shura Sect Overlord.

The Departed Soul Orb in their hands shone with a grayish glow, absorbing the wailing spiritual essences and phantom spirits floating in the air. The spiritual essences came from both spirit beasts and humans. This was an added benefit to them.

High up, a shadow large enough to cover the entire sky emerged. A single foot stomped down and landed ferociously near the pit of fire.

A terrifying wave of energy spread in all directions, immediately killing numerous spirit beasts with its force.

The ninth grade supreme beast, the One-Legged Toad, finally appeared. This One-Legged Toad was gargantuan in size. Its two bulging eyeballs rolled around.

Suddenly, a loud croak burst through the air like a flash of thunder. More spirit beasts physically exploded, sending splatters of blood everywhere. A good handful of humans were even sent flying away, coughing up blood at the emergence of that sound.

A ruthless look flashed across Bei Gongming's eyes. He flapped his glowing wings and lifted himself up into the sky.

The two Supreme-Being warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda also floated about in a flustered manner.

They were clearly intimidated by this gigantic supreme beast, the One-Legged Toad. Its combat capability was simply too menacing.

Just as this One-Legged toad was wrecking havoc, a red Fire Dragon slowly crawled out of the fire pit. Its body was covered with burning flames, both awe-inspiring and tormenting.

Another supreme beast! This was the spirit beast guardian of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames! Two supreme beasts had surfaced at this point.

A flash of a blade whipped past. A figure stood majestically on his sword, gliding through the air. An elder with white robes, white hair, and white brows also drew nearer as he stepped across the air, watching from afar.

Slither Slither Slither...

From a distance, a wriggling body was wrapped around the branches of a towering tree. The figure continued to slide upwards, staring straight ahead intently.

This was a member of the serpent-man, being actually a female. Her head full of green hair swayed against the air. Her lovely face and ravishing beauty took one's breath away.

"Even the Serpentine Sovereign traveled hundreds of thousands of miles to get here..."

The Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, Wu Mu, remarked with a smile, still hovering mid-air on the Semi-Divine Tool, Cloud Rising Sword.

The look he cast at the stunning Serpentine Sovereign was filled with complicated emotions.

• • •

"Oh dear heavens! How could there be so many Supreme-Being warriors! And two supreme beasts...How can I obtain the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames now!"

Duan Yun stared blankly at the warriors jumping out one after another. The levels of energy on them were incredibly strong. This sent shivers down his spine. These were all Supreme-Being warriors, none of which Duan Yun himself could take on.

He was so distressed he had even forgotten to eat the roasted meat.

He had never expected that so many Supreme-Beings would emerge in the training grounds. With this many Supreme-Beings, he had no chance of ever touching the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

What a miscalculation!

Bu Fang kept his cool. Given how precious that Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames was, its ability to attract so many Supreme-Beings did not come as a surprise. Leaning against a towering tree, Bu Fang calmly chewed the roasted meat as he observed the heated situation.

As time went by, the sense of grimness pervading the air worsened.

Even the blistering flames burning in the pit of fire kicked up a

notch, getting hotter and hotter.

Chapter 346: Tens of Thousands of Beasts Breathed Out, The Obsidian Flames Blossomed

Ribbit!

The giant One-Legged Toad croaked. Those nearby felt their hearts shudder in fear. This was the domineering force of a supreme beast. Its every move affected one's state of mind.

Swarms after swarms of spirit beasts crept out of the blazing pit. A large number of them also swished in from the heart of the forests.

In that very moment, the spaces surrounding the fire pit had transformed into a spirit beast kingdom. It was as if the crowds were engulfed by this spirit beast fever.

The warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda were not perturbed by this spirit beast fever. Having grown up in the Hundred Thousand Mountains, they had witnessed countless waves of the spirit beast fever. So, they did not feel the need to fuss over this.

They were aware that the outburst of the spirit beast fever was a product of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, which coincidentally blocked the dragon pulse of the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

The dragon pulse energies were the source of spirit energy for the mountainous ranges. Spirit beasts depended on such supply of spirit energy for their cultivation. Every time the spirit beast fever broke out, it would cut off the spirit energy source of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. This forced the nearby spirit beasts to run to this pit of fire, exchanging spirit energy for the vitality energy they breath out.

Once the spirit beast vitality energy entered the pit of fire, it would come out as spirit energy after a cleansing by the Ten

Thousand Bestial Flames. The resulting spirit energy pumped out was extremely rich and pure. It was essentially a drug for the lower grade spirit beasts, who could not stop inhaling this purified spirit energy.

This was also the origin of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Having absorbed the vitality energy of countless spirit beasts roaming through the Hundred Thousand Mountains, this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames had become unbelievably powerful.

Hoards of spirit beasts were so densely packed that water almost couldn't pass through. However, the humans hemmed in by these beasts were of high cultivation levels. Being the finest Supreme-Being warriors of each major force of influence, they were naturally unintimidated by these creatures.

When a spirit beast emitted a low growl, spitting vitality energy into the pit of fire, other spirit beasts followed suit.

These surges of vitality energy looked somewhat hazy, almost producing a fog.

If it wasn't obvious when one spirit beast breathed out, it was certainly conspicuous when hundreds of spirit beasts exhaled together, not to mention switching up the number to tens of thousands of spirit beasts.

The richly concentrated vitality energy that gushed to the sky almost turned back into droplets of liquid.

These whirls of vitality energy floated above the pit of fire, gliding slowly like a layer of mist.

Suddenly, an immense force of suction emanated from the pit, swallowing the vitality energy at a speed visible to the naked eye. Not after long, everything was fully absorbed.

This bizarre scene caused everyone to hold in their breaths, excited to see what would happen next.

Tempestuous golden flames gradually rose up from the blazing

pit. Around the stream of fire was a ring of unseeable beastly roar. That beastly roar was like a dragon's growl, a tiger's howl, an eagle's screech... It consisted of the roars of hundreds of beasts. A mystifying sight indeed.

The golden flames also changed shapes constantly, metamorphosizing into a lion, and then a fearsome tiger, to a squirming dragon...

One scene after another, bestowing upon the blazes varied kinds of spiritual sagacity.

This ball of fire had effectively absorbed the spiritual sagacity of tens of thousands of spirit beasts, forging into their unique Flames of Truth. Now this... was the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

The difference before the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames and an alchemic fire was, therefore, the degree of spirit sagacity they contained.

The reflection of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames burned in Bei Gongming's eyes. More accurately, this was the tinder of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, given it had just formed. Unlike the matured Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, it could not burn all things into ashes.

The energy of this flame was not big, and so demanded tender care and further cultivation.

Bei Gongming wanted the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames badly. He could only accomplish a breakthrough in his capabilities by gaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

This ball of fire tempted him like no other objects could.

Flapping the bright wings behind his shoulders and leaving the other Supreme-Beings behind, Bei Gongming shot for the radiating Ten Thousand Bestial Flames like a bolt of lightning.

He must seize the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames before anyone else got a chance at it.

However, just as his body launched, Ye Yunqing, who kept a close eye on him, also stirred.

A surge of true energy burst from his body. Ye Yunqing caught the Thunderbolt Bow that Ye Ziling tossed his way. This was a Semi-Divine Tool and once in the hands of a Supreme-Being warrior, its powers were infinite!

A flash of lightning suddenly whizzed past, instantly shaking everyone in the crowd.

The gigantic One-Legged Toad rolled its eyeballs and fixated them on Ye Yunqing and Bei Gongming. Then, it stretched open its mouth and stuck out its tongue. An indescribable sound whirred, one that ripped through the air quietly.

Boom Boom!!

However, both Bei Gongming and Ye Yunqing were highly alerted. The two glided through the air smoothly, effectively blocking the strike from this One-Legged Toad's wriggling tongue.

The One-Legged Toad croaked once more, stamping down its paw to swat at the two figures. These petite humans were like insignificant mosquitos in the eyes of this gigantic One-Legged Toad.

Bei Gongming and Ye Yunqing were all instantly enraged. How could they be terrorized by a mere supreme beast toad?

They charged at the gigantic toad one after another.

The two men and one beast kickstarted another battle. Beams of light flickered as they launched strikes at each other.

Bang Bang Bang!

The other supreme beast, the red Fire Dragon that had crawled out of the pit of fire, growled, and burning flames spewed out of its mouth. Their power was frightening.

Rip!

A sword flash dropped from the sky, heading straight for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. A fierce sword will burst forth, enveloping everything around it.

The Fire Dragon roared once more and spurt out another ball of fire. It flapped its wings and soared to the sky, glaring at Wu Mu with a heavy killing intent.

Though the Serpentine Sovereign had the body of a snake, she was still able to move at an incredible speed. The Serpentine Empress had a face more beautiful than that of most human women. Her head full of lush green hair fluttered in the air like tiny serpents. She swayed her serpent tail and moved quickly. Her target was also the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, which was even more important to serpent-people.

Serpent-people shed their skin each time they went through a breakthrough. As their cultivation levels heightened, the energy needed for shedding grew exponentially. For a Serpentine Sovereign to shed a layer of skin, the amount of energy needed was beyond one's imagination.

The Serpentine Sovereign was already a Supreme-Being warrior, after all. Skin shedding was needed to break through to a higher echelon. Once the shedding was completed, the Serpentine Sovereign may move to the next level. Yet, he or she would then need a specific catalyst, which was this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Another Supreme-Being warrior also made a move. He could not stand idly by as the Serpentine Sovereign tried to snatch the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

At the same time, the warriors from the Wildlands sitting on the One-Legged Toad also leaped out.

The battle broke out in an instant, one flooded with warriors at the Supreme-Being echelon. Bu Fang and Duan Yun observed everything from a distance. They were also surrounded by swarms of spirit beasts, to the point where they were forced to seek refuge on the tree branches.

They were not too far from the pit of fire. Other onlookers like them were also hit with unexpected misfortune.

A couple of spirit beasts charged toward them with ferocious growls.

Duan Yun concentrated his mind and summoned the alchemic fire. A cascade of flames sprang up around his body. These streaks shuttled to and fro, exterminating each and every spirit beasts that jumped at them.

With the special alchemic fire, he had an impressive combat capability. Even though this alchemic fire couldn't compare to the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, it was still a notch above any ordinary fire.

Bu Fang handled these spirit beasts with an even easier approach.

Or, one could say, with a lazier approach.

With the wisp of a smoke, the pitch-black Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand. He flicked his fingers and spun the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his hands effortlessly. A terrifying dragon's might burst out of the knife, scaring the spirit beasts just charging at them out of their wits. With a thump, they also sprawled onto the floor.

With that, not many spirit beasts dared to approach Bu Fang.

Duan Yun stared at him with his mouth agape. What kind of technique was this? He could scare away spirit beasts with the twirl of a knife? How pretentious was that?

Spirit beasts near them couldn't stop howling. The vitality energy they breathed out was getting richer by the minute. The vitality energy was poured into the golden flames and flooded out again after a cleansing, transforming into a tempestuous wave of spirit energy that was inhaled once more by the spirit beasts.

As time passed, the golden gleams of the flames shone more radiantly.

It became divinely resplendent, almost as if a blossoming flower. Petals fell down one after another as these tiny balls of golden flames clustered together. The tinder of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames had finally appeared!

The Shura Sect Overlord, Duan Ling, who had been watching in silence all this time, brightened up. An overpowering sense of energy instantly erupted from his body. This force of energy was like a hurricane, immediately startling everyone else engaged in the battle.

The Shura Sect Overlord gazed at a ball of fire rich with spirit sagacity floating above the other flames. His eyes were filled with yearning and anticipation, his body shivering with excitement.

He took a stride, stepping across the air, and walked toward that special blazing ball.

Chapter 347: The Departed Soul Orb Fueled by Obsidian Flames

The tinder fire of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames floated in the sky quietly. It was dainty and delicate in size, and as beautiful as a harmless flower. It levitated in the air with a dazzling glow.

Many warriors still in combat mode peered toward that ball of fire. They suddenly began feeling all jittery and agitated inside. This was the object of their desire and the reason for their journey here—the tinder fire of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames! If they could obtain this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, they could surely achieve a great elevation in cultivation.

As a sect disciple coming from outside of the Southern Region, Bei Gongming attached great importance to this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. This was a rare piece of treasure that could attract attention no matter where it was.

The force of energy on the Shura Sect Overlord exploded like a thunderstorm. Everyone nearby felt a sense of pressure, one that weighed down their hearts.

The warriors of the Clear Sky Pagoda also looked at the Shura Sect Overlord gravely. Everyone felt a little restless in the face of this legendary figure, who was known for stirring a havoc in the Southern Region.

"Halt! That Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames belongs to me, Bei Gongming!"

Bei Gongming's eyes flashed red when he caught sight of the Shura Sect Overlord inching toward the radiating Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. He bellowed and thrust a punch at the Shura Sect Overlord.

Buzz...

The Shura Sect Overlord flickered a calm look at Bei Gongming.

He took a step forward and with a swoosh, suddenly traveled multiple feet. A dark force of true energy hovered around his body, one that almost distorted the air.

Bei Gongming's fist arrived before the Shura Sect Overlord but was easily blocked by an unseeable force of energy. His punch, containing a rich source of the true energy of a Supreme-Being, was instantly dissolved.

Bei Gongming's heart thudded. His fist contained a brutal degree of might, yet the black-robed man before him easily withstood it! Was this really a Supreme-Being bumpkin from the training grounds?!

Duan Ling lifted up his head, revealing eyes that were as cold as ice. A sense of bloodthirstiness washed over his body. Anyone who dared to fight over this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... must die!

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was his and his only!

Bang!

He shoved a foot down. This heavy stamp almost left the air around him shaking violently. After a rich surge of energy rippled outwards, Duan Ling's figure whizzed past and reappeared right before Bei Gongming.

The two exchanged looks. Confidence and contempt filled Bei Gongming's eyes whereas only frostiness and ferocity could be seen in Duan Ling's.

"Merely a Supreme-Being of the training grounds, you've got some guts!" Bei Gongming glared. The force of energy on his body heightened as he summoned his cultivation prowess.

"The training grounds?" Duan Ling's murderous eyes suddenly dulled. Then, he curled the corners of his lips. "You're from the Grand Sect?"

Bei Gongming's heart skipped a beat as he sank into a state of mental unrest. How did this fellow know he belonged to the Grand

Sect?

"Who are you?!" Bei Gongming howled as he flung at his opponent the glowing ball in his hand.

Duan Ling curled his lips scornfully. The waves of true energy suspending around him formed a claw that quickly smashed the glowing ball. A terrifying force of energy poured down and exploded between the two.

One of the figures was sent flying backwards and crashed onto the ground, causing the entire pavement to quake.

"The disciples of the Grand Sect are always so conceited. How unpleasant..." Duan Ling stretched his neck. The black robe wrapped around his body has been blown into pieces during the explosion, uncovering the silver armor underneath.

This armor glistened with a silver glow and exotic true energy fluctuations. It burdened everyone nearby with an uncomfortable sense of pressure.

With the flick of a finger, Duan Ling sent a stream of true energy toward the direction where Bei Gongming landed. Then, he proceeded to focus on the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames once again.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was a kind of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames and something very important to him. The Semi-Divine Tool of the Shura Sect, the Departed Soul Orb, was a very unique object, one that lacked the adequate capability for attack found on other Semi-Divine Tools.

However, this Departed Soul Orb was a marvelous cultivation training tool for members of the Shura Sect. The hundreds of thousands of spiritual essences and phantom spirits captured inside this orb, once cultivated with the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, would form a surge of spirit energy. This wealth of spirit energy would then be fed back into the person whose body contained the Departed Soul Orb, helping him or her achieve a

breakthrough.

Duan Ling's current cultivation level had reached the peak of the Supreme-Being echelon. If he wanted to achieve another breakthrough, he had to resort to risky methods.

The Southern Region was deficient of rich sources of spirit energy. If he attempted to surpass the Supreme-Being echelon through ordinary cultivation training... only god knew how long it would take. He certainly did not have that much time to waste.

With a swoosh of the sword, a strong beam burst out of the blade, forcing the red Fire Dragon that had crawled out of the pit to recoil.

Wu Mu, the Villa Master of White Cloud Villa pointed his sword at Duan Ling.

He must stop the Shura Sect demon from obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

From afar, the white-haired, white-browned Supreme Elder of the Celestial Arcanum Sect finally stepped in. A couple of jade talismans appeared in his hands. He injected a few streams of true energy into them and sent them flying straight toward the Shura Sect Overlord, Duan Ling.

"The Celestial Arcanum Exorcism Array!"

The solemn voice of the Supreme Elder reverberated in the air.

Wu Mu also bawled. Tens of thousands of flashes of blades showered down from the sky like a waterfall, "The River of Swords!"

Two Supreme-Being warriors united, launching their respective strikes right at Shura Sect Overlord. A terrifying pressure spread in the air, prompting many to retreat backward. This was a battle between the fiercest supreme warriors of the Southern Region.

No matter the Shura Sect Overlord or the Celestial Arcanum Sect

Supreme Elder, both stood at the top of the hierarchy in the Southern Region as matchless warriors.

The disheveled Bei Gongming crawled out of a pile of rubbles. He gazed at the battle in the sky with an incredulous expression.

"How could there be so many Supreme-Beings at the optimal stage... in the training grounds! Damn it!"

Even though Bei Gongming was a disciple of the Grand Sect, his cultivation only reached the middle stage of the Supreme-Being echelon. How could there be this many Supreme-Beings at their peaks in the training grounds, a land he dismissed as barbaric and backward?!

One after another jade talisman bloomed high up in the sky, forming a giant magic array. This magic array encircled the Shura Sect Overlord and transformed into a pitch-black darkness, as if night had befallen.

Shooting stars glided across the night sky.

Each and every jade talisman rested in a location guarded by a sparkling star.

A sword flash plunged down from the sky, and without tarnishing the magic array, shot straight for Duan Ling, who was trapped within.

Having dipped into the magic array, the river-like sword flash somehow absorbed additional energy to become even more powerful.

"You old bastard of the Celestial Arcanum Sect! You cannot stop me this time!"

Duan Ling glared at the white-haired, white-browed Celestial Arcanum Sect Supreme Elder coldly. He bellowed as all the true energy from his body soared skyward. These pitch-black waves of true energy transformed into a tornado, effectively swallowing the sword flash charging his way.

This was a spectacular sight. The sword flash mixed in the dark surges of true energy. It looked like a hurricane that shook the earth.

A thunderous boom erupted.

A figure broke out of the howling tornado like a beam of light, ripping apart the magic array, and bolted for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

The Supreme Elder bellowed angrily. Wu Mu also waved his sword. Both chased after the figure.

A blaze broke out in the sky as blood-colored jade talismans plummeted down. They formed a dense net large enough to blot out the sky and sun, effectively obstructing the Supreme Elder and Wu Mu.

The Shura Sect High Priestess made a move!

"Damn it! You sorceress!" Wu Fu, incensed, slashed with his sword. The sword beam traveled like a majestic dragon, but the strike was dispersed the moment it hit the blood-colored jade talisman net.

"This sorceress is an expert of magic arrays. In fact, she is a Magic Array Master at the echelon of Supreme-Being. Let this old fellow handle her."

The Celestial Arcanum Sect Supreme Elder wore a sober expression. He twisted his wrist and extracted a fair, clear jade talisman. He crushed the talisman and threw it toward the blood-colored talisman net, on which a crack appeared soon after.

Wu Mu nodded and glided through the air on his sword. He penetrated the jade talisman net and chased after the Shura Sect Overlord.

The High Priest wanted to further intercept but was held back by the Supreme Elder. The two Magic Array Masters came at each other in the sky as their respective magic arrays collided into each other.

The scorching flames were burning violently. As one drew nearer to it, the degree of heat escalated.

Duan Ling eyed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames below with the utmost excitement and greed. Seeing that this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames had just taken shape, its force of power was limited. If it had already matured into the fully developed Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, he sure as hell couldn't even physically approach it.

He groped for the grayish white Departed Soul Orb, clutching it with one hand. Dense mists drifted within the Departed Soul Orb. Every trace of smoke was a spiritual essence. If one looked closely, one could see the distorted human faces. Duan Ling's heart was joined with this Departed Soul Orb, and so could detect the sense of desire stirring within the orb.

He pinched it with his fingers and the Departed Soul Orb transformed into a white beam of light. The light rushed toward the tinder fire of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames as tempestuous waves of vitality energy began to spread outwards.

A sword beam fell from the sky. Duan Ling's face hardened. Instead of dodging, he had to bear this slash. He couldn't move. If he dodged, the strike would harm the Departed Soul Orb.

"If you want to die... I can make that happen!" Pitch-black waves of true energy dissipated. Duan Ling twisted around his head, burning with a bloodthirsty intensity. He charged at Wu Mu. The two were drawn into a fierce battle.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames flickered quietly. The Departed Soul Orb hovering continued to spit out vitality energy. These streaks of vitality energy, when set ablaze, transformed into strands of spirit energy and converged within the Departed Soul Orb once again.

...

Bu Fang stuffed the last piece of meat into his grease-covered mouth. This Roasted Earth Dragon Meat tasted delightful indeed. The texture of eighth grade spirit beasts never disappointed.

Duan Yun had lost all hope on the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames at this point. He gripped his Roasted Earth Dragon Meat and sat on the side. He chomped on the meat, feeling like all meaning of life was lost. He fueled his appetite with this intense sense of grief, seeking to thoroughly savor this gourmet dish.

Bu Fang peered at Duan Yun and then looked back at the battle of the Supreme-Beings happening in a distance.

The flames that had lit up the sky reflected on his slim face. He suddenly curled the corners of his lips.

Bu Fang drew in a short breath and stood up. After patting Whitey's belly, he took a big stride and sauntered off.

Whitey rubbed its round head, its eyes flashing red, and then trailed behind. The man and puppet were both headed towards the direction of the Supreme-Being battle.

Duan Yun gaped at them dully. A piece of meat fell out of his mouth.

"Are you freaking crazy? There are so many Supreme-Beings engaged in a battle... what's a seventh grade Battle-Saint like you got to do there?!"

Chapter 348: Owner Bu Advances

A piece of grilled meat fell onto the ground, giving Duan Yun, who was just snapping out of his thought, quite the heartache.

But what was more bewildering to him was Bu Fang. How dare that fellow... just saunter toward the center of the Supreme-Beings' battle.

"What's he got to gain as a mere seventh grade Battle-Saint?"

Duan Yun might have held a fantasy about obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame at first, but all such unrealistic imaginations had evaporated by now. There were so many Supreme-Being fighting over it. He would be easily crushed by their pressure as soon as he tried to step in.

He hesitated for a moment and then bellowed at Bu Fang's fading figure. He decided that he had to stop Bu Fang rather than watch him die.

Yet his shouts were drowned by the roars of the battling Supreme-Beings, failing to call Bu Fang back.

Duan Yun sank onto the ground dejectedly. He took a bite of the meat, sniffing the dense fragrance of the grilled meat in the air, whilst feeling a touch of sorrow in his heart.

Nobody else could ever cook such delicious grilled meat...

• • •

Whitey's chubby body trailed behind Bu Fang. The man and puppet swiftly trod through the mountain valleys and gradually approached the location of the fire pit.

Bu Fang clutched his pitch-black Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in one hand. The spirit beasts nearby were sensible enough to detect the knife's aura and so didn't try to harass him.

Once in a while, a foolish spirit beast tried to charge at Bu Fang,

but was sent flying backward by Whitey's punch.

Bu Fang was now a seventh grade Battle-Saint, which meant Whitey had reached the peak—which was the ninth grade. Yet even then, there were sub-levels within the ninth grade echelon.

For example, Whitey was totally subdued by the Venerable Master of the Shura Sect earlier, back when it only had the combat capabilities of an emerging ninth grade warrior.

As Bu Fang's own cultivation level rose, and Whitey also saw an advancement to the middle stage of ninth grade echelon.

However, that was neither here nor there. With so many Supreme-Beings around, to rely on Whitey alone in seizing this Ten Thousand Bestial Flame would be a fool's talk. Bu Fang was evidently not this ditzy.

Though Whitey was tough and resilient, Bu Fang didn't know whether it could survive the bombardment of so many Supreme-Beings.

Therefore, Bu Fang planned for Whitey to distract the Supreme-Beings while he tried to sneakily slip through the crowd.

He would become a noticeable target with Whitey, whose fighting ability was not weaker than that of the Supreme-Beings currently battling each other. That would easily draw their attention his way.

If Bu Fang were by himself, he would be less eye-catching given his background as a seventh grade Battle-Saint, which was considered a nonentity in the eyes of Supreme-Beings.

As for whether the Supreme-Beings would notice him when he got closer to the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, he'd have to wait until that time came.

"If I cannot get closer to it, then how can I obtain it? " Bu Fang thought to himself.

"Find a place and stand by. Pay attention to my order for the next move." Bu Fang patted Whitey's chubby belly and instructed calmly.

Whitey paused, then stopped in its tracks and turned around, indicating that it's got Bu Fang's back like a solid rock.

Bu Fang nodded his head, and with the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in hand, walked toward the pit spurting out towering flames.

A loud splash echoed...

From afar, the sound of rocks being crushed echoed in the air. A bloody figure, in a very sorry state, struggled to crawl out of the debris and ruins.

The figure's breath seemed weak as he took in large gulps of air.

Bu Fang stopped after a couple of steps, widened his eyes and gazed at the man picking himself up a second ago.

Bei Gongming was no longer the handsome, majestic man he was before. He was now in a wretched state, his body covered with bruises and wounds. The last streak of true energy thrust by the Shura Sect Overlord nearly maimed him. Fortunately, he still possessed an excellent cultivation level. He held on to his true energy and managed to survive that whip of true energy.

Bei Gongming was also dumbfounded when he saw Bu Fang.

This was because Bu Fang did not conceal the true energy circulating around him, which indicated to Bei Gongming at first glance that he was a seventh grade Battle-Saint.

Seeing through him was precisely what confounded Bei Gongming.

A seventh grade Battle-Saint... freaking sneaked into the battleground of numerous Supreme-Beings? Was this some sort of a hallucination or was this fellow completely deranged?

What seventh grade Battle-Saint wouldn't keep themselves as far

away as possible from this kind of battle?

"What... what are you doing?" Bei Gongming narrowed his eyes. As disheveled as he was, his eyes were still as sharp and his force as domineering as that of a ninth grade Supreme-Being.

Bu Fang cast a look toward Bei Gongming and twisted the corners of his mouth. He ignored this fellow in tattered clothes and continued along his way, heading straight for the fire pit.

He, Bei Gongming, just got snubbed?!

By a useless seventh grade Battle-Saint from the training grounds?!

Bei Gongming was already choked up with resentment. Being brushed off by a fellow like this was the last straw.

What was even more striking was that... this fellow's goal seemed to be that Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames floating up in the sky.

How dare a seventh grade Battle-Saint lay hands on the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames? That was the most absurd, laughable thing in the world!

"Stop! The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames is way out of your league... Get lost!" Bei Gongming scolded Bu Fang with disdain.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames was his, nobody could snatch it away! This was the good fortunes that belonged to him!

Though the Shura Sect Overlord was at the peak of the Supreme-Being echelon, Bei Gongming himself did come from somewhere outside of the Southern Region. Thus, he had some special tricks up his sleeves.

Of course, even if he couldn't obtain it at the end, a mere seventh grade Battle-Saint still had no rights to lust after the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

Bu Fang knitted his eyebrows, turned around, and peered at the

disdainful Bei Gongming with his poker face.

"Stop the nonsense. The one blessed with good fortunes gets the treasure. I am naturally allowed to give it a shot," Bu Fang replied.

The contempt on Bei Gongming's face deepened. That really was an idiot poisoned by his greed and temptation.

"Yes, the lucky man will get the rare treasure. But how could a seventh grade warrior like you be the one? Surely you cannot even stand the formidable force exerted by the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames?"

A seventh grade Battle-Saint trying to snatch the Obsidian Flames would be burned into ashes upon the first touch. Rather than seizing good fortunes, it was more like committing suicide.

Bei Gongming tapped the ground lightly and with a splash suddenly appeared by Bu Fang's side.

He grabbed Bu Fang by the shoulders, trying to push this Battle-Saint out of his way.

"Just get lost like I told you to. Don't waste my time. Otherwise, I'll kill you!" Bei Gongming warned coldly.

However, no sooner had he finished these words than he felt a numbing sensation crawling over his scalp.

Somehow, the hand he placed on Bu Fang's shoulder wasn't enough to pull this seventh grade Battle-Saint away... But he was a Supreme-Being after all! Though badly injured, he was still a Supreme-Being!

Bei Gongming's face froze as he twisted his head toward Bu Fang. The latter turned his head slowly at the same time and the two exchanged looks.

Swoosh!!

With a wisp of smoke, a black wok appeared in Bu Fang's right hand. As he swung his arm, the wok expanded in size, and soon became as large as a human body.

"What the hell is this..."

Bei Gongming sensed a gust of wind blowing toward him. His eyes widened as he stared at the black wok flung toward his face. Before he could even finish his sentence, the wok had already smacked into his head.

At that instance, his heart was filled with all sorts of mixed feelings—much like an assortment of sauces getting knocked over and flooding his mouth. He heard a crispy sound and began sensing a throbbing pain around his nose bridge.

"It's usually an unspoken rule to avoid hitting the face in a fight, for the sake of both party's appearances. Must you afflict this kind of pain on me?!"

Bei Gongming murmured as he was smacked away. His body flew out and crashed onto the ground far away.

Without any traces of warning, Bei Gongming brushed his lips against the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Having just picked himself up earlier, he was beaten to the floor again. But this time... he was knocked out cold and couldn't even get up.

His nose was slightly distorted and streaks of blood trickled down from it.

Bu Fang waved the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, twisting the corners of his mouth as he glimpsed at the unconscious Bei Gongming.

"As I said before, the one blessed with good fortunes gets the treasure. You do your part and I do mine. Why did you insist on harassing me... Now this guy is evidently brainless."

Not wanting to waste any more time on Bei Gongming, who was already knocked out by his wok, Bu Fang turned his gaze to the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames burning furiously.

After a few more steps, he finally arrived at the giant pit of fire.

Down below was a turbulent bed of lava. Hot steams gushed up.

Roar!

The loud growl of a dragon echoed above Bu Fang. A huge head dropped down slowly. Two giant lantern-like eyes stared right at him.

With another roar, that Supreme Fire Dragon crawled out of the fire pit and charged at Bu Fang.

Chapter 349: Seizing The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames

The One-Legged Toad was a supreme beast of the Wildlands. Its capabilities were terrifying, enabling it to take up a dominant role over that land.

Even the Godly Temple of the Wildlands dared not infuriate this One-Legged toad. They had even reached a prior agreement to compete for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames in the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

The supreme beast's combat capabilities were terrorizing. Every time it croaked, those around it felt their hearts tremble. The gigantic One-Legged Toad waved its hands and slapped them downwards, sending a slight tremor through the ground.

The Serpentine Sovereign swayed her serpent tail. Hers was different from the tails of the ordinary serpent-men that resided in the Illusory Spirit Swamp. Her serpent tail was a shade of green, covered in scales made of dark green gems. The entire sight was dazzling to the eyes. She had a very attractive body. With her slim figure, she moved at an incredible speed.

Since the Serpentine Sovereign was able to easily glide around, the One-Legged Toad found it difficult to deal with her.

The ferocious supreme beast leaped high into the air and stomped down, but never managing to crush the Serpentine Sovereign.

The Serpentine Sovereign spun around. Her beautiful face was both cold and elegant. She suddenly stretched open her red lips and slowly squeezed out a whip made of bones from the back of her throat.

The Serpentine Sovereign's head of green hair fluttered as she curled her lips. Then, she bolted forward and jerked the whip of

bones, leaving bloody gashes on the One-Legged Toad.

The wounded One-Legged Toad became even more enraged.

Clink clang!

The two were drawn into a fierce battle.

The warriors of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands and those of the Clear Sky Pagoda continued on with their combat. There were Supreme-Beings and eighth grade War-Gods on both sides charging at each other. Waves of true energy continued to fan out.

They were giving it their all, for the sake of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Before actually seeing the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, they were driven by the sole goal of obstructing the Shura Sect demons. Yet, the moment they caught sight of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, they were overcome by the desire burning in their hearts. To each of them, it was supposed to be their own.

The Shura Sect Overlord, Duan Ling, had obviously anticipated this all. He merely shot a look at these folks and smirked coldly. He could feel the purified spirit energy surging into the Departed Soul Orb. The spirit energy instilled into his body, then transformed into a type of Shura Sect true energy.

The amount of true energy he felt in his body continued to grow.

Wu Mu, the Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, also clearly detected the heightening sense of pressure pushing downwards. This unbearable weight added an ugly expression onto his face. He waved the Cloud Rising Sword in his hand. Every slash stirred up a ruckus. Tens of thousands of sword slashes sprinkled down like a river stream.

Bang Bang!

Two different sword wills collided with each other. Wu Mu's sword will was penetrating and solid, Duan Ling's was gory and

barbarous.

Once they crashed into each other, Wu Mu's sword will began to steadily lose its ground. As time passed, a series of defeat hit him even faster as Duan Ling's sword will became more aggressive.

Duan Ling trained with the Shura Sect Sword Will. This was a power cultivated by the Corpse Mountain Blood Sea.

Years back, the Shura Sect wrecked a bloody havoc in the Southern Region because Duan Ling was cultivating the Shura Sect Sword Will. Back then, Duan Ling was simply unrivaled and completely terrorized the Southern Region. He was basically a nightmare to all forces of influence there.

The Celestial Arcanum Sect ended up collaborating with the warriors of other major sects to suppress the Shura Sect.

Now that the Shura Sect was seeking to make a comeback, Duan Ling's Shura Sect Sword Will had become even more assertive. Since his cultivation level advanced, he now needed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames to break through the shackles of the Supreme-Being echelon. Only then could he climb above the stages of Supreme-Being and reach the tenth grade!

"Shura Sect demon! Don't even think about seizing the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames!"

Wu Mu tasted blood in his mouth. Seething, he howled and summoned countless sword slashes to converge into a single, gigantic blade. The sword glistened, almost about to slice the sky into half.

Duan Ling's gaze froze as a grave look filled his eyes. This Wu Mu had begun to burn with vital energy, and he increasingly emboldened as the battle continued.

• • •

Bu Fang clutched the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in his right hand and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his left. He lifted up his head and directed a glance at the Fire Dragon covered with fuming flames.

This was a supreme beast. One could detect the pressure exuded by the Fire Dragon.

Bu Fang could even feel its ferocity.

Roar!

The Fire Dragon howled as hot magma spurted out of the fire pit. Scorching waves of heat rolled along and blew at Bu Fang's hair. The velvet rope tied around his hair snapped, leaving strands of hair fluttering against the wind.

Bu Fang scrunched his brows and injected true energy into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. The pitch-black wok expanded in size instantaneously and gained a new layer of golden sparkle. The moires of patterns on the wok also seemed revitalized in a mystifying manner.

The Fire Dragon opened its jaws wide, showing off the lines of razor-edged teeth inside. Then, it roared and chomped at Bu Fang.

It was going to devour the little ant hunched down below.

Bu Fang waved his palm and raised the gigantic Black Turtle Constellation Wok into the air.

Then, he spat out a light breath and slammed his palm onto the wok. A muffled bang echoed.

The enormous and radiating Black Turtle Constellation Wok was sent flying toward the Fire Dragon by Bu Fang's smash.

The Fire Dragon stretched open its jaws and breathed out a ball of fire.

The scorching hot Dragon's breath crashed into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bang Bang Bang!

A purple light suddenly flashed by.

Whitey's figure suddenly stormed in from afar. Both of its eyes flickered purple. Stomping down on the ground, Whitey lifted up its chubby head and suddenly shot for the sky like a rocket. With a swish, it appeared right before the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Whitey swayed a fist and jammed it into the wok. With a buzz, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, previously obstructed by the dragon's breath, now rolled forward forcefully and smacked the Fire Dragon's head.

The wok was incredibly heavy in weight and sturdy in built. One slam, and even the Supreme Beast Fire Dragon felt a little dazed. The giant Fire Dragon stumbled a few steps backward and instantly crashed back into the scorching lava.

Whitey was attached on the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, its purples eyes still flickering.

Then, Whitey stomped down a foot and made a full spin in the sky like an agile fatty. Its figure landed on the pavement with vigor.

Having completed the strike, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok returned to its blackish shade and flew back to Bu Fang, who caught it with one hand.

With a light puff, it turned into a wisp of smoke and evaporated into thin air.

Splash Splash!

The Fire Dragon's figure bellowed and dumped out of the flowing bed of lava. It flapped its wings and swept up tides of flames, glowering at Bu Fang with deadly eyes.

Whitey kicked its leg once again, leaving behind a shattered pavement where its foot landed. Its figure shot up like a bullet and effectively caught the Fire Dragon's attention by thrusting a punch its way.

The two went at each other furiously, neither one gaining the upper hand.

Bu Fang gazed at Whitey and the Fire Dragon both in combat mode. Then, he twisted around his head and laid his gaze on the golden ball of fire suspending mid-air.

There was a grayish white orb just above the blaze, within which circulated an infinite amount of spiritual essences and phantom spirits.

Bu Fang tipped on his toes, enabling his body to wobble and float upwards gradually.

Having reached seventh grade Battle-Saint, he could accomplish temporary levitations. This was somewhat helpful, as Bu Fang was just fretting over how to approach the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

This was his first time walking on air, and even though he looked unsteady and clumsy, he alas still...smoothly reached the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

The temperature around the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was insufferable. Once Bu Fang drew closer, he felt as if his entire body was burning into ashes. The scorching heat put a frown on his forehead.

As a kind of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames must have some exceptional attributes.

From time to time, sparks around the burning blaze metamorphosized into savage, howling spirit beasts charging at Bu Fang.

It looked like a wild tiger, then a male lion, then a lone wolf, and then a fierce dragon!

The silhouettes changed constantly and the atmosphere was dense with a tyrannical force of pressure.

"System... how could I obtain the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?" As Bu Fang inched toward this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, sweat broke out from his body. Strands of hair flapped backwards and stuck onto his face and body.

Since Bu Fang naturally had no idea how to seize the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, he consulted the system.

"The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames is a kind of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, a rare treasure consisted of the spirit energy floating between the heavens and earth. The system does not provide service with regards to the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames but can inform the Host how to obtain it."

The system's solemn response echoed.

Bu Fang was stumped for a moment, then a muffled voice, both wispy and distant, rang in his head. This was the system delivering to Bu Fang the method of acquiring the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

. . .

From afar, the Shura Sect Overlord Duan Ling was still crushing Wu Fu. A sensation suddenly flickered across his heart. He turned around his head only to see a tiny figure floating beside the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

"When did someone get so close to the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames already?"

Duan Ling's heart shuddered. However, with a closer scrutiny, he detected that the figure only had the cultivation level of a seventh grade Battle-Saint.

"Only an overconfident loser. The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames is so fiery, how could anyone besides a Supreme-Being dare covet it... Just wait to be set on fire."

Duan Yun laughed to himself contemptuously and paid no more attention to that figure. He was sure that once the greedy fool tried

to snatch the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, he would be ruthlessly burned to death!

Not only Duan Ling, but many others witnessed this scene. They too scoffed at Bu Fang's reckless brashness. Of course, there were also some exceptions.

The Supreme-Being of the Clear Sky Pagoda, Ye Yunqing, widened his eyes. The muscles on his face trembled as he studied the figure hovering beside the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, leaving him instantly stupefied.

"Isn't that... Owner Bu?"

Ye Ziling also wore a perplexed confusion. Her cherry red lips parted as she exclaimed in shock.

"It really is...Owner Bu..."

"But isn't this fellow supposed to be running a business in the Imperial City? Why did he come to the Ten Thousand Mountains, sneak through a crowd of Supreme-Beings, and end up appearing beside the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames? Most importantly... is this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames something you can lay your hands on?! Owner Bu would be burned to death by this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, wouldn't he?"

Ye Ziling asked herself hesitantly.

Bu Fang, on the other end, slowly fluttered open his eyelids. He couldn't care less about what others thought of him. The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, both dazzling and scorching hot a moment ago, suddenly waned and transformed into a much softer glow.

Chapter 350: The Fire-Eating Owner Bu

The system's distant voice echoed in Bu Fang's head.

He realized how the true energy within his energy core began circulating at an incredible speed and then pump through his entire body. Waves of true energy wrapped around his arms and charged through his veins. The swelling sensation was quite uncomfortable.

Bu Fang knew this was the cultivation method sent by the system to conquer the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. This Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames was a rare treasure that consisted of the spirit energy floating between the heavens and earth. How could one obtain it without some tricks up the sleeves?

However, after thoroughly studying the method provided by the system, Bu Fang opened this eyes to cast a soft glance at the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

It was a look filled with affection.

If anyone was there to witness the look in Bu Fang's eyes, they would have reckoned he was crazy.

Only Bu Fang knew deep down that he wasn't losing his mind, since this was a method tailored for him by the system.

"Subdue the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... by eating it."

Eat it?

This bizarre method was what put a baffled expression on Bu Fang's face. But having worked through the initial stages of bewilderment, Bu Fang slowly understood the instructions.

This was why his gaze toward the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was so tender.

The method provided by the system... was one that suited Bu Fang the best. He peered at the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, his

pupils dilated and bubbled with excitement.

He wondered how good this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames would taste?

"But it is simply a ball of fire, it shouldn't taste that good, not to mention its expected mediocre texture..."

Bu Fang squinted his eyes and thought to himself. This was his first time eating fire, so he felt all jittery inside. Just as he mulled over this, waves of true energy, abiding by the system's cultivation method, had already enveloped his entire body.

Bu Fang's skin flushed a shade of red. He parted his lips and exhaled a hot breath. His eyes burned as they fixated on the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

. . .

A loud boom.

The blood-colored Shura Sect Sword Will directly shattered the sword will of the White Cloud Villa's Master. Wu Mu was thrust backward as blood trickled down the corners of his mouth.

Their battle had already cut down all the trees nearby. Nothing could stop the sharp sword will. Every time one slashed down, it left a deep gash in the ground.

The battle between the Supreme Elder and Shura Sect High Priestess had also turned white-hot. The exchanges between the two Magic Array Masters were much more eye-opening. Even though their back and forth didn't seem conspicuous on the surface, each bore an intense degree of risk. One weak point uncovered and the other would gain a leverage.

Once a weakness was cleverly exploited, the losing side would be left with a broken array and a dead body.

Therefore, the battle of Magic Array Masters was much more wild and dangerous than that between two ordinary Supreme-

Beings.

The High Priest, dressed in a bodice, showed off her curvy figure. Her elegant face hidden behind a mask was currently filled with grimness. Her fair legs twisted together as numerous blood-colored jade talismans circled her body to form mystifying magic arrays.

The Supreme Elder of the Celestial Arcanum Sect looked much more at ease. Having spent years studying magic arrays, he was much more experienced, after all. His familiarity with such arrays far exceeded that of the High Priest. Handling her was not the hardest task.

From afar, Duan Yun gaped with dull eyes.

He widened his eyes and sucked on the tree branch used to string the roast meat together. His gray hair fluttered in the whistling waves of energy.

"This fellow... managed to make it all the way there... and is so very close to the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames! How isn't he burned to death yet!"

Duan Yun's heart was filled with bafflement. Or, in other words, Bu Fang as a whole just made him scratch his head.

Were it Bu Fang's mysterious cooking skills, his seventh grade cultivation level, or the ability to knock others down with a black wok—everything appeared bizarre and inconceivable to Duan Yun. He had always suspected that Bu Fang came from somewhere beyond the Southern Regions. The Hidden Dragon Continent was so vast in size, for there to appear one or two eccentrics was not that uncommon.

A sense of excitement suddenly washed over Duan Yun. "What if this fellow succeeds in seizing the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames? That would be a hoot. A bunch of Supreme-Beings battling over the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, and it ends up in the hands of an ordinary and insignificant seventh grade Battle-Saint..."

Just thinking about it was exhilarating!

Those who were acquainted with Bu Fang, including Ye Ziling and Ye Yun, found it increasingly bewildering. They could never imagine in a million years to see Bu Fang there.

Duan Ling felt his own cultivation strengthening by the second. Beams of spirit energy shot down from the sky and straight at him, as if replenishing the thirst in his body. He felt the shackles around his body fracturing. He had the illusion that he was about to step into a whole new echelon—the tenth grade Divine state!

The Shura Sect came from somewhere outside of the Southern Region, and so he knew very well just how powerful was the echelon of tenth grade Divine.

Anyone below that state, be it even ninth grade Supreme-Beings, were merely mortals. They were confined by shackles that held them down. Before the Divine state, a Supreme-Being was a nobody.

He clutched the Shura Sect Sword as the sword will gushing out of his arm toughened. With a slash, a thick surge of true energy shot across the sky.

This slice sent Wu Mu flying backward, crashing into the ground and coughing up blood.

Wu Mu was also a swordsman who excelled in the sword will. However, in the face of an opponent whose power increasingly ballooned, he appeared extremely frail.

"Hahaha! Go down! My Shura Sect shall resurrect. I, Duan Ling, will reclaim my glory!"

Duan Ling threw back his head excitedly and laughed. His guffaw was filled with a domineering force that reverberated through the air.

Down below, Bei Gongming, who was knocked out by Bu Fang's wok earlier, finally sat up.

He felt like his head has been ripped apart. One touch of his distorted nose bridge brought searing pain. He wanted to cry but had no tears to give. Who did he offend to deserve this. What happened to the no face hitting rule. Bei Gongming felt like his face no longer belonged to him.

He failed miserably at such an easy task!

Thinking about this brought up unresolved anger toward Bu Fang, the initiator of all evil. His mind flickered as he began to look for Bu Fang. His eyes turned and paused on a figure in a distance. Things were fine before he actually took in the sight before his eyes. It gave him such a fright that his heart almost jumped out of his chest!

"Is that guy insane?!"

He was witnessing with his very own eyes, a petty seventh grade Battle-Saint... reaching for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

Even a Supreme-Being warrior wouldn't dare to touch the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames with bare hands!

Bu Fang felt his entire body heat up, which put a frown on his forehead. He reached out his hand, extending his slender fingers.

Buzz...

As if able to detect Bu Fang approaching, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames shook violently and sent unseeable ripples of energy outwards. These fluctuations seemed to be warning Bu Fang—don't come any closer!

However, Bu Fang was never one to care about others' emotions, let alone the mood of a ball of fire. In his eyes, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames had almost transformed into a steaming hot Oyster Pancake that emitted an alluring fragrance.

Bu Fang licked his lips. His palm has finally reached the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. A peculiar force of suction exploded from his palm. Bu Fang instantly arched his brows. Bang!!

Whitey stomped down fiercely and shot up to the sky, floating right next to Bu Fang. A purple light flickered in its eyes, its will to fight suddenly enlarged.

Once Bu Fang snatched the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, the only feeling he could feel was scorching heat. This ball of fire was blistering hot. Waves of true energy circulated within Bu Fang's body. The mysterious patterns allowed Bu Fang to hold onto the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, making it difficult for the fire to break away.

Fortunately, this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames had just recently formed and contained a limited amount of might. It enabled Bu Fang to control the fire. If its force was any stronger, Bu Fang would have been easily burned into ashes.

Holding the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames with his hands, Bu Fang could more genuinely appreciate this notion.

"Huh? What is this?"

Bu Fang exhaled lightly, spitting out a breath so hot it almost simmered. Yet, he remained composed.

Next, he caught sight of a grayish white orb suspending above the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Rich waves of spirit energy, as well as miserable howls, gushed out of the orb.

Bu Fang extended a hand and grabbed the searing hot orb, directly pulling it down from its previous position above the flames.

"This looks familiar..." Bu Fang narrowed his eyes. He felt like this orb was very similar to the Departed Soul Orb he had gained once before. However, he had always looked down at such things in scorn. After all... it wasn't edible, was it?

"Whitey, open up your belly..."

Bu Fang said calmly to Whitey, who was floating beside him.

Whitey, filled with a tyrannical sense of force, was just about to swoop down and slaughter the Fire Dragon down below. Suddenly hearing Bu Fang's instruction, its mechanic eyes flashed purple.

Whitey obeyed Bu Fang's command and stretched open its tummy to reveal a dark black hole.

Gazing into the gloomy, pitch-black hole, Bu Fang tossed the grayish-white orb in his hand and directly hurled it into Whitey's belly.

• • •

Duan Ling, still levitating in the sky, was basked in a shower of spirit energy. His face was content with a sense of pleasure.

He felt like his entire being was undergoing an elevation. The purified spirit energy all came from rich sources of vitality energy and could be easily absorbed by his body. Once he absorbed all the spirit energy of the spiritual essences contained in the Departed Soul Orb, he could break through the shackles of the Supreme-Being stage and step into the tenth echelon. Then, he'd become a ruler that descended upon the world. He'd have the capability to rejuvenate the Shura Sect and take over... the continent!

He was intoxicated in the accumulation of true energy, indulging in the strengthening of his powers.

Yet, this satisfying sensation didn't last long.

It suddenly came to a halt.

The beam of spirit energy that dropped from the sky suddenly waned... and disappeared.

Duan Ling fluttered open his eyelids. His heart trembled. What happened?!

"Why has the spirit energy sent down by the Departed Soul Orb evaporated? Who touched my Departed Soul Orb? Who is tampering with my good fortunes!"

A flame burned in his heart. He twisted his head to look toward the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. What he saw next made him blow up in anger.

Chapter 351: This Psychopath, Actually Ate the Fire!

Duan Ling was so enraged that all his hair stood up on their ends. Blood-colored sword will swerved around his body, losing all orientation. He was so livid that he lost control over his magic array.

The Departed Soul Orb was to float above the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Duan Ling had planned for the tens of thousands of spiritual essences in the Departed Soul Orb to be roasted by the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, and then turn into rich surges of spirit energy to replenish his body.

This would allow him to break through the shackles of the Supreme-Being stage and elevate to a whole new cultivation level.

Everything was going just as planned. He could clearly feel joy flushing over him as his cultivation strengthened.

Yet, just as the beam of spirit energy shooting down from the sky suddenly disappeared, Duan Ling suddenly felt his heart lurch. He had a bad feeling about this.

And so he turned around his head only to see a slim figure effortlessly pulling the Departed Soul Orb away from the top of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

"Pull it off if you want—but did you have to toss the orb to the puppet like it's a piece of trash? That was the Departed Soul Orb! A Semi-Divine Tool!"

That sight almost made him explode with rage. It was infuriating—like his dignity being trampled over, or like somebody slapping him across the face.

Of course, with the Departed Soul Orb swallowed by the puppet, the beam of spirit energy also vanished. That he could no longer pursue his cultivation breakthrough angered him all the more. He had planned this for so long, taking pains to trigger a war in the Light Wind Empire while collecting countless spiritual essences and phantom spirits. All of this was for the sake of his breakthrough.

Look at what happened... all of his hard work chucked away like a piece of trash, and worse, eaten by a puppet.

"What the heck was that puppet? How dare it swallow my good fortunes!"

After throwing the grayish white orb into Whitey's belly, Bu Fang forgot all about it. His attention was focused on the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames.

The flames were golden and shone with a dazzling radiance, almost as beautiful as a flower drenched in gold.

The true energy within Bu Fang's energy core began to spread through his four limbs, filling his body with an uncontrollable amount of heat. Gazing at the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, Bu Fang suddenly felt parched. He stuck out his tongue and licked his lips. He exhaled a simmering breath, his own eyes burning with fervor. Then, he cupped the golden blazes with his hands and lifted it up slowly. He inched his mouth toward it.

At this very moment, all fighting on the battlefield came to a halt. Every pair of eyes turned toward Bu Fang. Their faces were filled with perplexity, all confounded by his action.

Bei Gongming was stupefied, his heart thudding loudly.

A seventh grade Battle-Saint who not only easily approached the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, but also grabbed it with his bare hands... This was the freaking Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames made with countless spirit energy found between heaven and earth!

"Not even a Supreme-Being dare touch it, how could a seventh grade Battle-Saint have so much courage? And most importantly...

how hasn't he been burned to ashes yet? *Could it be that this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was fake?" *

An odd expression flashed across Ye Ziling's delicate face. As she observed Owner Bu's every move, she widened her eyes.

"Owner Bu... surely doesn't plan on eating the fire?"

All the chubby meat on Ye Yunqing's body began to shake.

"He has gone berserk! What kind of creature are you, devouring even the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames?!"

• • •

The crowds became more and more intrigued as they watched Bu Fang with odd looks. When he pressed his face against the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, their hearts almost skipped a beat.

It's not fire that you're eating, it's our heartbeats that you're toying with!

The Supreme Elder of the Celestial Arcanum Sect rubbed his white beard with a merry face. He looked at Bu Fang with eyes that emitted a peculiar beam, as if deep in thought.

The Shura Sect High Priestess' black hair fluttered in the air. The eyes below her mask were filled with rage. Even her chest puffed beneath her bodice.

The Departed Soul Orb gone, the Obsidian Flames seized. All of the Shura Sect's accomplishments have been burned to the ground!

Damn this guy!

In this very moment, all eyes fell on Bu Fang. With so many Supreme-Beings exerting their pressure, even eighth grade War-Gods would feel their legs turn into jelly, let alone a seventh grade Battle-Saint.

Yet, Bu Fang kept his composure. The aura from Supreme-Beings had no effects on him whatsoever.

His gaze was fixated on the golden, dazzling Ten Thousand Bestial Flames that flickered nonstop.

The Obsidian Flames had a degree of spiritual sagacity. Having detected danger heading its way, it actually began to jerk, struggling to shake off Bu Fang's grasp. It had never imagined in a million years that someone planned on eating it. It was just a ball of fire, it wasn't an Oyster Pancake!

Under everyone's sharpening glances, Bu Fang's face finally stopped right before the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Everyone drew in a chilled breath.

The pulsating Ten Thousand Bestial Flames also froze.

All the true energy had converged onto Bu Fang's face by now. His face was covered with thick patterns of true energy moires.

He opened his mouth and bit down, making a ripping sound.

The piece of the ball of fire surged within his mouth. He twirled his tongue, and with a gulp, swallowed it.

The crowd was as silent as the grave.

It was so quiet one could probably hear a pin drop on the floor.

 $\$ "What just happened? Did that person just swallow the fire? Is fire... really edible?" $\$

Duan Ling was originally filled with rage. However, witnessing this sight, he dropped his jaws, his eyes filled with astonishment.

How could there be... such bizarre fire-eating folks in the world?

Bu Fang knitted his brows as he felt the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames glide down his throat and into his stomach. The texture was not great, as it was at a blistering temperature. Its taste was also not impressive, there was a faint... flavor of burnt meat.

Bu Fang smacked his lips, suddenly feeling an unusual sensation.

Under everyone's ogling eyes, he ripped off another piece from

the ball of fire. He twirled his tongue and sent the Obsidian Flames down his stomach.

It was as if he had suddenly detected a new flavor to it. Bu Fang arched his eyebrows as he continued ripping off pieces and shoving them down his throat. Not after long, the jittery ball of Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was all gone.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames struggled for its survival at the start, but toward the end it had lost all will to fight and instead, accepted its fate.

Once the ball of fire hit his stomach, Bu Fang's face flushed red. He belched out loud.

A thin, golden trace of flame shot out with this burp.

Bu Fang widened his eyes and immediately covered his mouth.

"So he just... ate it all? *The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, consisting of countless spirit energy between heaven and earth, has been devoured one bite at a time?" *

Everyone stared at Bu Fang like they'd seen a monster, but after finally recovering from the initial shock, fascination smeared across their faces.

Damn it... They were all fighting over this Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. What's there left to seize if the object of their desire had already been swallowed by someone?!

Agh!!!

The Shura Sect Overlord Duan Ling completely lost it. His eyes were seeing red as violent vigor of sword soared around him. The intent to kill boiling in his heart was about to erupt.

"The Departed Soul Orb was eaten by a puppet, and the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was eaten by a loser! What enmity do you hold against me to treat me this way?!"

Seeing Duan Ling bristle with anger, the Supreme Elder couldn't

help but throw back his head and howl with laughter. He was overcome with joy. Since his main objective was to prevent Duan Ling from obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, he was naturally happy with an ending like this.

Wu Mu also leaned on his sword and burst out laughing. "*Sure, I can't beat you in a fight, but seeing you lose the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames brings me great pleasure!"*

Duan Ling waved the Shura Sect Sword across the sky and pointed it right at Bu Fang.

"Whoever tampered with my plan, must be exterminated!"

As soon as his voice faded, he began to charge at Bu Fang. However, the Supreme Elder's magic array lurched and encircled him. Wu Mu also swooped in, launching white streaks of sword will.

They were determined to protect Bu Fang.

Having swallowed the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, Bu Fang could feel heat rolling through his body. It was so hot that even his eyes turned red.

"Man, this fire is toxic..." Bu Fang thought in his heart.

"Congratulations to the host for obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. Temporary mission completed, your reward shall be issued momentarily. Get ready to be transported back..."

Just as Bu Fang felt like he could no longer bear the heat, the system's solemn voice rang in his head.

Bu Fang opened his eyes and noticed a pale light began converging above his head. It formed the very familiar Teleport Array.

Flap.

Right next to Bu Fang, Whitey's body suddenly floated upwards.

"Huh? Whitey... you can fly?" Bu Fang exclaimed.

Whitey hovered in the air, with its body emitting mystifying waves. Its chubby body swayed in the sky, akin to a drunkard trying to regain his balance. Whitey's mechanic eyes continued to flicker, sometimes red, sometimes purple.

Bu Fang's heart tightened. Could it be Whitey had a stomachache of some sort? Perhaps the orb he tossed in earlier... was poisonous?

Buzz...

The magic array above Bu Fang's head was materializing. The Supreme-Beings standing from a distance suddenly snapped out of it. They could easily detect the energy fields of the Teleport Array.

"That fellow wants to flee!"

The Supreme-Beings were instantly inflamed. From the pit of fire echoed the Fire Dragon's roar. It flapped its wings, exerting a domineering force, and shot for the sky, aiming right at Bu Fang.

The One-Legged Toad also croaked. It stomped down and leaped into the sky, also heading toward Bu Fang's direction.

Both Supreme-Beings of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands bellowed. Bulging their muscles, they charged at Bu Fang with bloodshot eyes.

The Serpentine Sovereign wore a frosty expression on her face. Swaying her serpent tail, she also glided toward Bu Fang.

All five Supreme-Beings besieged Bu Fang at the same time!

Bu Fang furrowed his brows, feeling unsettled. Having five Supreme-Beings charge at him was still very terrorizing! He lifted up his head to see a fully drawn magic array. With that, he was finally able to let out a relaxed breath.

Wild wind whistled, forming a tornado around Bu Fang's body, ready to send him away.

All five Supreme-Beings swooped in, covering the sky with their terrifying forces of energy. Even the air seemed to be shaking.

Buzz...

Whitey's tipsy body suddenly stopped whirring. Its red and purple eyes ultimately turned into a shade of gray... the same as that of the Departed Soul Orb.

Its gray eyes flickered.

The sound of metals colliding suddenly broke out behind Whitey. A pair of metallic wings suddenly appeared, flashing a beam of light that sent chills down one's spine.

It shielded Bu Fang from the five Supreme-Beings heading his way.

Chapter 352: Flaunt and Flee

Gusts of winds whistled and circled around Bu Fang, blowing his hair against the air.

His face was hot and flushed, yet his eyes were filled with shock.

He gazed at Whitey's stretched wings, feeling somewhat dumbfounded. "Whitey has grown a pair of wings? Is it going to become a flying Whitey?"

His intuition told him that Whitey's changes must be related to the Departed Soul Orb he just fed Whitey... It seemed that the orb really did give Whitey a bad stomachache.

Loud booms echoed in the heavens. Domineering forces of energy burst out of the five Supreme-Beings, who were closing in from afar. They all stared at Bu Fang with greedy and agitated eyes.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flame was swallowed by this nonentity right before their eyes. However, this weak seventh grade Battle-Saint could not absorb the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame in such little time. Maybe it was still inside this freak's body. There might still be a chance to obtain the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame if they could capture this Battle-Saint!

Besides, they were quite interested in how Bu Fang managed to swallow the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame.

From their perspective, though this nonentity before them did not have a spectacular cultivation level, he was filled with secrets. This sense of mystery... did intrigue them tremendously.

Want to teleport? What a joke!

A warrior of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands, flexing his strong muscles, gazed at the magic array above Bu Fang's head and sneered.

This fellow wants to flaunt and flee? Did he take every Supreme-

Being here as a fool?

A huge axe appeared in his hands, the semi-divine tool of the Godly Temple, the Mystery Weighty Axe. It weighed over thousands of kilograms and provided a formidable, destructive force of power.

He would not let Bu Fang escape this easily. Therefore, he was determined to smash the magic array that had just condensed over that fellow's head.

His true energy burst out and spread through the sky. Then, this Supreme-Being exerted a huge force of energy and flung the axe toward Bu Fang.

The axe spun around rapidly, slashing through the air and charging right at Bu Fang. Nonetheless, it was smashed away by numerous darts halfway and was instantly diverted from its original trajectory.

Whitey's gray eyes looked incredibly cold. The pair of steel wings on its back fully spread, shimmering with a daunting, metallic sheen.

Its arm swirled as a dart flew back to its palms. Whitey's gray pupils rolled and targeted the Supreme-Being of the Godly Temple.

"Damn it! How dare you interfere! Die!"

The warrior of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands roared with rage, his muscles emitting a light gleam.

Boom Boom Bang!

Letting out a beastly howl, the Fire Dragon down in the pit fluttered its wings. It stretched open its mouth and displayed its fangs, then charged toward Bu Fang ferociously. Anyone who dared to seize the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame must be exterminated!

With a swoosh, a figure suddenly swept in and landed before the

dragon.

A chubby robotic puppet fluttered the metal wings behind its back. Whitey effectively blocked the Fire Dragon. It raised one of its fists, its gray pair of eyes flickering faintly, and then thrust a punch downward.

Bang!!

Blood splattered in all directions. The lava-like blood burst out with sizzles from the Fire Dragon.

Whitey's first strike actually managed to leave a scar on the Fire Dragon's head! His rising figure was also slammed back into the lava by Whitey's fist. It looked like Whitey just had a morale boost as its wings spread.

The croak of a frog echoed up in the heavens. Then, a gigantic toad's limb, so towering that it blocked out the sun, fell from the sky! This huge toad wanted to flatten Bu Fang with this move.

Bu Fang was astonished. This damn toad, how vicious!

The wind below the magic array blew violently. Bu Fang started to feel a force of suction. The view before his eyes blurred.

He knew that the transportation has been initiated and that he was about to take off.

Whitey's gray pupils flickered, both cold and ruthless. Its wings flapped and it suddenly appeared under the toad's leg.

Stretching out its hands, slits suddenly appeared over its palms. Steel poles instantly shot out and clung on the toad leg. Whitey's hands tangled around the leg.

The gigantic One-Legged Toad felt a huge force spreading along its leg. With a croak, it was flung away.

Whitey was incredibly powerful. Though its body was minuscule compared to that of the toad, it easily tossed away this jumbo-sized Supreme-Beast.

Those standing nearby to witness this all drew in chilled breaths.

Ye Ziling's eyes lit up as she almost jumped up in ecstasy.

"Whitey is still so unbelievable! The demon that strips others, strip off the skin of the toad!"

Ye Yunqing rubbed his beard with a slight quiver. Although Ye Ziling didn't understand what that meant, he himself did! In the past, Whitey's combat ability was impressive but could still only rival one Supreme-Being.

Did Whitey consume some kind of secret elixir to suddenly become even fiercer than a Supreme-Being at his peak?!

As the One-Legged Toad was flung away, the other three Supreme-Beings also rushed over.

The slim-waisted Serpentine Sovereign widened her cherry red lips, ejecting a long sword from her mouth. The blade flashed, emitting a chilly gleam.

Both Supreme-Beings of the Godly Temple of the Wildlands also summoned their true energy, sending waves of true energy cascading outward.

Roar!

Within the pit of fire, a growl rang. A scorching hot dragon's breath spurt out, charging straight at Whitey.

The One-Legged Toad that just landed on the floor, now infuriated, opened its mouth. He stirred up dramatic tides that towered the sky.

Five terrifying strikes were launched at Whitey.

Whitey clenched its fists and, with a bang, fluttered the metallic wings behind its back. As they spread out ferociously, they transformed into numerous pairs of interconnected blades. One after another, flying daggers whistled ferociously against the air, heading straight for the five Supreme-Beings.

Bang! Bang!

The two parties collided into each other, filling the sky with deafening clangs. Small knifes continued to be smashed away, but the combined power of the five Supreme-Beings were waning.

The daggers that were rammed away returned to Whitey's wings. Once they readjusted, they charged out once again.

A surge of sword will descended from the sky.

Wu Mu coughed up another mouthful of blood. The bright red blood completely stained the clothing covering his chest. The Supreme Elder's face also changed colors. Up in the sky, he stumbled backwards a couple of steps. With hands covering his chest, his breath started to fluctuate.

The magic array he used to confine the Shura Sect Overlord Duan Ling instantly shattered.

He gazed in astonishment at Duan Ling, who floated majestically in the air with strand of black energy spreading from his body.

The Shura Sect Sword in hand, Duan Ling threw back his head and narrowed his eyes. The muscles on his face twitched. There were flames of fury burning in his heart. Rich waves of true energy within his body pounded against the shackles around him. A terrifying wave of energy circulated him.

He couldn't wait any longer. He began to forcibly break through the current echelon. Once he broke through the Supreme-Being shackles, he could rise to the tenth level Divine echelon!

The Supreme Elder stroked his chest, gulping in big mouths of breath.

"Lunatic. How could the tenth grade Divine stage be so easy to reach? This is a suicide mission!"

Of course, if Duan Ling had absorbed all the spirit energy made from spiritual essences contained within the Departed Soul Orb, the Supreme Elder naturally wouldn't think this way.

However, Duan Ling's good fortunes were intercepted by Bu Fang. If he insisted on forcing himself to the next echelon, he could only be turned into a pile of ashes!

The tenth grade Divine stage required shattering of the shackles both the heavens and earth placed on mortal beings. This was a struggle against the heavens and earth!

A loud howl echoed in the air. This wail contained traces of pain and misery. An infinite amount of force of pressure exploded from Duan Ling's body, rendering everyone nearby shocked and speechless. They observed the crackling, ice-cold shackles that appeared on Duan Ling's body. The majestic and domineering chains, as if joined with the sky, wrapped around his left arm.

Duan Ling condensed his true energy, hoping to shatter those shackles.

Bei Gongming, from down below, fell to the ground butt-first.

"What the hell? Is this really the training grounds? How could there be someone forcibly breaking through the Supreme-Being shackles to reach the tenth grade Divine stage!"

How could someone of that level appear in the training grounds? What's there to even freaking train!

Bu Fang also squinted his eyes as he watched. The formidable pressure emitting from the frosty shackles also alarmed him. This was the Pressure of Heaven and Earth!

Was this the higher echelon above the Supreme-Being stage?

Splatter!

Flying daggers gathered behind Whitey's back and reformed into a pair of wings. The five Supreme-Beings who combined forces suffered a blow from Whitey.

The view before Bu Fang's eyes became hazier with the winds

howling around him. He could see less and less...

Suddenly, his eyes froze.

Duan Ling, still weighed down by chains, bellowed to the sky. His hair stood on their ends, and his eyes filled with a blood red gleam.

Splatter!

He charged at Bu Fang, dragging behind his chains. A terrifying Pressure of Heaven and Earth showered down. A blood-colored sword swiped across the sky, as if slicing through everything, and headed for Bu Fang.

Whitey's gray eyes flickered. The wings behind its back spread out. Flying daggers rolled up and formed a gigantic cleaver, directly colliding with the Shura Sect Sword.

It must block this insane Shura Sect Overlord.

Storms of wind finally completely blocked Bu Fang's sight. The last thing he saw was the Shura Sect Overlord's murderous eyes.

"Flee?! No matter whether you escape to the ends of the earth, I, Duan Ling, will hunt you down and tear you into pieces! You snatched my good fortunes and tampered with my breakthrough. I must seek revenge till the day I die!"

Boom!!

With a loud explosion, the shackles around Duan Ling's arms cracked. He continued to clutch the ice-cold chains in his hand as he spat out a mouthful of blood. His face was pale as ever.

Whitey's gigantic cleaver was completely shattered by the Shura Sect Sword. It broke down into hundreds of thousands of small flying daggers.

That sword landed on Whitey's body, sending it crashing into the pavement. The grounds fractured into pieces as crushed stones flew in all directions. Whitey's figure was nowhere to be found.

Duan Ling wore a ruthless expression. The ice-cold shackles were

pulled up by him and wrapped around his left hand. The chains, however, gradually reduced into a translucent shade and eventually disappeared.

Those were the Supreme Shackles. Even though it vanished from sight, it still invisibly confined Duan Ling. After all, he failed to break through the chains and step into the tenth grade echelon.

The Supreme Elder let out a long breath, a mixed feeling of joy and fear flashing across his face.

"He couldn't shake off the Supreme-Being shackles, and can only be considered an almost Divine being... It's a pity that the other fellow has been targeted. Hopefully, he can escape the hunt of this demon and survive. He did swallow the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, after all, so his future is boundless..."

Chapter 353: Can This Dog Still Take A Good Nap?

Within the gigantic pit of fire, flames burned loudly. The blazes shot to the sky, though tumultuous, but devoid of a type of spirit energy. Everyone nearby observed this as they felt the flames.

Without the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, known as the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, this pit of fire had reduced to ordinary flames.

And so, this blaze ceased to be the center of their attention.

The road was full of bumps and holes, completely covered with cracks. A human-shaped pit appeared there, but the puppet that was smashed down by Shura Sect Overlord could no longer be found.

Everyone took in a long breath, and exhaled, spitting out all the astonishment that amassed in their hearts. They were completely startled. No matter Bu Fang swallowing fire, or the metallic puppet fighting one against five, they felt like they had broadened their horizons.

These people wore fascinated expressions.

There were numerous Supreme-Beings contending for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, but they were sneakily snatched by a seventh grade Battle-Saint and... devoured...

It felt like these Supreme-Beings were totally slapped across the face.

Ye Ziling was extremely excited. She clenched her fist together. " Owner Bu truly is spectacular! No, he is getting stronger and stronger!"

Ye Ziling recalled the first time she met Owner Bu, back when he was still quite feeble...

Whitey was also mighty and fierce, as much as it was adorable. She couldn't hold herself back, extremely eager to hurry to the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire to see Owner Bu. It felt like meeting an idol!

And... Ye Ziling tilted her head and pondered as she narrowed her eyes. Should she tell Sister Ni Yan everything that had just happened?

Ye Yunqing was so frightened that all the muscles on his body trembled. Shaken, he extracted a Dragon Liver Popsicle from his dimensional ring and took a bite.

That was incredibly frightening. "This fellow won't even let a ball of fire go, is there anything on this continent that cannot be eaten by him?"

In comparison to the fire-eating Owner Bu, he settled for the Dragon Liver Popsicle to help himself get over the shock.

Duan Yun watched from afar, with his own eyes, as Bu Fang ripped apart the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames and swallowed it down. Suddenly, his entire body began quivering.

He began to contemplate, suddenly recalling Owner Bu smacking him over the head with a black wok to force out his alchemic fire, just so he could roast a potato.

It was fortunate that he gave in at the end. If he had resisted, would this lad have also devoured his alchemic fire?

What a monster!

As he thought about this more, he couldn't help bursting into laughter. He gazed at the humiliated and fuming Supreme-Beings floating overhead, suddenly feeling a burst of cheerfulness inside.

A whole crowd of Supreme-Beings, screwed over by a seventh grade Battle-Saint.

How enthralling.

Wu Mu clutched his Cloud Rising Sword, and although he continued coughing up blood from time to time, he still laughed uncontrollably. He was filled with mirth.

He knew that if the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames fell into the hands of the Shura Sect demons, the consequences would be unimaginable. The current outcomes were perhaps for the best.

That the Shura Sect Overlord failed to break through the Supreme-Being shackles made him especially gleeful.

Duan Ling hovered in the sky, gripping the blood-colored Shura Sect Sword. He had an extremely sour expression on his face, as pale as if ashes were smeared across it. He clenched his fist firmly, to the point where it was covered with blue veins.

Wu Mu's laughter echoed in his ear. This taunting chortle was so derisive that it sent flames of anger up his chest.

He lifted his head to meet the scorching wind brushing against his face. He scanned the surrounding with his icy eyes, finally targeting Wu Mu.

"Laugh at me? As for your tampering with my business... I haven't gotten even with you yet!"

Duan Ling uttered coldly. He lifted up the Shura Sect Sword and tapped the air with the tip of his foot. Waves of air began spreading outwards as if they were ripples in the water.

Duan Ling traveled at an incredible speed, heading straight for Wu Mu with a strong intent to kill. A murderous vibe burst of him. If it weren't for this fellow blocking him, how could the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames be swallowed by some loser?

All of this was because of Wu Mu!

Kill!

Buzz!

A mystifying pressure emerged from Duan Ling's body. This

pressure caused Wu Mu to widen his eyes, feeling as if a heavy rock had fallen on his chest.

The Pressure of Heaven and Earth!!

Those from the tenth grade Divine stage could summon the Pressure of Heaven and Earth created by the Force of Heaven and Earth. This was the difference between a Supreme-Being and one from the Divine echelon!

Though Duan Ling had failed to truly reach a breakthrough, he still achieved a cultivation level midway to the Divine state. This was ample enough to squash Wu Mu.

In the face of the Pressure of Heaven and Earth created by the Force of Heaven and Earth, Wu Mu suddenly felt like all four limbs were so heavy they weighed him down.

Was he about to die?

One after another jade talisman descended and blocked his body. The jade talismans formed magic arrays and circled around Wu Mu, fending off Duan Ling's strike. The magic array generated by the jade talisman continued to explode loudly as Duan Ling pressed on.

The Supreme Elder of the Celestial Arcanum Sect had on a grave expression, his wrinkled face slightly quivered. When the last magic array was also shattered by Duan Ling's sword, the Supreme Elder finally paled and spat out a mouthful of blood.

Wu Mu's own energy was in a disordered state. He was also heavily wounded, so it would be difficult to endure this slash. It looked like he really was going to die there.

Suddenly, a serpent hiss rang next to his body. Then, a curved long sword swooped in before his body.

Clink! It was instantly fractured and shattered by the Shura Sect Sword.

The Serpentine Sovereign swayed her tail as her entire body launched forward. Her breathtakingly beautiful face was as pale as a piece of paper.

Wu Mu was taken aback. He gazed at the Serpentine Sovereign with a complicated expression. Catching sight of the serpent-shaped sword, now shattered into pieces by the Shura Sect Sword, he was overcome with all sorts of mixed feelings...

Having been intercepted like this, Duan Ling's Pressure of Heaven and Earth also dissipated. He had not yet broken through the Supreme-Being shackles and was heavily wounded. This was the only strike he could afford to shoot, so it was a pity it was stopped again.

His eyes were still as frosty as ever as he inspected the entire crowd. Though against their wills, everyone's hearts thudded dreadfully.

Blood-colored jade talismans floated. A dainty pair of feet floated in the sky, stepping on these jade talismans. The Hight Priestess appeared beside Duan Ling. Her eyes, concealed beneath her mask, showed neither happiness or sadness. The jade talismans shook and covered both of their bodies.

The wind blew by and a light sparkled. The jade talismans wrapped around both of their bodies and were whisked away, leaving the pit of fire behind.

The Shura Sect Overlord had left...

Everyone in the crowd gave a sigh of relief. Bei Gongming sank into the floor butt-first. His entire body was shivering uncontrollably. He was finally free to twist around his head and inspect his surrounding. His pupils shrank immediately as he caught sight of the numerous disciples that had perished in that battle. It was an extremely fierce battle. Though none of the Supreme-Beings had fallen, each and every one of them was heavily wounded. There were many more deaths among the eight

grade War-Gods.

Bei Gongming, with a mourning heart, suddenly narrowed his eyes, "The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... perhaps that lad only used some kind of secret technique to acquire it. If I informed the sect of this, I'd still have the chance to gain a reward even if I could not obtain the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames."

With an almost Divine warrior appearing in the training grounds, Bei Gongming had already forfeited his dream of seizing the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Even if the opponent was only halfway into the Divine state, he himself was still no match for him.

As the disciple of the Grand Sect, he was aware of the powers of the Divine stage.

• • •

The Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire.

The night has befallen, and only the bright moons hung in the sky. Before the store, sparks of glitter shimmered in the air, followed by a fierce wave of howling wind.

Blacky was snoring by the entrance. Suddenly woken up by the billowing winds, he lazily fluttered open his eyelids, twitched his lips, and gazed at the magic array under formation.

The magic array soon took shape. After another whistle of wind, a figure landed at the center of the magic array.

Bang. This figure landed in front of Blacky.

Bu Fang fell butt-first onto the floor but felt no pain whatsoever. The only sensation he could detect through his body was the scorching heat. Even with the system presenting him a special technique, he was still overwhelmed with the blistering heat. It spread from his stomach, making him feel like he was about to be burned to ashes.

His vision was a bit blurry. He scanned his eyes over his surroundings and realized that he was not in his room. It looked like the system accidentally transported him to the wrong location.

Bu Fang tried to stand up. However, feeling his legs go weak, he fell to the floor once more.

Blacky glanced at the seemingly drunk Owner Bu and rolled his doggy eyes nonstop. Where did this lad go this time to indulge himself? How dare he come back to this Lord Dog all drunk?

Bu Fang's face was flushed. He suddenly widened his eyes. He twisted around his head and glared at the chubby dog.

Blacky's doggy nose twitched. "What's up with this lad?" Blech.

Bu Fang felt his stomach rumbling. No longer able to hold it in, he widened his eyes, and with a bulged mouth, sprayed everything toward the chubby dog.

Boom...

Blacky had never expected Bu Fang to have the guts to puke on him.

"How dare he throw up on this Lord Dog?! And what is this that he spit up... a freaking ball of fire? You lad, left to have your fun, and came back as an entertainer? Huh? This flame... wait, oh my god... it's the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame!"

The Lord Dog barked furiously and instantly jumped up. His sluggish body bounced up and down, finally putting out the fire that covered his doggy head.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was a flame created by countless spirit energies collected between the heavens and earth. "
It almost burnt this Lord Dog's gorgeous coat of fur!"

Having coughed up a mouthful of fire, Bu Fang felt much better. He inhaled and picked himself up. Bu Fang rubbed Blacky's head and patted his own stomach. Then, he walked back into the store with a look that screamed constipation.

Blacky was speechless. He looked at Bu Fang, who was staggering away, and humphed to himself. He returned to his lying posture.

Just as he sprawled down, a gigantic eruption took place, followed by a metallic lump that fell from the sky. It created a huge indent in the pavement before him, causing crushed stones to fly into all directions.

Whitey rubbed its round head and stood up from the deep pit. Its mechanic eyes flickered red, violet, and then silver. It also rose to its feet, looking both confused and disoriented...

Blacky jiggled his body, shaking off the crushed stones. He clenched his teeth, extremely vexed at this point.

Can this dog still take a good nap?

Chapter 354: The Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital Will Descend Into Panic Once Again

Staggering from left to right, Bu Fang returned back to the store, closely followed by Whitey, which was staggering the same way he was.

At that moment, Bu Fang felt like his head contained a huge vortex which revolved without stop, and this made him feel so dazed that he couldn't walk properly. It had been a long time since Bu Fang experienced such a feeling. The last time he felt like this was when he had a fever in his previous world. He entered the store and went upstairs, returning to his room.

Once he had entered his room, he was only able to stagger a few more steps before he collapsed on his bed and dozed off.

Three different colors flickered repeatedly within Whitey's eyes as it went back to the kitchen and silently stayed in a corner. Its body seemed like it had undergone a slight change, albeit unnoticeable.

Blacky groaned and shivered slightly. As its plump body shuddered, the stones beneath it were crushed. It quickly shook off its jitters, and its black belly protruded out back to its usual plump state.

The doggy yawned, lay back down and continued sleeping.

• • •

In the Hundred Thousand Mountains, loud rumbling sounds erupted consecutively.

Amidst the intense rumbles, a loud toad croak reverberated around, and a gigantic One-Legged Toad leaped all the way from the Hundred Thousand Mountains and landed on the plains with

an intense crash.

The One-Legged Toad rolled its eyes, and experts from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands could be seen standing atop its head. These experts all donned unwilling expressions as they gazed into the distance, at the direction of the capital of the Light Wind Empire.

Although they didn't recognize Bu Fang, they had heard rumors about him—a chef who also possessed a mysterious and powerful puppet. Aside from the Imperial Capital's black-hearted Owner Bu, there was no one else who fitted that description.

However, they didn't care for his store. Since he dared to steal the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, from a Supreme-Being nonetheless, then he should have been prepared for their arrival. They had also heard that the store had a supreme beast, which had killed the Shura Sect's Venerable.

This was quite convenient for them because, at this time, the Shura Sect Master was probably already enraged, and the wrath of a half-step Divine expert wasn't something an ordinary person could behold. This would be a good opportunity for them to fish in those troubled waters.

Roar!

A terrifying dragon roar accompanied by intense heat waves erupted out from the Hundred Thousand Mountains. A huge scarlet Fire Dragon unfurled its wings and flapped them wilding, swiftly flying over from the Hundred Thousand Mountains. The object it had guarded for so long had been stolen from it. This was a reality it found unacceptable and refused to accept, so it flew out from the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

That object belonged to it; it was its fortuitous encounter! The Fire Dragon wouldn't stop until it killed the person who had stolen its opportunity.

Roar!

The Fire Dragon roared again and spouted out scalding flames. It flapped its wing and flew past the Western Mystery City.

Countless experts emitting powerful auras rushed out from the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

Ye Yunqing rode the Intense Sun Bird, which also flew out from the Hundred Thousand Mountains. Naturally, he'd also go to the Light Wind Empire's Capital.

The corners of his mouth twitched as he realized that the Imperial Capital, which had only just regained peace, would go through some tough times, once again.

Ye Yunqing couldn't help but sympathize with the Light Wind Empire's emperor; his reign had been filled with hardships and riddled with difficulties.

Ye Ziling didn't go directly to the Imperial Capital. Instead, she stopped by the Western Mystery City on her journey. Ni Yan oversaw the Western Mystery City, and Ye Ziling just happened to have a small secret she wanted to share with Ni Yan.

A sword light streaked across the sky. After Wu Mu had consumed several elixirs, the state of his injuries improved slightly, and he was now capable of flying back on his sword.

Beside him was the Serpentine Sovereign, who was curled from the waist down. She possessed a voluptuous figure and a beautiful but ice-cold face.

"Wu Mu, I already found a successor, and after I go back, I will leave the Grand Serpentine City and go to a land broader than the southern border to seek any opportunities for a breakthrough..."

The Serpentine Sovereign's beautiful rosy lips parted slightly as she declared indifferently, without even taking a single look at Wu Mu.

Wu Mu was taken aback, but when he intended to speak, he was interrupted by the Serpentine Sovereign:

"We may not see each other in the future. This farewell is mostly our last one and will last forever."

The Serpentine Sovereign stated coldly, and in the next moment, she leaped off the flying sword, and her figure quickly vanished from view.

Wu Mu, feeling embarrassed, stared at the fading figure of the Serpentine Sovereign, and he sighed lightly as his eyes flashed with complicated thoughts.

• • • • •

In the vast northwest plain, a lonely man traveled at a leisurely pace.

Duan Yun grabbed the leg of a spirit beast which had been roasted by his alchemic flame and tore it apart. He savored his meal as he continued traveling at a leisurely pace toward his destination.

"Well... the meat that has been roasted by the alchemic flame is truly delicious. Should I just switch occupations and become a chef? I may have better prospects in that profession, so why should I still bother with being an Alchemist?"

Duan Yun laughed in self-depreciation.

As he continued onwards, a strange radiance flickered in his eyes, and he stopped as the figure of a man cropped up in his mind—a man who had nonchalantly eaten a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame.

Nowadays, chefs were truly frightening.

• • • •

In the Western Mystery City.

An old man with white hair and brows leisurely entered the city

lord's palace.

As Ni Yan listened to Ye Ziling's vivid narration, her adorable eyes widened, and her mouth parted slightly, revealing a face filled with incredulity.

"Are you saying that Owner Bu has become demented to the point that he has begun to eat fire? Is fire... really edible?"

"Aiya! Sister Ni Yan, you truly missed a lot... from the way Owner Bu tore into the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, you would think that he was eating some roasted meat. Moreover, the star of the show was Whitey! Whitey is truly amazing; it was able to face five of them alone." Ye Ziling's eyes showed admiration as she recounted the events to Ni Yan.

Although she had recounted Bu Fang's flame-eating feats, it was obvious that the lassie was more excited about how dashing Whitey seemed when it faced five Supreme-Beings alone. They were Supreme-Beings! And not some unknown trash.

If only one of these frightening existences stepped out, it would stir up a great commotion in the Light Wind Empire.

Ni Yan stroked her smooth chin and smacked her lips. Unexpectedly, Owner Bu had only gone to the Hundred Thousand Mountains to fight over a flame, and he ended up eating that Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame.

What was he trying to accomplish?

After she had pondered over it for a while, Ni Yan's eyes quickly brightened.

What was Owner Bu? He was a chef. What would a chief need a flame for? It was obviously for cooking. Could it be that Owner Bu came out with a new dish that required the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?

When her thoughts shifted to Bu Fang's remarkable skill and fragrant dishes, Ni Yan couldn't help but lick her rosy lips as she

became excited over the new dish, barely able to rein in her desire to taste it.

When Ye Ziling noticed Ni Yan's change in expression, she silently massaged her temples and sighed. It was quite obvious to her that Ni Yan had started thinking about food again. As expected of the Celestial Arcanum Sect's famous foodie... "She is the same as my unreliable grandfather."

As the two ladies chatted fervently, Ni Yan's ears twitched, and her brows suddenly creased upwards. She had just received a message from the Supreme Elder.

The Supreme Elder was unexpectedly in the Western Mystery City.

Ni Yan didn't dare ignore him, so she immediately brought Ye Ziling along with her and went out to look for him.

In the middle of the night, the Western Mystery City's gate was opened, and three shadows ran out and rushed toward the Imperial Capital.

The Light Wind Empire's Capital had once again become the focus of the whole southern border, just like the previous time when it was besieged by armies.

If Ji Chengxue found out about this, who knew if he would weep silently or bawl openly.

• • • •

The first rays of morning light shone into the room through the windows, dispersing the chilly air from the previous night.

The man that hadn't moved an inch the entire night suddenly stirred and opened his eyes, as though he had just come back to life. His hair was messy, and his eyes were slightly dazed. He massaged his swollen temples, sat up properly and exhaled deeply. His mouth and tongue were dry and his throat itched. Still massaging his temples, he got off the bed and walked toward the

bathroom. He took a warm bath to sober up and went out while his hair was still wet.

As he moved about, Bu Fang felt his bones creak slightly.

He widened his eyes, and as he closed his hand into fists, he realized that his body had become stronger. It seemed that consuming a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame triggered its additional effect of strengthening the body and keeping it healthy.

When he came to that realization, he quickly began examining his body to find out where the flame that he ate went. After all, the fate of the flame he had consumed determined whether or not he would be able to use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Just as he was about to properly examine his body, the solemn voice of the system echoed in his mind.

Chapter 355: The First Dish Cooked by the Black Turtle Constellation Wok

"Congratulations to the host for subduing the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, the 'Ten Thousand Bestial Flame'. This flame was created by the condensation of the heaven and earth spiritual energy. Its power is boundless, and it is capable of incinerating myriad objects and entities. Since the host has already absorbed the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame, you should practice diligently in order to be able to gain throughout and proper control over it."

Although the system's voice was as solemn and earnest as usual, upon hearing it, Bu Fang's brows scrunched up and he became quite excited.

Was this all he had to do to subdue the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame? This task was truly too easy. Although the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame seemed quite impressive, in the end, it wasn't truly worth mentioning.

What Bu Fang didn't know was that if those Supreme-Beings were privy to his thoughts, they would surely stuff him into a hemp sack and beat him to death.

How had he arrived at that conclusion? Although the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame was newly born, it was still a Fire Seed, and no matter how weak it seemed, it was still a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame which possessed immeasurable power.

If not even a Supreme-Being would dare approach it, how could it be easy to subdue?

Only Bu Fang who had been given a special method by the system was able to eat it that brazenly.

Although Bu Fang didn't care much about it, the corners of his mouth still curled up in excitement. With the flame available, he was now finally able to use the Heaven and Earth Metamorphosis

Wok.

This was something he had coveted for a long time.

After all, it was a wok, not a brick...

Once he had calmed down, Bu Fang started inspecting his body. With his current seventh grade Battle-Saint cultivation, it was relatively easy for him to do it. His body temperature was high, and the true energy flowing in his energy core now burned like a flame. His true energy which used to be white was now a resplendent golden color. It seemed to have been influenced by the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame.

Bu Fang's heart shuddered slightly.

At the center of the slowly revolving energy vortex in his energy core was a floating, lively, golden flame. As the vortex revolved around the golden flame, it would sometimes extract a tiny bit of the golden brilliance and fuse it with his true energy. That golden flame was the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame.

When he witnessed the scene, Bu Fang clicked his tongue in admiration and continued gazing at the beautiful flame in wonder.

Once he had completed his examination, he opened his eyes and stroked his chin.

His consciousness stirred on as he unexpectedly wanted to try controlling the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame in his energy core. However, no matter how he tried controlling or moving it, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame didn't budge at all.

Bu Fang's complexion stiffened. He was unexpectedly unable to control it.

In disbelief, he tried various methods, yet the flame didn't budge, proudly floating at the center of his energy core. "It seems like I went too far, and in the end, I can't even control the flame so how could I use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. Could it be that

destiny has dictated that I'm only able to use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok as a brick?"

Bu Fang exhaled a breath and patted his cheeks before going downstairs.

When he came down, he noticed that Xiao Xiaolong hadn't arrived yet, even though he should have.

Taken aback, Bu Fang frowned slightly, but he didn't think too much about it and continued trying to control the proud flame with his mind while he practiced his cutting and carving skills.

Once he completed his practice, Bu Fang suddenly recalled the method for subduing Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames which the system had given him the previous day. Bu Fang controlled his true energy to revolve according to the method, and while he was making it spin, he made another attempt to control the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame.

After just one revolution, Bu Fang's complexion became thoroughly red.

His throat itched slightly, and he opened his mouth, unexpectedly spouting a golden flame. After he spouted the flame, the kitchen temperature instantly rose to a terrifying degree.

Bu Fang jumped in fright and covered his mouth with his hands.

His eyes widened, and a strange expression appeared on his face.

What was this? Why did flames come out from my mouth?

As the corners of his mouth twitched slightly, Bu Fang took out a big wok. It wasn't the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, however, he planned to first test his assumption with other woks.

His consciousness stirred and the flame was prodded again.

Bu Fang's body turned red again, and he opened his mouth and spouted another golden flame at the bottom of the big wok.

The wok instantly turned red, and with a sizzle, the bottom

melted, and a hole appeared on the wok.

When he saw the outcome, Bu Fang jumped in fright. Had such a high-temperature flame really come out from his mouth?

Why wasn't his mouth burned by the flame?

He put away the broken wok and after he had pondered for a while, he took out a piece of the Earth Dragon's meat. It was the meat of the Earth Dragon's ribs.

A wisp of green smoke curled around his hand, and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in it.

He twirled the knife in his hands and cut apart the eight grade Earth Dragon's rib meat. He proceeded to pat the meat lightly so that it loosened up, which would improve its texture. He prepared some seasoning and used them to coat the cut pieces of Earth Dragon's ribs, before making preparations for the most important step.

Green smoke twirled around his hand once more, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared above his palm.

As soon as it appeared, it started growing bigger, only stopping when it became as big as a normal wok.

He spouted a mouthful of Obsidian Flame at the bottom of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bu Fang sought to know if the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame could operate the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Below the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was an inbuilt stand with four little legs which seemed like they had been cast from bronze. When the flame licked the area at the center of the stand, it triggered countless lights which flickered rapidly. These radiances seemed to emit an invisible fluctuation which began to control the golden flames.

That flame stabilized and began to burn silently underneath the

Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bu Fang closed his eyes and coughed dryly. He had just learned to spout flames and wasn't accustomed to it.

The golden flame underneath the Black Turtle Constellation Wok didn't emit the slightest sound.

Bu Fang put his palm above the wok and felt a slight heat emanating from it. This discovery delighted him as it showed that the flame was indeed capable of operating the wok. His eyes glowed with excitement.

Then, he poured some oil into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and the heat emanating from it increased. He poured the Earth Dragon's rib meat smeared with seasoning into the wok.

Sizzle!

As soon as the pieces of meat entered the wok, turbulent waves of spirit energy rushed out of them. The turbid spiritual energy was so much that it seemed like the wok wouldn't be able to hold it in.

This was the meat of an eighth grade Earth Dragon. The amount of spiritual energy within it was quite impressive.

The image of a giant turtle, whose size rivaled mountains, appeared in the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and suppressed the surging spirit energy, causing it to return back into the meat.

Rumble!

The pieces of meat in the wok were quickly fried, and the Earth Dragon's ribs took on a golden luster.

Several seconds later, a rich fragrance permeated out of the wok. The fragrance was mouth-watering. The meat of the Earth Dragon was much more delicious than the Spirit Pig's; after all, it was an ingredient of the eighth grade.

With the Black Turtle Constellation Wok's efficiency, the pieces of meat were fully cooked in just a short while.

As Bu Fang skillfully scooped out the cooked pieces of meat, a turbid stream of steam and a jaw-droppingly fragrant aroma, which seemed like it was about to take form, wafted around the kitchen.

Bu Fang poured the oil into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and began to prepare the broth.

Rumble!

The moment he poured the ingredients into the wok, his pupils contracted as a flame surged out from the wok. However, despite this, Bu Fang continued cooking at a moderate pace. He scooped up a spoonful of broth and tried it. The broth tasted sour, yet sweet. It seemed like it had been completely cooked.

As he poured the broth on the Earth Dragon's ribs, Bu Fang's speedy hands left multiple afterimages in the air as he strove to mix them perfectly.

He poured the new Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs into a blue-patterned porcelain tray, and an aroma much richer than the previous Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs wafted out, stimulating Bu Fang's taste buds.

As he smacked his lips, Bu Fang clamped a piece of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs with his chopsticks.

The rosy juice within the piece of meat left a viscous thread behind as Bu Fang took it.

Hot steam surged out from it.

After Bu Fang put it in his mouth, he couldn't help squinting his eyes. As he chewed on it, savoring the taste, he carried the bowl of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs and went out of the kitchen.

As soon as he opened the door of his store, the dense steam and fragrant aroma from the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs immediately wafted out.

The alleyways surrounding the store had already been

constructed once again, and Bu Fang observed them for a short while before placing the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs before Blacky, who was asleep.

"Blacky, it's time to eat."

Bu Fang said calmly and stroked Blacky's head.

This eight grade Earth Dragon's Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs was the first dish made using the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, and it would unexpectedly end up in this plump dog's stomach.

When Blacky perceived the aroma wafting off the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs, his vacant eyes, which had just opened, immediately widened. With a "Swoosh!" sound, Blacky quickly took the tray into his arms as his eyes emitted a glittering radiance. He licked his lips, twitched his nose and barked in an intoxicated manner.

"Smelly kid, it seems like you still have a conscience, after all."

Blacky thought briefly before it began to gorge on the food.

As soon as it gobbled up the first piece of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, Lord Dog's eyes widened even more and glowed with a brighter radiance.

"This Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs is Lord Dog's favorite, Bark!"

The dish left Blacky, who had gotten so lazy to the point it didn't bother to move, unexpectedly exclaiming in admiration; however, his bark still contained a tinge of laziness.

The texture of the Earth Dragon's meat was harder than pork. However, after it was processed by Bu Fang, who had an excellent control of the heating and deep-frying, it came out quite tender and greasy. Although this was his first time using the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, Bu Fang was still able to feel even the slightest changes in it because it was a piece of the God of Cooking set, after all.

It was easier to cook with it than with an ordinary wok. When he used an ordinary wok to cook, he would need to calm his mind and heart to use true energy cooking. He would also need to maintain close contact with the wok.

Even if he did all that, there would still be an abstract impediment which could adversely affect his control, and any slight difference in control would greatly influence the flavor of the dish.

This Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs was the first dish prepared using the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, and its flavor was so delicious that Bu Fang found it mind-blowing. He was still enjoying the aftertaste of the piece of meat he had eaten earlier. The soft dragon meat; the sweet and sour broth, and the immense quantity of spirit energy; the fusion of these three elements created the peerless flavor of the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs.

The combination of a piece of the God of Cooking set and a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was truly extraordinary.

Bu Fang mulled about all of this in delight. His current culinary skill had obviously attained another improvement.

Blacky was already so mesmerized by the delicious dish that he wouldn't pay attention to anything else. The only thing he currently had an eye for was... the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs.

Bu Fang smiled lightly and returned back to the store. He pulled out a chair to the front of the store and lay on it, staring at the Lord Dog voraciously devouring its meal. He lay there, enjoying the fragrance aroma and the warm rays of sunlight; life was truly good.

Xiao Xiaolong, who was only a short distance away, slowly walked toward the store. He looked unwell, and there were traces of grief in his eyes.

When he saw Bu Fang from afar, Xiao Xiaolong was taken aback.

However, immediately after, an inconceivable look of excitement and expectation appeared in his eyes.

Chapter 356: Why Being an Emperor was this Difficult?

These days, Xiao Xiaolong looked extremely awful, and although he took care of the business and cooked as per Bu Fang's instruction, he was extremely exhausted in his mind. This was because of Xiao Meng's worsening condition. The poison had permeated deeper into him, and his aura had grown even more feeble. He seemed to be at death's door.

Although the emperor sent the imperial physicians to cure Xiao Meng every day, none had been able to, so they could only sigh in resignation.

His father would die, soon, so how could he, the son, be cheerful? Therefore, he had been slightly absent-minded.

However, he still held on to hope. Before Bu Fang left, he had informed Xiao Xialong that, upon his return, he may have a way to cure Xiao Meng. He had kept those words to heart and eagerly awaited Bu Fang's early return.

Although Bu Fang had only been gone for half a month, that period of absence felt like an eternity for Xiao Xiaolong.

"Owner Bu! you finally came back." Xiao Xiaolong was so excited that his eyes became slightly flushed.

When Bu Fang, who was lying comfortably in his chair, spotted Xiao Xiaolong approaching him, he wanted to call out to him, but he was unexpectedly welcomed back by Xiao Xiaolong in a manner so exaggerated that it scared him.

Once he heard Xiao Xiaolong's greeting, he finally realized why the latter was so elated. General Xiao Meng had been poisoned by an acute toxin of the Shura Sect. When Bu Fang suddenly recalled this, he couldn't help but sigh. When he noticed the hope and expectation on Xiao Xiaolong's expression, he calmly said, "Don't worry. Once today's opening hours are over, I will go with you to take a look, and see if I can treat him or not."

Since Xiao Meng and Bu Fang could be considered old friends, naturally, Bu Fang wouldn't let his life be claimed by the poison without even trying to help him.

As soon as Xiao Xialong obtained Bu Fang's word, he was delighted and became spirited once more, then he went into the kitchen to practice.

Bu Fang remained in his chair, leisurely relaxing. He watched the white clouds drifting in the sky, enjoying the rare moment of peace.

The army besiegement was already a matter of the past, and the customers had slowly begun to frequent the store again. Many customers who came to eat greeted Bu Fang with smiles as soon as they noticed him lying on his chair.

Bu Fang would nod his head at them in acknowledgment.

"Owner Bu, long time no see. What kind of delicacy have you been studying recently?"

Fatty Jin led his army of fatties through the alleyway and greeted Bu Fang with a smile. He was an old customer at this store. As the reputation of his store became more prominent, word of Bu Fang's fighting prowess and prestige gradually spread across the entire capital.

However, all of that was of no concern to Fatty Jin; he was just a customer who used to come to the store for a meal.

Ouyang Xiaoyi cheerfully walked into the store, and as soon as she saw Bu Fang, she screeched.

Bu Fang shot a lazy glance in her direction and discovered that the lassie had grown taller, and she had become more slender and elegant. He spoke to her for a short while before standing up from his chair. He stretched lazily and went back into the kitchen.

As the business of the day began, Ouyang Xiaoyi began informing him, through the kitchen window, of the customers' orders.

Once he had heard all the orders, he began to cook alongside Xiao Xiaolong. He didn't use the Black Turtle Constellation Wok or the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames; he just cooked normally.

However, although he cooked in his usual manner, Bu Fang's dishes still emitted rich aromas which permeated the kitchen, and eventually drifted out and wafted through the entire store.

All the customers were excited that Bu Fang was personally cooking. This was because it had become extremely difficult to taste Bu Fang's cooking nowadays.

As the store's reputation spread farther, more people visited the store on account of its prestige.

There were also people who had traveled thousands of miles from other countries to taste the store's dishes, and naturally, they weren't disappointed. Although most of the dishes were made by Xiao Xiaolong, it did not disappoint because his culinary arts had improved by leaps and bounds, due to Bu Fang's strict training.

Nevertheless, most people who visited the store did so to eat a dish that had been personally prepared by Bu Fang, whose culinary arts were rumored to be the best in the empire.

If they were able to taste any of his dishes, they would brag about it for years.

The store's ambiance was quite warm and cordial. When closing time arrived, there were still several customers who were waiting in line right outside the store.

When they were informed that the store was closed for the day, they were disappointed and reluctant; however, they didn't cause any trouble and left peacefully. Bu Fang wiped his wet hands dry and walked out of the kitchen with an Oyster Pancake in hand.

Xiao Xiaolong eagerly followed behind him.

Bu Fang passed an Oyster Pancake to Xiaoyi, pulled a chair and sat down on it. He proceeded to take a bite of an Oyster Pancake and when the tasty oyster entered his mouth, a dense steam and a rich fragrance filled his oral cavity.

Ouyang Xiaoyi, who already felt impatient, also sat down and quickly began to eat the Oyster Pancake.

Although Xiao Xiaolong was also quite anxious and impatient, albeit for a different reason, when he noticed how calm and unhurried Bu Fang seemed, he could only sit down and eat his own Oyster Pancake.

The Oyster Pancake had been prepared by Bu Fang, and the spirit energy within it was quite rich. Not only did it taste exceptional, as they ate it, both Xiao Xiaolong and Ouyang Xiaoyi felt their fatigue from the day's work vanish.

Once he had eaten his Oyster Pancake, Bu Fang shot a gaze at the anxious Xiaolong before slowly standing up. He changed his clothes and locked the store, then followed Xiao Xiaolong and the lassie, Ouyand Xiaoyi, to the general's manor.

When Ouyang Xiaoyi learned that Bu Fang would go to treat Xiao Meng, she tagged along, cheerfully.

The Ouyang and Xiao family were quite close, so when Ouyang Xiaoyin learned that Xiao Meng didn't have long to live, she grieved. Now that she knew that Owner Bu had a mean to cure him, the lassie was quite excited.

She stared at Bu Fang with a bright glow in her eyes and thought, "The Smelly Boss has become more amazing!"

The three soon entered the Xiao Family manor. It was Bu Fang's first time there, so he was quite curious. Its complex construction,

which made it seem like a labyrinth, left Bu Fang quite dazed and made him lose his way. However, with Xiao Xiaolong as a guide, they quickly reached Xiao Meng's room.

A large group of people stood at the door of Xiao Meng's room.

Xiao Yanyu, who Bu Fang hadn't seen in a long time, was also there, and her complexion was pale, while her beautiful face looked thin.

The very moment Bu Fang spotted Xiao Yanyu, she noticed him too. Her lips parted, and she seemed taken aback by his sudden appearance. Realization seemed to dawn on her, and a trace of excitement became apparent on her beautiful face.

• • •

In the main halls of the Light Wind Empire's capital.

In the past half a month, Ji Chengxue had it comfortable and cozy.

When Ji Chengyu's army retreated, the empire's army pursued them past till land's borders and into its outskirts. Only then did they win back the initiative. Then, the factions in the empire began to depart consecutively until the empire regained its previous calmness.

Ji Chengxue lay on his Dragon Throne as a beautiful and gentle woman used her jade-like fingers to massage his temple, alleviating his fatigue.

As the emperor of an empire, he naturally had three thousand beauties in his harem, but he didn't excessively wallow in on them because he was busy with managing the empire's government. However, from time to time, he would still call over several of his concubines to help alleviate his fatigue, whenever he felt exhausted.

"Reporting! your ma—ma... Your Majesty!"

While Ji Chengxue was enjoying his rare moment of relaxation, a shout resounded from outside the main hall, which made him open his eyes. He watched the general who was in charge of protecting the city frantically crawl inside the main hall, his complexion deathly pale and his body trembling unceasingly.

"What happened? Why are you this frantic?" Ji Chengxue furrowed his brows and asked in displeasure.

"Your Majesty..." The general stuttered, his fright already evident from his pale complexion.

"Ou-ou-outside the Imperial Capital, there is a a-a-a giant spirit beast swiftly rushing toward us."

Ji Chengxue was taken aback and his eyes widened.

"What kind of spirit beast? Can you guess its grade?"

They had only enjoyed a short period of peace; why had another scary spirit beast appeared? If it was capable of causing the general this much panic, it definitely wouldn't be an ordinary spirit beast.

Could it be another seventh grade spirit beast... or an eighth grade spirit beast?

The general swallowed, looking as though he was about to burst into tears.

"That spirit beast is... very huge. It is almost as big as... as a mountain, and it is already capable of covering the whole sky and land with its body. I'm unable... I'm unable to estimate its strength, but I think that... it may be... a supreme beast."

A supreme beast?

Ji Chengxue was taken aback, and his complexion immediately became pale. He fell back on his throne as though all his strength had been sapped out of him completely.

Why was the job of an emperor this difficult? Now, even supreme beasts were coming to make trouble for him.

• • • •

At hundreds of miles outside the boundless Imperial Capital, a giant shadow, which completely covered the whole sky, appeared in the air.

With a heart-wrenching crash, every corner of the earth trembled as the huge shadow, which had soared through the sky, landed heavily, and its thick leg caused a huge crater to form. Just with the strength of its legs alone, the damage it caused upon landing was so great that even the official road outside the Imperial Capital split into multiple pieces.

An ear-splitting croak reverberated as the One-Legged Toad raised its head and turned its gaze toward... the Imperial Capital.

Croaak!

Chapter 357: Nonsense, How Could a Chef Know How to Treat a Patient?

Xiao Yanyu looked at Bu Fang in delight. He was finally there! Xiao Xiaolong had told her that Bu Fang had a way to treat her father's poison.

When Bu Fang left, he had disappeared for half a month. The more she waited for him, the more anxious she became. She was afraid that Bu Fang would take too long and her father would have already died by the time he got back.

Bu Fang nodded indifferently toward Xiao Yanyu, who was staring at him with a slightly excited look.

Bu Fang's calm bearing caused Xiao Yanyu to slightly relax. She felt as if all her fear and anxiety disappeared when Bu Fang nodded at her.

"Young master Xiao... Who might this be?"

When the several old people surrounding the door saw that Xiao Xiaolong was back with a youngster, doubts formed in their mind. They were the imperial physicians sent by Ji Chengxue. They had the highest medical expertise in the entire Imperial Palace. Those old men spent all of their time in the palace studying medicine and they rarely paid attention to the outside world. Although they had some knowledge of Fang Fang's little store which was well-known throughout the entire empire, they didn't have a deep understanding of the store. They didn't even recognize Owner Bu when he stood in front of them.

After Xiao Yanyu came back to her senses, she introduced Bu Fang's status to the imperial physicians in a mild and gentle tone.

She was quite respectful toward them. That was because they were the ones who kept Xiao Meng's life safe when Bu Fang was away. If they were not present, Xiao Meng would already have lost

his life to the poison.

Therefore, she was quite grateful to these imperial physicians.

"This is the owner of Fang Fang's Little Store. Today, he's here to treat my father's..." Xiao Yanyu cordially introduced him to the group of old men.

All of a sudden, an old imperial physician glared at Bu Fang as he sized him up.

"Miss Xiao, which clinic is this Fang Fang's Little Store? Why haven't I heard of it before?" An old imperial physician opened his mouth and questioned her. When the rest of them heard his question, they nodded their heads and looked toward Xiao Yanyu for an answer.

Xiao Yanyu was somewhat embarrassed when they asked about Fang Fang's Little Store.

"Fang Fang's Little Store isn't a clinic. It's our Imperial Capital's most famous restaurant," said Xiao Yanyu.

Restaurant?

Are you cracking a joke right now? We're here to treat the guy, not have a meal...

"A Restaurant? Miss Xiao, treating a patient isn't some kind of game. How can you bring someone so foolish here? A restaurant is managed by a chef, not a doctor."

"That's right, Miss Xiao, have you ever seen a chef treating someone's illness?" Another old imperial physician spoke up with displeasure in his voice.

It was obvious that they were doubting Bu Fang's ability the moment they learned about his identity. They were sizing up Bu Fang as they shook their heads at him.

Bu Fang shot a calm and indifferent look at the old men who were making a fuss. He slowly turned his head toward Xiao Yanyu

and he asked her a single question:

"Do you still need me to treat him? If you don't, I'll go back and take a nice long nap..."

Xiao Yanyu's complexion paled instantly. Without explaining anything else to the imperial physicians, Xiao Yanyu brought Bu Fang into the room hurriedly.

When they saw that Xiao Yanyu was ignoring them, the imperial physicians, for a chef, their expressions immediately turned ugly. One of them waved his sleeve and gave a cold snort. They were imperial physicians, yet Xiao Yanyu brought a chef over to look after Xiao Meng. This clearly showed them that she was looking down on them.

Could it be that the medical expertise of prestigious Imperial Palace's physicians like them paled in comparison to a chef who only knew how to wield a kitchen knife?

This was truly presumptuous.

Xiao Xiaolong shot a glance at the group of old men. Currently, his heart was quite calm and peaceful. He wasn't in the mood to explain things to those imperial physicians.

Owner Bu truly didn't know anything about medicine. However, he was able to make the Elixir Cuisine.

As for how formidable was Bu Fang's Elixir Cuisine, Xiao Xiaolong witnessed it with his own eyes. If he didn't place his hopes on Owner Bu, should he place his hopes on the imperial physicians who concluded that his father was definitely going to die?

Xiao Yanyu brought Bu Fang into the room.

The moment the entered, they were greeted by the intense smell of bitter medicine that filled the room.

Beside the bed, there was a thin and wan woman. She wore a lady

robe as she sat by the bedside. Her face was covered in tears as she stared at the extremely feeble Xiao Meng who was lying on the bed.

Ji Ru'Er's eyes were filled with pain. It was obvious that she became thin and wan because she was too sad. Even after Bu Fang entered the room, she only shot him a glance. She pursed her dried lips without uttering a single word. After briefly looking at Bu Fang, she turned her gaze back to Xiao Meng, who was lying on the bed.

When Xiao Yanyu saw how sad Ji Ru'Er was, she sighed in her heart. Her heart throbbed in pain as she could not bear to see such a scene.

Bu Fang walked toward the headboard as he looked at Xiao Meng.

Xiao Meng's current condition was extremely awful. Almost all of his life force had seeped out of his body. The blood in his face seemed to have already turned black. It was obvious that the poison had already reached Xiao Meng's heart. He wasn't too far from death.

Bu Fang's heart shuddered. It seemed like he couldn't delay treatment anymore. With Xiao Meng's current condition, Bu Fang was afraid that he would die at any moment.

When Xiao Yanyu saw that Bu Fang was furrowing his brows, she became slightly worried. Anxiousness filled her heart as she had no idea what was Bu Fang's diagnosis.

"Owner Bu..."

"Please be a quiet for a moment. I'm thinking about what to do," Bu Fang said with indifference.

According to the system's suggestion, if Bu Fang wanted to treat Xiao Meng's poison, he had to use a forceful method. It seemed like he had to cook the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall's recipe was given to him by

the system. However, according to the explanation by the system, the dish was divided into two grades. Currently, he already had the Black Turtle Wok in his possession, the only thing left was for Bu Fang to prepare the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

The most crucial step in making the dish was how Bu Fang should mix the ingredients together.

Looking through the recipe for the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, Bu Fang started to memorize the ingredients required to prepare the dish. After having the ingredients required for the dish by heart, Bu Fang took a look in his system's storage space. He wanted to know which were the ingredients he didn't have.

"Record the names of these ingredients. Send people to look for them, the faster they get it, the better." Bu Fang suddenly raised his head and instructed Xiao Yanyu.

Xiao Yanyu was taken aback for a moment. However, she recovered before long and nodded her head solemnly.

"A Black Spirit Abalone, Tiger Striped Shark Fin, Deep Sea Thorny Ginseng,..." Bu Fang recited the names one by one. These were all ingredients which came from the ocean. Bu Fang rarely came into contact with this stuff. As such, he didn't have them in his system's storage space.

As for spirit beast meat, he could replace them with the dragon and other spirit beasts meat he had in his system's storage space. In his trip to the Hundred Thousand Mountains, he collected countless precious ingredients which could play an important role during crucial junctures.

Xiao Yanyu earnestly recorded the names of the dishes down and she ordered for some people to go and get them.

• • • •

Deep in the mountains, a pitch-black and ice-cold metallic tower was erected. The Shura Sect's Master, Duan Ling, was sitting cross-

legged in it.

With his eyes shut tightly, blood-red true energy which was faintly visible swiftly revolved around his whole body.

On his left arm, a cracking sound could be heard. It sounded like the collision sounds of shackles. The sound could be heard from time to time, and it was the remnant of a Supreme-Being's shackles. These were the shackles which were restricting his cultivation and strength.

As a half-step Divine realm expert, he almost broke the Supreme-Being's shackles. He was so close to stepping into the tenth grade Divine Realm... He was about to become an existence which transcended mortals.

However, it was a pity that all of his hopes and dreams were crushed by an ant-like seventh grade Battle-Saint.

Even till this moment, he had no idea how a trifling seventh grade Battle-Saint could consume a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. This issue danced around in his head and made him extremely puzzled.

After sitting in meditation for almost a whole day and consuming countless amounts of elixir, Duan Ling had almost completely healed up from the damage caused by his forceful breakthrough.

Currently, his whole body emitted a terrifying amount of pressure.

Stepping into the tenth grade Divine Realm was tantamount to transcending one's mortal body. At such a realm, one could sense the world power and use it to confront their enemies.

Someone at the peak of the ninth grade Supreme-Being realm could easily stimulate their true energy and oppress their opponents with pressure. However, an expert at the Divine realm could control the world power and basically instakill any ninth grade Supreme-Being.

"Have you investigated the matter thoroughly? Who was the bastard who stole my Ten Thousand Beastial Flame?" Duan Ling slowly opened his eyes as a terrifying glow flashed inside them. However, the terrifying flash only lasted for a moment before disappearing.

The High Priestess was waving several blood-red talismans in her hands as they formed a peculiar magic array which contained a strange power. She could learn of countless matters through the strange power.

After some time, she placed those talismans away. A strange radiance flashed through her eyes which was covered by her mask. She replied to Duan Ling, "I figured it out. That kid is someone in the Imperial Capital. He's the owner of that store which killed the Venerable."

"He's the owner of that store which killed the Venerable? Fate is truly a strange thing. Enemies will meet each other again... This time, I'll settle all of our scores with him once and for all."

Killing intent flashed in Duan Ling's eyes. He stood up hurriedly and left for the Imperial Capital.

The High Priestess followed behind him as she flew out of the metallic tower.

The moment they left, the metal tower shook. It shrank down and was taken away by the High Priestess.

Duan Ling took a look toward the direction of the Light Wind Empire's Capital. He slightly squinted his eyes.

"Let's go to the Light Wind Empire's Capital. We must take back the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames and avenge the Venerable....."

Duan Ling placed his hands behind his back as he commanded. Killing intent overflowed from his body and swept up the surroundings. Taking a step forward, his entire body became a blood-red beam of light as he flew toward the Imperial Capital. His

voice echoed in all directions as he flew.

"This time, I will bury the entire Imperial Capital for the Venerable. I'll let the entire Southern Region know that my Shura Sect is back."

Chapter 358: Adding Toad Meat into the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was a Good Choice

Bang!

The One-Legged Toad's aura was extremely terrifying. Every time it jumped, it would advance a huge distance toward the Imperial Capital. The terrifying aura of a supreme beast gradually pervaded and shrouded the entire city.

The deafening croak of the toad sounded like a thunder blast and it resounded in the ear of every citizen.

Above the Imperial Capital's wall.

Ji Chengxue followed the general who was in charge of protecting the city. They stood atop the city wall and gazed into the distance. He didn't need to look far away as that One-Legged Toad's body was extremely gargantuan. It was like a mountain of flesh which reached the clouds. The intense pressure it emitted made it difficult for Ji Chengxue to breathe properly.

It was a beast whose height reached hundreds of feet. There were even countless white clouds floating and drifting by the surroundings of its body. Why was such an existence rushing toward the Imperial Capital?

What grudge did this creature have against the Imperial Capital?

"Quickly! Order all of the archers to be on standby..." Ji Chengxue ordered the soldiers on the wall with some exasperation in his voice.

The sight of such a gigantic supreme beast caused Ji Chengxue to lose his courage. The thought of confronting the beast barely crossed his mind.

In the past, a ninth grade Supreme-Being from the Shura Sect

came to the Imperial Capital to wreck havoc. This time, it was an extremely fearsome supreme beast... What kind of sin did the Imperial Capital commit to deserve all of this?

When his father sat on the throne, the number of troubles wasn't this large at all...

Ji Chengxue felt an acute headache as he leaned on the ice cold stones which made up the city wall. He became dispirited when he looked at the toad.

Bang!

The One-Legged Toad fell to the ground once again. This time, it was close enough that people could make out the features of the toad. The moment it landed, the entire Imperial Capital trembled.

When the ground shook, everyone noticed the presence of the giant spirit beast. They looked out into the distance and saw a huge toad whose body reached into the clouds.

The One-Legged Toad's scary and hideous appearance caused widespread panic among the citizens.

Their peaceful and auspicious days were once again disturbed.

When Ji Chengxue looked at the panic-stricken mass in the capital, his expression changed. It became grave and a baleful look appeared in his eyes.

"Archers, shoot it down! Kill this beast."

Ji Chengxue's fist pounded against the ice cold stone which made up the city wall. He shouted with anger in his voice. It contained his intense unwillingness to accept such a fate.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The archers who were already on standby immediately loosened their grips on their bowstrings. Countless and innumerable arrows whistled through the air. Sounds of bowstrings snapping back to their position could be heard and a rain of arrows formed in the sky. As the toad was extremely big, every single arrow was on target as they shot toward the huge creature.

However, the One-Legged Toad was, after all, a supreme beast. Its fleshly body had strong defense and its skin wasn't something which could be torn open by mundane arrows.

This was still despite the fact that the cultivation of the archers wasn't weak at all. They were all third or fourth grade cultivators. Even though they had high cultivation levels compared to normal people, they were mere ants to the One-Legged Toad.

As the arrows fell onto the leg of the One-Legged Toad, they bounced off. They were not even capable of breaking through its skin.

Bang!

Its giant leg fell once again as it reached the Imperial Capital's front gate. When it landed, a violent wind was swept up and blew against everyone on top of the city wall. It was like a hurricane which swept through the wall and soldiers who were standing on the wall stumbled. They nearly fell off the wall.

Ji Chengxue's complexion was ice-cold like frost as he placed his hands behind his back. He stood proudly atop the city wall against the strong gale which was blowing against him. His hair and robe were swept up by the wind and they fluttered in the air.

Although his eyes contained fear, he still had his pride as an emperor. He would never shrink back and cower even if the sky were to fall in front of him.

After the One-Legged Toad fell in front of the city wall, it giant eyes slightly rolled around. They finally locked on to Ji Chengxue who was standing on top of the wall.

Croak!

A deafening croak filled the air once again.

At this moment, the Imperial Capital's citizens were finally able to clearly see the giant spirit beast which was standing outside the city. It was truly gigantic and humongous. The common people had never seen such a huge spirit beast before. It was just like a mountain of flesh which stood in front of their city gates. Just by standing there, it emitted a pressure which suffocated the people.

Chaotic sounds resounded from the whole city. The citizens who had caught sight of the One-Legged Toad were extremely terrified. It was as though they saw a fearsome devil and all of them fell to their knees.

"You are the Light Wind Empire's emperor?"

When Ji Chengxue was prepared to die, he heard a rough sound speaking to him. Several people jumped off the giant toad's head and floated above him.

Ji Chengxue was taken aback by his sudden change of fate. He raised his head slowly as he stared at all of them. He could see that there were several men who possessed extremely powerful and muscular bodies among them.

"I'm the Light Wind Empire's emperor, Ji Chengxue. I don't know how my Light Wind Empire have offended all of you, so much that you had to bring such a terrifying creature to siege my city," Ji Chengxue said in neither a servile nor arrogant tone.

"Siege your city? A trifling Imperial Capital doesn't require all of us to attack personally. We only want to know whether... whether Bu Fang is in the Imperial Capital or not."

A trace of disdain flashed through the eyes of a Ferocious Divine Hall's expert. He obviously didn't care about some mortal empire.

When he heard their question, Ji Chengxue was taken aback. Were these people here to look for Owner Bu?

"I know that Bu Fang is definitely in the Imperial Capital. Hurry up and hand him over. Order him to obediently give up the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame... After that, we'll leave this place. Otherwise, our Supreme Toad will take a tour around your Imperial Capital... We'll completely flatten your Imperial Capital."

That Godly Temple of the Wildlands's Supreme-Being sinisterly said as a cold glow burst out from his eyes. Ji Chengxue felt as though he fell headfirst into an ice cave when he met the gaze of the expert.

Currently, Ji Chengxue was bewildered and dumbfounded. Why the hell was someone there to look for Owner Bu once again?

The last time, an army besieged the city in order to look for him. This time, it was a supreme beast which was there to cause trouble. What the hell was going on... Owner Bu, what kind of crime did you have to commit for all these things to happen?

• • • • •

The intense earthquake along with the deafening croak startled Bu Fang, who was still in the Xiao Family manor. He casually strolled out of Xiao Meng's room as he walked into the courtyard. He could see that the imperial physicians were kneeling on the ground with fear in their eyes.

Xiao Xiaolong's eyes were also filled with fear.

Bu Fang slightly furrowed his brows and turned his head toward the skies. He managed to see a giant shadow standing outside the city as its body stretched into the skies. It was an extremely terrifying giant spirit beast.

It was the supreme beast from before, the One-Legged Toad.

Bu Fang's brows slightly rose. He didn't expect that they would chase him all the way to the Imperial Capital.

Were they still shouting for him to return the Ten Thousand Beastial Flames? It was a pity that the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames were already consumed and refined by him. If they wanted the flame, they couldn't get it. If they wanted his life... Sorry, but

they lacked the abilities to take it as well.

Everyone trembled in fear as they stared at the giant One-Legged Toad outside the city.

When Bu Fang was staring into the skies, Xiao Yanyu returned with a huge bag behind her.

Her beautiful face became slightly rosy as beads of sweat dripped from her forehead.

"Owner Bu, the ingredients are here."

Xiao Yanyu passed the huge bag to Bu Fang without the slightest hesitation. Those ingredients weren't ordinary and average ones. The Black Spirit Abalone, Tiger Striped Shark Fin, and the others were all ingredients of precious grades. It wasn't easy for Xiao Yanyu to get her hands on all of them in such a short amount of time.

It was obvious that she had spent a large sum of money on it.

"Snort! You are truly acting willfully. Those ingredients are all intense and strong supplements. With general Xiao's current condition, he will immediately die if he takes a mouthful of them."

Although those imperial physicians were scared by the One-Legged Toad to the point where their legs had turned into jelly, anger appeared on their faces when they saw that Xiao Yanyu was handing over a huge bag of precious ingredients to Bu Fang.

They were physicians and they naturally had a profound medical knowledge. They clearly understood that someone in poor health couldn't be given a strong tonic.

Bu Fang shot a look at those imperial physicians and his mouth slightly twitched.

"If you guys are so impressive, why didn't you save Xiao Meng instead?" Bu Fang indifferently said.

After hearing what Bu Fang said, the complexion of the imperial

physicians changed. They intended to criticize him. However, after hearing what Bu Fang said, the speech which they prepared to child Bu Fang got stuck in their throats. They didn't know how to treat Xiao Meng's poison at all.

As they were not able to scold Bu Fang any longer, those imperial physicians snorted with indignation. They waved their sleeves and said, "Although we don't have any means to treat him, it's not like a chef like you know how to treat the poison."

They were doctors, the Imperial Capital's physicians. They were the best doctors in the Light Wind Empire. How could a trifling chef know how to deal with a poison which even the best doctors in the Light Wind Empire were incapable of treating?

Was he trying to treat a person at death's door with a meal? If there was really such a chef, why didn't he try to ascend to heaven instead? It would be a much easier feat.

Bu Fang rolled his eyes at them. He was disinclined to continue the conversation with those old and obstinate physicians. Collecting the ingredients, he placed his hands behind his back as he left the Xiao Family manor.

"Get Xiao Meng and bring him to my store."

Xiao Yanyu and Xiao Xiaolong were taken aback for a moment. In the next moment, they rushed into the room with delight. They intended to carry the feeble Xiao Meng to Bu Fang's store.

After leaving the Xiao Family manor, Bu Fang directly walked toward his own store. On the way, he was thinking about how he should cook the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

He only had enough ingredients to make the dish once. There was no room for failure here. This caused Bu Fang to be prudent and cautious when trying to cook the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

Before the Imperial Capital's gate.

The Supreme-Being expert from the Ferocious Divine Hall didn't want to continue bickering with Ji Chengxue any longer.

The One-Legged Toad rolled its eyes as it suddenly jumped out toward the Imperial Capital. It intended to stomp on the city until Bu Fang appeared. After jumping over the city wall, its giant foot fell toward a crowded area.

The citizens below the foot quickly ran away with terror in their eyes. It was fortunate that Ji Chengxue gave the order to evacuate the citizens in advance. Otherwise, the number of people who would die under the stomp would be too huge to count.

With a loud crash, many buildings in the city were turned into ruins. The stomp directly caused the buildings to collapse and the ground caved open.

When he saw what was happening, Ji Chengxue became so angered that his complexion started turning black. He felt extremely powerless as he wasn't able to stop a toad from crushing his Imperial City.

Although he was an emperor, he didn't have exceptional strength. If he were to confront a Supreme-Being or supreme beast, he would be crushed easily.

The moment Bu Fang exited the Xiao Family manor, the toad sensed his aura. That was the reason the toad rushed into the city. The entry of such a giant monster into the Imperial Capital was a nightmare for the city. The buildings were like paper in front of such a fearsome existence.

Bu Fang was in front of his store and was about to walk into it.

However, the giant leg fell from the sky and caused the buildings beside Bu Fang's store to be crushed to ruins. The buildings that were just rebuilt not long ago... were all gone now.

Frantic gale immediately blew toward Bu Fang and it brought along the crushed bricks on the ground.

The moment the gale and bricks flew towards the store, they started to lose speed. The nearer they got to the store, the weaker the momentum became. The bricks eventually dropped to the ground and the gale became a light breeze.

Removing his hand from the boards he had just touched, Bu Fang stared at the giant supreme toad. Although the head of the giant toad was reaching the clouds, Bu Fang wasn't flustered at all. The only change in Bu Fang's expression was that his brows rose upwards.

"Well, if I put toad's meat in the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, its effect should be better. The effect of the dish against poison should become stronger..."

The corners of Bu Fang mouth twitched when he thought about it.

When the One-legged Toad rolled its eyes and stared at Bu Fang, its heart inexplicably shuddered. Another deafening croak escaped its mouth and shook the world.

Chapter 359: Whitey... Whitey Transformed

Three hundred miles outside the Imperial Capital, a scarlet Fire Dragon flapped its wings which covered the entire sky. It filled the entire area with a blazing heat. Flames raged on the Fire Dragon's body while its eyes were brimming with killing intent, being as large as bronze bells.

Scarlet flames could be faintly seen in its hideous mouth which opened from time to time. With another flap of its winds, it left a scorching gale in its wake as it gained a burst of speed. Its body flew toward the majestic Imperial Capital.

Ji Chengxue, whose legs were already losing strength, forced himself to stand up straight. He stared at the giant footprint in the city, as well as the ruins which filled it. When he saw such a sight, he felt like his heart was dripping with blood and he almost spurted a mouthful of it.

The destructive power of a supreme beast was many times more fearsome than a ninth grade Supreme-Being. Just by moving its giant body, buildings were crushed. The arrival of such a fearsome existence in the Imperial Capital was essentially a nightmare for everyone.

"Your... Your Majesty! There... There's another beast in the distance! Ah!"

When the Supreme One-Legged Toad jumped into the city, it directly jumped over them. As such, there weren't crushed by it. The fact that they still held on to their lives made them slightly more relaxed. However, after the general in charge of protecting the city propped his weak legs up, he gazed into the distance. What he saw made his heart jump.

In the distance, there was a huge shadow flying toward the Imperial Capital from the direction of the setting sun.

It was obviously another spirit beast.

Also, anyone with good eyesight could tell that it was a dragon.

When he heard what the general said, Ji Chengxue was taken aback. He quickly turned his head to look toward the spirit beast in the distance. He saw a giant Fire Dragon which was heading toward the Imperial City at an extremely fast speed.

Even though they were quite far apart, a supreme beast's special aura still caused Ji Chengxue's heart to palpitate with fear.

It was another supreme beast...

Was it also here to look for Owner Bu?

When he saw the Fire Dragon in the distance, Ji Chengxue wanted to cry his heart out.

• • • •

The One-Legged Toad's croak was like an encouragement for itself. It turned its gaze toward Bu Fang and its eyes flickered with a ruthless glint. It was a supreme beast who had developed enough wisdom and intelligence.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flame was extremely important for a supreme beast like itself. If it wanted to evolve and advance to a higher realm, it required the assistance of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame. Those flames weren't a rare chance only for the Supreme-Beings; it was also a rare lucky chance for the supreme beasts.

It was much more difficult for a supreme beast to breakthrough, compared to a human. The appearance of the Ten Thousand Beastial Flame was extremely rare. As such, the One-Legged Toad coveted the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame more than any other Supreme-Being.

This was the reason it chased Bu Fang all the way to the Light Wind Empire's Capital.

Bu Fang saw that this giant One-Legged Toad was blocking the front of his store. It seemed like a pillar which supported the sky and it emitted a fearsome aura.

Two figures jumped down from the toad's head and floated down toward Bu Fang.

It seemed as though there was an invisible airwave surrounding the two people. It gradually disappeared after they landed. With their greedy stares, they looked toward Bu Fang with longing in their eyes.

"We finally found you... After behaving so recklessly, you still wanted to escape? You are really looking down on Supreme-Beings." A Supreme-Being expert from the Godly Temple of the Wildland coldly sneered at Bu Fang.

"As expected, his cultivation is still the same. This kid is only a seventh grade Battle-Saint."

Although he had many questions on how a kid who was only a seventh grade Battle-Saint was able to subdue and swallow the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, they didn't matter right now. The important thing now was that they were the first ones who found him. They would be able to obtain the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames soon...

With the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, they could look for a way to break through the bottleneck of a ninth grade Supreme-Being echelon.

"Kid, hurry up and hand over the Ten Thousand Beastial Flames. Otherwise... The Light Wind Empire's Capital will be destroyed because of you!"

The other Supreme-Being from the Godly Temple of the Wildlands stared at Bu Fang as he threatened him. The greed in the Supreme-Being's eyes became more intense.

Bu Fang took a look at the two of them in his way and he

furrowed his brows.

"I ate the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames," Bu Fang earnestly said.

"You ate it? Do you think we are retarded? The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames can be considered a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. Do you think it's some kind of cabbage? You think that you can eat it just because you want to? Can you even digest it?"

The expert from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands laughed coldly when he heard Bu Fang's bold claim. He glared at Bu Fang and took a step forward. As he took this step, the ground was immediately crushed by an invisible strength and it split open. He was clearly demonstrating his strength to Bu Fang. It was a naked threat. He wanted to pressure Bu Fang with his power and make it such that the only thing Bu Fang could do was to kneel down in front of him. He wanted to oppress Bu Fang with his power.

"I said that I ate the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames already. I can't take it out now. Anyway, I still have something to do... Get lost."

Bu Fang was no longer in the mood to entertain the Supreme-Being experts. He simply turned around and he waved his hands to express his disdain. He planned on going back into his store.

"Presumptuous!"

The expert from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands had never experienced such humiliation before. With an angry roar, the muscles on his whole body bulged out. Stamping on the ground, an explosion occurred and the ground shattered. He shot toward Bu Fang as if he was an artillery shell. The expert waved his fist as he shot toward Bu Fang. The stones on the ground which were shattered by his power started to float upwards due to the horrifying pressure emitted by him.

Bu Fang furrowed his brows. Green smoke twirled around his hand and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared. It appeared in front of Bu Fang and it quickly grew bigger.

The moment the fist came into contact with the wok, a huge blast resounded. Airwaves surged through the surrounding area as the collision was too intense.

The Supreme-Being from the Godly Temple of the Wildland felt as though his fist punched a mountain. Unexpectedly, his fist became numb. He immediately retreated several steps.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok twirled around and floated above Bu Fang's head.

"This is a semi-divine tool?" The Supreme-Being from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands muttered in bewilderment.

He had never seen a semi-divine tool in a... in a wok shape.

What was this seventh grade Battle-Saint kid's origin? He actually had such a strange and peculiar semi-divine tool. Not to mention the fact that the tool was quite extraordinary. Even the fist of a Supreme-Being was unable to shake it.

In the distance, Xiao Yanyi and the others were carrying Xiao Meng to Bu Fang's store.

They just witnessed that terrifying fist and the pressure which it emitted. They could also see the Supreme-Beast standing not too far away, which gave off a fearsome pressure. They felt as though they would suffocate in front of the two supreme experts. Such a lineup was really terrifying.

Were they there to deal with Owner Bu?

Were they there to cause trouble?

Xiao Yanyu and the others were quite shocked and they started worrying about Bu Fang. They were worried that his cooking of the Elixir Cuisine would be affected. Their complexions became quite ugly when they thought about Xiao Meng's condition.

"Ah... Who would have thought that an ant-like seventh grade cultivator like you would be relying on a semi-divine tool to

challenge me... This is getting interesting..."

Bu Fang looked at the Supreme-Being with a calm and expressionless face.

"Wait inside the store. After taking care of these people, I'll add another ingredient to the Elixir Cuisine." When they heard Bu Fang's words, Xiao Yanyu and the others were taken aback. However, they nodded quickly at him before rushing into the store with Xiao Meng.

The moment they entered the store, they were baffled. The pressure from the supreme existences outside which had been pressuring them... disappeared. Just like what they expected, this store was really extraordinary.

Buzz...

When they heard a buzzing sound, Xiao Yanyu and the others saw something flash past them.

Its speed was so quick that they were unable to catch a glimpse of it.

"It's Whitey! The clothes-stripping mad demon Whitey is here!"

Ouyang Xiaoyi shouted in excitement and her eyes flickered with an exuberant radiance.

The Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands didn't pay any attention to Xiao Yanyu and the rest. They only had Bu Fang in their eyes. If it wasn't because Bu Fang had the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, they would not put a trifling seventh grade Battle-Saint in their eyes.

All of a sudden, the Supreme-Being felt his whole body shudder.

A familiar figure rushed out from the store. A heap of steel stood behind Bu Fang and red, violet, and a silver light flashed in its mechanical eyes. The moment he saw the steel puppet, the pupils of the Supreme-Being from the Godly Temple of the Wildland contracted. He sucked in a cold breath.

He always wondered about the reason why a seventh grade Battle-Saint would be so fearless when confronting Supreme-Beings. As it turned out, the puppet which faced five supreme existences in the Hundred Thousand Mountains was living in this store.

That puppet which was shattered by a sword strike of the halfstep Divine expert, the Shura Sect's master, was unexpectedly still in good shape.

Countless colors flashed in Whitey's eyes before they turned into an ice-cold silver color. The sound of metal grating against metal resounded in the air under everyone's dumbfounded gaze.

Extremely dazzling wings appeared on Whitey's back. Light was constantly flickering and flowing in its wings as they emitted an ice-cold glow. Under the radiance of the setting sun, the wings seemed to be extremely gorgeous.

It slightly shook its wings and a powerful pressure burst out from it.

At such a sight, Ouyang Xiaoyi was so excited that she almost screamed her lungs out.

"Whitey... Whitey transformed! Ah!"

The eyes of the One-Legged Toad rolled backward and the two Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands took in deep breaths.

This was the same puppet!

When they saw that the puppet was ready to fight them, their nerves tightened.

Chapter 360: The Toad's Meat Which Filled The Sky

"The troublemakers will be stripped as an example to the others!"

Its ice-cold and mechanical voice which filled the area was like the whisper of a devil who crawled out of hell. It was extremely sinister and eerie.

Ouyang Xiaoyi's excited complexion stiffened when she heard Whitey's words. Her heart slightly shuddered and she felt as if the transformed Whitey was somewhat scary.

Blacky, who was lying on the ground, was awakened by Whitey's ice cold voice. It opened its eyes slightly and gazed in Whitey's direction.

When it saw Whitey's wings shining with countless rays of light under the setting sunlight, it was slightly baffled. It looked toward Whitey's silver pupils and opened its mouth to yawn.

"That heap of steel seems to have some transformations. Looks like that kid Bu Fang obtained some benefits from the trip. With the transformation, it seems like the heap of steel got a considerable enhancement."

Blacky twitched its nose and shot a look at Bu Fang, who was calmly standing to the side. Bu Fang's mouth slightly twitched as he watched the transformed Whitey.

With a slight shake of its metallic wings, Whitey took a few steps toward the Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands.

A silver radiance flickered in its eyes as a thick killing intent emanated from its body.

The two experts from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands didn't dare to be careless when facing Whitey. They still remembered the

scene when Whitey fought against five supreme existences by itself.

That scene utterly and thoroughly shocked them.

As it was able to fight against five supreme existences, it was obvious that this heap of steel before them was an expert at the peak of the Supreme-Being realm.

Shooting a glance at each other, the two Supreme-Being experts seemed to have reached an agreement. Their bodies shook and true energy surged out of them. Their true energy behaved like snakes as it winded around their muscular bodies.

Bang!

One of the Supreme-Being's gaze suddenly became grave as he stepped on the air and pressured against it. He shot toward Whitey at an extremely fast speed.

The other Supreme-Being also started his attack. He summoned a heavy axe into his hand before engaging Whitey in battle. The last time, when he threw his semi-divine tool at Whitey, it was deflected by several flying knives thrown by the puppet. This time, he would definitely not let such a thing happen again.

When the two of them rushed at Whitey with their full power, even the air around them seemed to be unable to withstand the power. Loud rumbles were produced as they charged toward the puppet.

The giant One-Legged Toad slightly rolled its eyes as it opened its mouth. A black shadow shot out from inside its mouth and ripped the air apart. The shadow was its tongue, a sharp tongue which was powerful enough to pierce through a Supreme-Being's body.

The three extremely terrifying attacks shot toward Whitey.

Despite facing the attacks of three supreme existences, Whitey's silver eyes didn't have the slightest fluctuation in them. With a gentle flap of its wings, it shot out toward the Supreme-Beings. It

took a step forward and flew upwards with a thunderous sound, colliding with one of the Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands.

That Supreme-Being roared angrily as his hair stood up upward. His muscles tightened up as he burst forth with a terrifying surge of strength. He waved his fist at Whitey and intended to slam the fist into the puppet's body at full force.

Whitey didn't shrink back and confronted the Supreme-Being with its fist as well.

A human and a puppet collided in mid-air and a resounding explosion sounded out. Waves were sent all around and the floor was crushed into fine powder.

Bang!

That Supreme-Being was sent flying away by Whitey's strike. His arms emitted cracking sounds and his pupils constricted.

Whitey used the wings on its back to shield itself from the other Supreme-Being's attack. An immense axe shot toward Whitey from above, tearing the air apart.

Boom!

When the axe touched Whitey's wings, an explosion occurred again. Everyone shuddered and the complexion of Xiao Yanyu and the others paled.

They could only watch in fear and trepidation when powerful people were fighting.

The power of that axe was extremely terrifying and countless flying knives on Whitey's wings were shattered. Its body was sent flying away and pounded against the ground. Smoke and dust rose from where Whitey's body landed.

A cheerful laugh instantly escaped the Supreme-Being's lips.

Rip!

A black shadow shot past Whitey and went after Bu Fang. The speed of the shadow was extremely fast. Normal people would not be able to see what the shadow was.

A whistling wind blew through Bu Fang's hair and his hair fluttered in the wind. A wisp of green smoke twirled around his hand and he summoned the pitch-black Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. With a wave of his knife, Bu Fang chopped at the shadow lunging toward him.

Swoosh!

Golden and resplendent radiance burst out from the knife just before it touched the shadow.

When he chopped out with his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, Bu Fang infused his true energy into the knife. It instantly transformed into the giant Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife.

As the draconic might emerged from the knife, a dragon's roar resounded in the air.

That black shadow immediately stopped in its place, shattered by the kitchen knife. Blood burst out from the tongue of the One-Legged Toad and it swiftly retreated its tongue.

Croak!

That mountain-like One-Legged Toad suddenly widened its eyes and covered its mouth with both of its hands. It emitted a miserable shriek which filled the entire Imperial City. Blood started streaming down from its tongue and dyed the ground red.

Bu Fang raised his resplendent Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife as he shot an indifferent glance at the One-Legged Toad. After looking at the toad for a short amount of time, he lowered his eyes to look at the object on the ground.

What was chopped by Bu Fang was none other than the One-Legged Toad's tongue. The part which was sliced off by Bu Fang had a slightly violet luster as it wiggled about on the ground. "That kid!" The expert from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands was shocked. His pupils constricted as he didn't expect that Bu Fang could have defended himself against the One-Legged Toad's attack. Not to mention the fact that he actually injured the One-Legged Toad.

Seeing as it was injured by a seventh grade Battle-Saint, the One-Legged Toad was thoroughly mad. It unceasingly croaked as a thick and dense killing intent burst out of its eyes. It jumped toward the sky and became a small dot in the air.

In the next moment, the toad fell toward the ground at an extremely fast speed, causing whistling sounds in the air. It intended to stamp of Bu Fang and crush him into paste.

A loud rumbling came from the ground which had long been shattered. A figure shot out from the debris on the ground. With a flap of its wings, Whitey flew into the sky.

The One-Legged Toad ferociously stamped toward the ground as it intended to destroy the entire Imperial Capital.

With its mountain-like body, if it landed from such a height, the entire Imperial Capital might collapse.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Several hooks shot out from Whitey's arms as they entangled the One-Legged Toad's leg. Ripping sounds were heard and countless slits appeared on the leg of the beast. Instead of slowing down, the One-Legged Toad's descend began to speed up instead. It was all due to gravity which pulled it toward the ground.

Whitey crouched its body as it shot out like an artillery shell.

The wings on its back disintegrated and turned into countless flying knives. They gathered in Whitey's fist and became a huge mass of knives. Raising its fist, Whitey punched toward the giant toad's leg.

The two of them collided in the air. This was a collision between

two supreme existences. They were both at the peak of the Supreme-Being realm.

The air around them was swept up. Waves of air swept through the surrounding area in bursts. A whistling gale immediately surged as it blew through the entire Imperial Capital.

The citizens had already been evacuated by soldiers long ago. They were cowering in fright as they watched the battle between the two experts.

Of course, these were people who were frightened. However, there were also those who were excited. In normal and peaceful times, it would be impossible for them to witness a fight between two supreme existences.

Swoosh!

Crack!

There was finally an outcome to the collision between the giant toad and Whitey. The flying knives on Whitey's fist malevolently wrung and twisted. A miserable shriek was emitted by the toad whose eyes were filled with panic and fear.

The leg was instantly sliced into many pieces of meat which filled the sky above the Imperial Capital. A rain of blood started falling, and boundless spiritual energy filled the area.

Bu Fang summoned the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and made it expand continuously. It quickly became a giant wok which covered the sky. A strong suction force was emitted from the wok as it collected all of the toad's meat.

Although the toad's leg was already diced up into mincemeat by Whitey, it was only relative to its size. Considering the giant toad, even if Whitey diced it up into mincemeat, the pieces of meat were all extremely large.

After severely injuring the leg of the One-Legged Toad, Whitey's cold gaze swept the surroundings. It intended to follow up to kill

the supreme toad.

Raising his Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, Bu Fang rushed toward the One-Legged Toad as well.

The complexion of the Supreme-Beings of the Godly Temples of the Wildlands changed. They billowed angrily and emitted powerful auras from their bodies. They wanted to help the One-Legged Toad.

The moment they were about to pounce, their hearts started pounding with fear. They were slightly taken aback. Turning their heads, they looked toward the plump and lazy dog which was lying at the door of Bu Fang's store.

The mouth of that plump dog twitched as it raised its small and dainty claws at them. With a slight wave of its claws, the pupils of the Supreme-Beings constricted.

Bang!

The supreme aura which was emitted by them was directly scattered. With a slight wave of its claw, Blacky managed to stop both Supreme-Beings.

Their bodies, which were about to soar into the sky, were pushed back to the ground. Currently, the two Supreme-Beings were extremely shocked. They had never expected that there would still be a supreme beast guarding the store.

Chapter 361: No One Is Allowed To Fight With Lord Dog Over It

The Wildlands, in a temple hidden within a dense forest.

Jin Kun sat cross-legged with a pale complexion. He hadn't recovered from the intense spicy dish that he ate in the Light Wind Empire's Capital. Nowadays, whenever he laid eyes on a spicy dish, his chrysanthemum would tighten, and his heart would jolt in fear.

"Em, did I forget to inform those two guys about some matters?"

Jin Kun, who was sitting cross-legged, suddenly opened his eyes in bewilderment. However, he shook his head, put those thoughts to the back of his mind, and stopped worrying about it. He had sent those two Supreme-Beings to the Hundred Thousand Mountains to fight over the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, and they wouldn't go over to the Light Wind Empire's Capital to cause any trouble.

Moreover, even if they did go there to cause trouble, they still had the One-Legged Supreme Toad with them, so even if they had to face that store's supreme beast, they'd be able to put up a fight.

Therefore, when he reached that conclusion, he closed his eyes and continued cultivating.

• • • •

Roar!

An earth-shatteringly loud dragon's roar marked the arrival of the Fire Dragon at the Imperial Capital.

Its eyes brimmed with a killing intent so strong that it caused Ji Chengxue's heart to sink.

That was a supreme Fire Dragon. A supreme beast of the dragon race.

Ji Chengxue almost fell into complete despair. How could the Imperial Capital bear the arrival of countless supreme existences?

The Fire Dragon flapped its huge wings once and swept Ji Chengxue and the others with a cruel gaze, before looking over at the mountain-sized One-Legged Toad which had just crashed to the ground.

Its pupils contracted when it saw a man with a golden kitchen knife in his hands charging at the One-Legged Toad.

It's the human!

The hateful human who had stolen the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames it once protected.

Roar!

Another dragon's roar filled with anger shook the firmament, and its mouth suddenly filled up with high-temperature flames which almost seemed to distort space.

A vicious glow flashed in its eyes, and it spouted its flames at all the people atop the city wall.

"Nowadays, just the sight of humans angers me greatly; they should all die!"

That Fire Dragon was inwardly roaring as it thought of that.

Ji Chengxue and the others, who were atop the city walls, were all stunned stiff as they stared at the approaching flames which covered the sky and felt the aura of death shroud them.

"Will I just die like this?" Ji Chengxue muttered blankly.

The breath of a supreme Fire Dragon wasn't something someone with his cultivation level could withstand. It would probably dissolve the city walls upon contact.

When that happened, the empire wouldn't even find their emperor's corpse.

"I'm truly not resigned to such an outcome."

As he watched the scarlet dragon's breath approach him, Ji Chengxue sighed in despair.

Bang!

The dragon's scalding breath enveloped the city walls, causing a huge cloud of flame to rise up into the sky, before dispersing in every direction.

All of a sudden, the Fire Dragon suddenly felt that something wasn't right, so it stopped spouting its breath, and the surging flames gradually dispersed, giving rise to clouds of steam.

Ji Chengxue slowly opened his eyes which had been tightly shut. He wasn't the only survivor. All the soldiers atop the wall opened their eyes in astonishment.

Were they still alive? They were unexpectedly still alive!

Ji Chengxue got up and looked up. He saw countless white talismans hovering above them.

The talismans contained a mysterious and profound aura, and when they were linked together, they formed a peculiar canopy with a screen which resembled a starry sky.

It was that screen's protection that prevented the Fire Dragon's breath from incinerating them.

Underneath the city's walls stood three people, and one of them was an old man whose hair and brows were white. His body emitted a surging aura. That old man stepped on the air as he floated up and faced that Fire Dragon.

"Every wrong has its source and every debt has its debtor. There is no need to vent your anger on those mortals; after all, you are still a supreme beast," said the Supreme Elder in a mild tone.

The Fire Dragon glared at him and responded by spouting another bout of dreadful breath, giving rise to billowing heat waves.

The Supreme Elder pinched a seal in his hand, and the bunch of talismans appeared before him, blocking the dragon's breath.

The overwhelming flames dissipated to reveal the Fire Dragon still glaring at the Supreme Elder.

The Supreme Elder only warmly smiled back at it.

The Fire Dragon roared, unfurled its wings and flew toward the scene of ongoing battle within the Imperial Capital. It was disinclined to pay any more interest to the old human.

Ni Yan and Ye Ziling went to the top of the city wall and observed the battle ensuing in the distance. There was quite a scene raging over there between supreme existences. They didn't dare approach the battlefield.

The Supreme Elder also landed atop the city wall and gazed at the battle in the distance; he had no plans to participate in the fight.

"Supreme Elder, you should quickly go and help out. How would Owner Bu confront this many supreme existences? Ah!" Ni Yan anxiously looked at the Supreme Elder who was beside her.

"No need to worry. Since he dared to rob the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, then he must be capable of confronting them. I cannot make a move now; the true enemy... has yet to arrive." The Supreme Elder calmly replied with a smile and waved his hand, dismissing her suggestion.

Although Ni Yan hadn't been convinced, she didn't know what else to say.

She could only turn her head in anger and observe the battle in anxiety.

• • •

The mountain-sized One-Legged Toad crashed into the ground. It had been completely suppressed by Whitey, who didn't even give it

a chance to budge.

The enormous toad roared angrily, revealing a mouthful of water which it intended to spout. However, before it managed that, Whitey buried a fist into its stomach with a thunderous rumble. Its eyes widened, and it involuntarily swallowed the water back down.

The One-Legged Toad was nearly choked by it.

Why bully a toad like that?

Bu Fang gripped the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and streaked toward the One-Legged Toad. When he had closed the distance between them, he leaped up high and directly landed atop the gigantic toad's belly.

He dropped down and pressed the tip of the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife on its belly. When the struggling toad felt the kitchen knife's tip prod its belly, it immediately felt a chill spread from the point where the knife touched its skin, which caused it to feel fear.

Naturally, the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife's draconic might suppressive effect against spirit beasts had been strengthened when Bu Fang's cultivation advanced. Although the One-Legged Toad was a supreme beast, it still felt fear from the pressure and prestige exuded by the kitchen knife.

As expected of a supreme beast, its flesh was brimming with rich spiritual energy. It truly was an exceptional ingredient.

Bu Fang took several steps across the One-Legged Toad's belly before his gaze landed on its leg.

The toad's leg, which was extremely muscular, was the point where its essence coalesced. Although a part of it had been cut open by Whitey, with its vast build, the wound was only superfluous.

One could only imagine how exceptionally its leg would serve as an ingredient.

When the One-Legged Toad located the destination of Bu Fang's gaze, which harbored malicious intentions, it began to struggle like crazy. It tried to swing its leg but was firmly restrained by Whitey, who didn't even allow it move a muscle.

Bu Fang gripped the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen knife and leaped up high, facing the One-Legged Toad's thigh.

He spared no glance at the One-Legged Toad's tearful gaze and soared as high as he could, his knife twinkling radiantly, then plunged down heavily toward the toad's leg. He swung the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife at the One-Legged Toad's only leg.

Croak!!

How could the One-Legged Toad resign itself to such a fate? As it attempted to struggle again, it emitted a deafening croak.

The shadow of something torn up shot out of its mouth, ripping through the air in its way.

This was its last strike; its final attempt at stopping Bu Fang.

However, a metallic arm suddenly appeared and firmly grabbed the tongue that had streaked out of its mouth, preventing the toad from retracting it.

Swoosh!

For the sharp Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, slicing through such a giant leg was quite easy.

A scarlet torrent of blood surged out as Bu Fang quickly deposited the leg into the system's dimensional storage.

The toad fell into despair. It had lost its leg—which had been its sole support and the point where most of its essence coalesced—and losing it was tantamount to losing all its essence. Suddenly, its vast body began shrinking.

In only a few moments, the toad had shrunk to the size of a house.

Its aura also became quite faint and weak.

Whitey unfurled the wings in its back, once again, as a silver radiance flickered in its eyes.

Bang! Bang!

When they heard two consecutive rumbles, Whitey and Bu Fang both turned and gazed at their side.

They watched the two Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands soar through the air, spouting large amounts of blood, and crash heaving into the ground, creating two vast pits which emitted clouds of dust.

Blacky slowly swaggered like a cat while licking its claws. It glanced at Bu Fang and Whitey and rolled its eyes at them.

Roar!

A dragon's roar reverberated across the sky.

Bu Fang's brows furrowed when he felt the heat waves emanating off the Fire Dragon that had appeared in the sky.

The Fire Dragon kept flapping its wings as its opened its mouth, which was filled with sharp fangs, and spouted a scalding scarlet dragon's breath at Bu Fang. Its breath was so hot that it seemed capable of incinerating everything into ashes.

Bu Fang waved his hand, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared before him. It quickly grew in size and floated above him, blocking the dragon's breath.

"Why did even this supreme dragon crawled out of that pit of fire?" Bu Fang muttered, somewhat surprised.

Whitey's wings unfurled as it intended to soar upwards. However, it was stopped by Bu Fang's hand. Whitey's mechanical eyes stared at him in bewilderment. It really didn't understand why Bu Fang had stopped it.

The corners of Bu Fang mouth curled up, and he turned to look at

Blacky.

"Blacky, do you want to eat a delicious Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs?"

Upon hearing Bu Fang's question, Blacky—who was still swaggering like a cat—trembled, and it turned to look at the supreme dragon in the sky, its eyes twinkling with a dazzling radiance.

"No one is allowed to snatch it. This lizard belongs to Lord Dog... Woof!"

Chapter 362: A Dog's Two Slaps Killed A Dragon

In the sky above, the Fire Dragon's breath exuded a temperature so high that it caused the air to distort.

The temperature within the Imperial Capital had risen by a huge margin.

When they witnessed the sight, Xiao Yanyu and the others who had remained in the store sucked in cold breaths. This was a dragon. A true supreme dragon.

Its might was extremely terrifying!

The sight caused a trace of fear to cross Ouyang Xiaoyi's charming face. However, it quickly turned into intense excitement when she spotted Blacky swaggering like a cat toward the supreme dragon.

"Blacky doesn't fear a supreme dragon! Blacky is invincible!" Ouyang Xiaoyi cheered in her heart.

A dazzling radiance flashed across her eyes as she tightened her hands into fists and punched the air above her head.

"Today, this big lizard is Lord Dog's. Heap of steel, stand back... don't try to snatch it from Lord Dog."

Blacky's eyes emitted a glittering radiance which seemed like brights stars shining in a pitch-black night sky.

Whitey's mechanical eyes flickered for a few moments before it folded its wings and stood up.

The Lord Dog nodded in satisfaction, and its gaze at Whitey displayed a trace of appreciation. "This is truly wise, Whitey. If you properly obey Lord Dog, you will have enough meat to eat."

Whitey returned to Bu Fang's side as its mechanical eyes flickered

unceasingly. All of a sudden, Whitey lifted its leg and stamped down hard.

The One-Legged Toad, which seemed like it was on its last breath, widened its eyes and spurted a large mouthful of water. It gazed at Whitey with eyes full of grief before it directly passed out.

The supreme Fire Dragon hovering in the sky suddenly stopped spouting its dragon's breath as soon as it spotted a dog, out of the corner of its eyes, slowly flying toward it.

Once the dragon's breath dissipated, the temperature within the Imperial Capital gradually cooled down.

With a bit of breath still in its mouth, the Fire Dragon turned to gaze at the approaching Blacky, who was swaggering on the air like a cat.

What was that thing? why was it this small?

Blacky's stature was quite small compared to the Fire Dragon and One-Legged Toad, whose height rivaled the size of mountains. Blacky could be considered small, especially when pitted against the Fire Dragon, whose unfurled wings covered the sky. Before the Fire Dragon, Blacky was like a tiny black speck.

On one side, there was a simple, dull-looking and cute plump dog.

On the other side, there was a terrifyingly hideous Fire Dragon.

There was a distinct and clear contrast between them.

As Ouyang Xiaoyi compared them, she couldn't help slightly losing her confidence. Could Blacky really beat such a giant dragon?

Bu Fang could be considered the one who had the most faith in Black. He shrank his Black Turtle Constellation Wok and let it hover above its hand.

He stroked the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. After it had

bathed in the Supreme Fire Dragon's breath for a long time, its temperature only rose a little, but this was expected from a piece of the God of Cooking set, and apart from the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, it would be extremely difficult for other things to operate it.

Bu Fang stored the Black Turtle Constellation Wok back into his system's storage space with a humming sound. He proceeded to transfer the toad's meat into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok within his system's storage space.

Bu Fang directed his gaze at the toad which lay still on the ground, unconscious.

• • • •

Blacky's eyes were brimmed with a mixture of greed and excitement as it gazed at the enormous supreme Fire Dragon.

"Not bad. It's quite plump, so its meat must be extremely excellent."

Blacky clicked its tongue as it exclaimed in admiration. "That kid, Bu Fang, does have good tastes. As expected of a chef, if he hadn't mentioned it, I wouldn't have thought that the dragon could be used to make Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs."

From its name alone, one could already deduce how exceptional it would taste.

Blacky suddenly recalled the Sweet 'n' Sour Dragon Meat Ribs which it had eaten not too long ago. The taste completely captivated its soul.

If the taste of an eighth grade Earth Dragon was that tasty, how would a meal prepared with the ingredient that was before him taste? A supreme Fire Dragon ingredient.

He truly couldn't stop itching in anticipation.

As Blacky fantasized more, drool involuntarily dripped from the

side of its mouth.

The supreme Fire Dragon was truly angered by this reception. "What the heck is this plump dog looking at me like this for? What does it take me, a dragon, for?"

It was a supreme Fire Dragon; a supreme and invincible existence among supreme spirit beasts.

Roar!

A deafening dragon's roar reverberated across the entire Imperial Capital. It frightened countless citizens, causing them to fall to their knees and tremble. Even Ji Chengxue, who was still atop the city wall, was affected, and his complexion turned ashen.

Although Bu Fang was unaffected by the roar, the persistent ringing in his ears annoyed him, so he sealed his ears and twirled the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife in his hand as he began processing the pitiful toad.

"Are you roaring at me?

"Alright. Since you're only an ingredient, Lord Dog will permit you to roar as much as you want; however, if you showed a little more cheer, I'm sure your meat would be more delicious."

The supreme Fire Dragon's roar created gales, causing its flesh to jingle and Blacky's fur to flutter wildly in the wind.

However, Lord Dog kept a slight smile on its face.

The supreme Fire Dragon glared at Blacky. "This ant unexpectedly escaped unharmed after it faced the might of my draconic aura!"

Swoosh!

Suddenly, its mouth brimmed with flames, and it spurted a terrifying dragon's breath at Blacky.

Faced with such a dragon's breath that covered the sky, Blacky's expression turned slightly ugly.

"I allowed you to roar, hoping you'd build up some cheer afterward, and instead, you unexpectedly dared to spout your saliva at Lord Dog? You really don't know what's good for you."

Angered by the unexpected development, Blacky emitted a resounding bark which reverberated through the sky.

Everyone was stunned.

Its bark seemed... quite funny.

Several citizens who were still on their knees couldn't help laughing out loud at the sound.

Even Ouyang Xiaoyi, who had been stunned, stopped waving her fist and used them to knead her cheeks, stifling her laughter.

However, at the next moment, that dragon's breath, which seemed like it would completely swallow Blacky, changed directions unexpectedly, because of the bark, and rushed back toward the supreme Fire Dragon, instantly engulfing it.

Lord Dog began increasing in size rapidly and turned baleful in an instant.

It extended a claw and swiftly pressed it downward.

At that moment, the world seemed to come to a standstill. The suppression was so intense, the claw seemed to press the world down.

With a loud rumble, the supreme Fire Dragon fell out of the sky and crashed into the ground, turning the houses below into rubble.

Ruuumble!!

The supreme Fire Dragon struggled back up, giving rise to clouds of dust, and roared in outrage.

Faced with this scene, Black remained calm and extended its claw and slapped downward again.

Bang!

The Imperial Capital trembled as the supreme Fire Dragon was knocked back down and stopped moving. A blazing, lava-like pool of blood erupted out of its body, filling the big pit it had created upon its crash.

An extremely terrifying and powerful supreme Fire Dragon which had deterred all the peak experts of the Southern Region was... unexpectedly killed by two slaps from a dog.

At that moment, everyone was shocked stiff.

Atop the city walls, Ni Yan's beautiful face donned a dumbfounded expression, and her rosy lips were slightly parted in astonishment.

Ye Ziling was even more flabbergasted than Ni Yan was. What kind of dog was that? It was more amazing than her family's Big Yellow.

The Celestial Arcanum Sect's Supreme Elder was the most stunned and scared by the scene; his pupils contracted and his body trembled.

There was no one aware of how frightened he truly felt at that moment.

What cultivation level was required to kill a supreme Fire Dragon, which was at the peak of supreme beasts, with two slaps? Could that dog be close to the... Divine Realm? Was it half-step Divine Realm? That power which had suppressed the supreme Fire Dragon and forced it into the ground must be... the world pressure.

The reality was truly presumptuous. Despite cultivating almost all his life, he was unexpectedly still inferior to a dog.

It seemed that everyone had been mistaken. That lazy dog resting at Fang Fang's little store wasn't a supreme beast.

Is it at half-step Divine Realm? A half divine beast...

As for the tenth grade, it was impossible to attain, especially for spirit beasts. They couldn't break through into the tenth grade in the restricted Southern Region.

As the Supreme Elder heaved in a deep breath, he suddenly realized that his body had been drenched with sweat. He, a prestigious Supreme Elder from the Celestial Arcanum Sect, a peak expert, had unexpectedly been frightened so much that he was drenched in sweat.

Ni Yan and Ye Ziling were still dumbfounded, so they naturally didn't know about the Supreme Elder's current state.

At that moment, Ji Chenguxue was also dumbfounded. He suddenly realized that the world was completely different than what he had believed it was.

"Who am I? Where I'm at? What is this place?" He mumbled inaudibly, completely bewildered.

Blacky reverted back to its small plump appearance and floated back down to the ground, landing beside the supreme Fire Dragon. It didn't have a trace of lifeforce left in it.

Blacky groaned slightly and wrapped its tail around one of the supreme Fire Dragon's teeth and dragged the corpse toward Bu Fang while swaggering like a cat.

A rumbling sound constantly ensued from friction as the giant dragon's corpse was dragged on the ground.

"Kid, you should not go back on your words! You must definitely prepare a delicious Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs for this Lord Dog."

Blacky earnestly stared at Bu Fang, who just finished dismembering the One-Legged Toad, as it exhorted him.

Bu Fang twirled the kitchen knife in his hand before storing the dismembered toad's meat into the system's dimensional storage, and with a buzzing sound, the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife disappeared in a wisp of green smoke.

When he was through with all of that, he glanced at the corpse of the giant scarlet dragon, and the corners of his mouth curled upwards.

"Just wait for it."

Chapter 363: It Was Still the Old Clothes-Stripping Crazy Demon

Hundreds of miles away from the Imperial Capital, a man streaked across the sky, and a powerful aura surged around him. His body constantly emitted loud rumbles—as if a stormy ocean with raging waves resided within him, resounding in the air like a clap of thunder.

The Sect Master of the Shura Sect, Duan Ling, trod majestically in the air, and with every step he took, his body would burst forward, covering an extremely long distance.

His current cultivation had reached the half-step Divine Realm, and he had almost completely broken through one of the Supreme-Being Realm's shackles to step into the tenth grade Divine Realm.

However, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames were stolen by a seventh grade Battle-Saint, so Duan Ling had been unable to take that final half step required to achieve his breakthrough.

Despite that, his fleshly body had already reached an extremely terrifying realm, making him many times more powerful than someone at the peak of the Supreme-Being level.

Duan Ling's face was still, just like water, as he controlled a slight part of the world power and merged it into his body, which caused his flying speed to become faster.

"The tenth grade Divine Realm is a vast realm. The Supreme-Being level contains the following tiers: initial stage, middle stage, late stage, and peak stage; however, the Divine Realm is different from it."

Duan Ling pondered while speeding along.

He had come from outside the Southern Region, and he had a more profound understanding of the tenth grade Divine realm than the natives of the Southern Region. If someone at the peak stage of the ninth grade Supreme-Being realm broke free from one of his shackles, he would step into the tenth grade Divine realm, but he would only be the weakest being in the tenth grade.

However, just as the Supreme-Being was divided into several smaller realms, the tenth grade Divine realm also had its tiers.

The higher the cultivation realm, the greater the strength disparity between those within the cultivation realm's smaller tiers, so every breakthrough—no matter how small—greatly increased one's strength.

The tiers within the tenth grade Divine realm were different from those within the Supreme-Being realm. As soon as someone broke through the first shackle of the Supreme-Being realm, he would step into the first layer of the Divine realm, the Divine Body Realm.

A Supreme-Being had five shackles. The four limbs each contained one shackle, and the head contained the last one. Every time he broke through one of them, his body would be cleansed by the World Power, making him more powerful.

Therefore, if one managed to break through only one of these shackles, he would be capable of sweeping through the Supreme-Being Realm, crushing every Supreme-Being expert in his wake.

There was a second layer in the tenth grade Divine realm after the Divine Body realm, and if anyone managed to reach such a realm, he would be considered a peak expert by any sect in the Hidden Dragon Continent.

As for the Divine Realm's third layer... this was a realm that Duan Ling hadn't encountered, so he didn't understand it. However, he still knew that an existence at such a realm would definitely be capable of leading any sect within the Hidden Dragon Continent.

He exhaled a deep breath, and his expression became sharper and more decisive.

He wasn't one of the Southern Region's pedantic natives, after all. The experiences of these natives were limited, and they didn't seem to realize that the Southern Region, within which they resided, could only be considered a small corner.

He constantly sought power—great and profound power. He hoped to return to the Hidden Dragon Continent and make the bullies who once humiliated him know that he, Duan Ling, wasn't just thrash.

Once he had calmed his mind, Duan Ling took another step forward and his body burst forward, covering a vast distance.

No matter how much he pondered, it wouldn't do him any good. If he wanted his cultivation to attain another breakthrough, he would have to snatch the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames back, and with its assistance, he would have sufficient assurance of breaking through the final half step of the first shackle of the Supreme-Being Realm and successfully step in the Divine Realm's first layer, the Divine Body Realm.

Beneath Duan Ling, there was a majestic army slowly marching forward.

They had once fled the Imperial Capital range, distancing themselves from the Imperial army.

Ji Chengyu's army had faced defeat after defeat and had to constantly retreat, but after it obtained the High Priestess' assistance, it finally held the initiative once again, so it began marching toward the Imperial Capital once more.

There was a swaying horse-drawn carriage moving forward, alongside with the army. The High Priestess, who wore an ice-cold mask, was sitting within it.

Countless talismans floated around her, making it seem like she

had set up a rather profound and mysterious Talisman Array.

As the army gradually marched forward, they were soon able to witness the silhouette of the Imperial Capital in the distance.

Ji Chengyu, who donned armor and rode atop one of the horses, gazed at the distant Imperial Capital with a complex expression. He had once again arrived to attack the city, but he felt slightly dejected this time. He was slightly afraid. With Fang Fang's Little Store situated within the Imperial Capital, who could possibly breach the city?

Even the Shura Sect's Venerable was ruthlessly killed by that store's supreme beast, so if they still dared to attack the city after that, then weren't they just fools?

When the Shura Sect's High Priestess sought him out, he directly rejected her.

But, sometimes, under the oppression of absolute strength, one wouldn't have the freedom of choice.

• • • • •

In the Light Wind's Empire Imperial Capital, atop the city wall.

Ji Chengxue had been so astonished, he was left in a state of bewilderment. The matters he had witnessed today were beyond the range of understanding upon which he had lived his entire life so far.

Two supreme beasts had been... slaughtered just like that?

Those two supreme beasts had frightened him to the point that his legs turned weak, but in the end, the aforementioned supreme beasts—who he had believed would exterminate his empire—ended up as two lifeless corpses in just half a day.

One of them had even been dismembered by Owner Bu, and from his elated expression, it was obvious that he had only viewed the two supreme beasts as ingredients, right from the start. A supreme beast only considered as an ingredient... Owner Bu had indeed taken things too far.

He had never met anyone who regarded supreme beasts as ingredients. These beasts were existences which stood at the peak of the Southern Border and overlooked every living being.

Just the thought of these supreme existences being served on plates as dishes, was enough to leave anyone feeling queer.

After the Supreme Elder had undergone his initial fright and eventual shock, he exhaled a thick breath of air, and his complexion recovered.

However, whenever he caught sight of Bu Fang and the plump dog beside him, his pupils would involuntarily contract. That ordinary-looking dog was at least an existence at the same level as Duan Ling. He had never expected that the Southern Region would play host to such an existence.

When Duan Ling arrived, there would surely be another huge battle.

The Supreme Elder squinted his eyes, stroked his white beard and laughed out loud.

He didn't move from his spot atop the city wall and waved his hand, sending the white talismans to hover at each corner of the city wall. The aftermath seemed like he had made some type of array around the Imperial Capital.

Ni Yan and Ye Ziling cheerfully rushed down the city wall and streaked toward Bu Fang.

When Blacky arrived near Bu Fang, it tossed the supreme Fire Dragon's corpse before him and yawned lazily. Afterwards, it swaggered back to the store's front door like a cat and lay down in a comfortable position. In only a short while, it had fallen sound asleep.

Bu Fang shifted his gaze from the departing black dog to the slain

scarlet dragon.

The corpse didn't possess any more of its previous supreme beast pressure, and the flames flickering around him had already dimmed.

Clack! clack!

The sound of broken bricks being pushed aside echoed from somewhere in the distance, and two men, whose faces brimmed with terror, crawled out of the rubble.

Those two men were the Godly Temples of the Wildlands' Supreme-Beings.

They cut sorry figures as they emerged from beneath the rubble. When they saw the supreme Fire Dragon's corpse, all they felt was horror, and their bodies couldn't help but tremble in fear.

Two slaps... just two slaps!

The prestigious supreme Fire Dragon of the Hundred Thousand Mountains—who protected the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames—had been killed just like that... by two slaps, nevertheless.

How could such a frightening existence exist in this world?

Was it just toying with them?

Such an existence, which was capable of killing a supreme beast with two slaps, lived in an empire of mortals and worked as a watchdog...

Even if it stuck to the "disguising oneself as a pig in order to eat tigers" belief, it shouldn't stick to it to this degree! This was plain deception—bare and clearly deceit, even.

If they were given another opportunity, they would definitely not choose to attack the Imperial Capital and instead, absolutely distance themselves as far away from the city as possible.

"Well... those two fellows are still alive?"

Bu Fang had just started to process the supreme Fire Dragon's corpse, and the ingredient he was most fond of processing was dragon's meat. Dragon meat always ended up being an extremely delicious delicacy, regardless of whether it was used to prepare Red Braised Meat or Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

However, at that moment, he had been surprised by the reemergence of those two Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands.

He had believed them to be dead.

The eyes of both Supreme-Beings contracted at Bu Fang's gaze, leaving them gasping for breath.

At that moment, Bang!

They suddenly and decisively charged toward the outskirts of the Imperial Capital.

Who cared about the damned Ten Thousand Bestial Flames? If, in pursuit of the flame, their lives were forfeit, then what would they need the flame for?

Bu Fang calmly watched the two men run away in a fluster, and the corners of his lips curled up. He patted the stomach of Whitey, who stood beside him, and continued processing the Ssupreme Fire Dragon.

Whitey's eyes flickered with a silver, ice-cold and ruthless glow.

Crack!

It unfurled its wings, streaked up into the sky and disappeared like lightning, swiftly approaching the two fleeing Supreme-Beings from the Godly Temples of the Wildlands.

"Kid, when it's possible to let people off, one should spare them."

One of the two fleeing Supreme-Beings hollered in fright. They were truly horrified at the sight of the approaching Whitey.

"Troublemakers should be stripped as an example to others!"

A red radiance flickered within Whitey's pupils as its ice-cold announcement reverberated through the entire city.

Ah? Stripped?

Those two Supreme-Beings were taken aback for a moment, and at that moment, they felt an extremely powerful force smash into them, and their eyeballs almost fell out of their sockets.

When Whitey arrived behind them, it pulled back its hands and smashed into the backs of the fleeing Supreme-Beings.

With a loud rumble, the two Supreme-Beings crashed into the ground, giving rise to an enormous cloud of dust.

Whitey's metallic wings flapped, causing a gale which swept away the dust cloud.

The mechanical puppet landed atop a pile of rubble and pulled out two Supreme-Beings from inside it.

"Rip!!"

The distinct sound of clothes being torn apart echoed around the silent Imperial Capital.

The two Supreme-Beings were unceremoniously tossed out. As they flew through the air, their faces were ash-gray, and they seemed quite dispirited. A moment later they fell outside the Imperial Capital, creating deep holes upon their crash.

Their clothes, which were made using an eighth grade spirit beast's skin, had been ripped apart. The price of their torn clothes rivaled that of an entire city!

However, the most crucial—the most crucial fact was that they had been stripped. Prestigious Supreme-Being experts like them had been stripped...

Two naked Supreme-Beings had their white butts exposed to an entire city as they streaked through the air and crashed outside the Imperial Capital, after being tossed out.

Such a scene was really unbearable to watch.

Everyone in the Imperial Capital was dumbstruck at the sight.

The Crazy Clothes-stripping Demon was truly worthy of its name, after all.

Ouyang Xiaoyi, who had been excited by the scene, became flushed with elation. As expected, even if Whitey transformed, it would still continue to be the Crazy Clothes-stripping Demon.

Whitey was still... Whitey. It was still attuned to its old but familiar methods, which was just as familiar as it was in the past.

Chapter 364: The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall Moistened By Dragon Blood

In the Southern Region, Supreme-Beings were considered existences at the apex. They overlooked all living beings in the Southern Region, and their aloof status made them seem like gods.

In a situation where these god-like beings were stripped naked and tossed out, it was only natural that their haughty bearings instantly disappeared.

Furthermore, the reverence and fright of their followers disappear along with it.

Pfft...

The spectators were dumbstruck for only moments before they burst out into laughter. Their cackles weren't too loud as most were trying to stifle their laughter.

However, they were indeed laughing.

The two Supreme-Beings of the Godly Temples of the Wildlands awkwardly stood up and quickly covered their lower body, as their faces flushed red with embarrassment. They glared at Whitey, who hovered in front of them, and seemed as though they intended to have some strong words with it.

However, before they could open their mouths, their pupils dilated as they saw Whitey unfurl its wings.

What the fuck! Will you still bully us?

The Supreme-Beings trembled and felt all their body hair stand on end. Suddenly, they turned around and fled at top speed, leaving a storm of dust behind, with their white butts faintly visible within it.

Whitey furled its metallic wings and floated down to the ground. The silver glow in its eyes gradually disappeared, being replaced by the glow of three different colors, which flickered in its eyes once again.

Bu Fang patted the supreme Fire Dragon's body. Although it had already perished, the supreme Fire Dragon's fleshly body was still as tough as it was when the supreme beast was alive. It was, after all, the fleshly body of a supreme beast, so, obviously, it was extraordinary.

The Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand, and he infused his true energy into it, making it glow with a resplendent brilliance. Bu Fang gripped the knife and raised it above the supreme Fire Dragon's neck, his eyes squinting in concentration.

Swoosh!

With a heavy sound, the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife pierced through the Fire Dragon's corpse. Bu Fang twisted the knife, exhaled a light breath, and gripped the knife tight, before unexpectedly sprinting beside its body.

After he had run for a while, Bu Fang stamped the ground hard, crushing some rocks underfoot, and leaped up high. With a light holler, Bu Fang swung his knife and directly cut the supreme Fire Dragon's spine. The best ingredient for making the Sweet 'n' Sour Rib was the meat around the spine. Therefore, Bu Fang cut through the spine and the meat around it.

He pulled out the Fire Dragon's spine and put the rest of its body into the system's dimensional storage. Bu Fang lifted the spine and rushed to his store.

When he reached it, Bu Fang rushed into the kitchen and put it down. He washed his hands with fresh water before returning to the dining room.

The troublemakers had finally been taken care of.

He had finally got some free time, so he could begin cooking the

Buddha Jumps Over The Wall to try to save Xiao Meng's life, and see if it could dispel the poison.

Xiao Meng's face brimmed with an ash-gray death aura. The poison had already permeated every part of his body. Even his meridians had been corroded by the poison and became ash-gray, looking quite hideous and terrifying.

Xiao Yanyu and Xiao Xiaolong gazed at Bu Fang in expectation; they hoped that he would quickly make the Elixir Cuisine and save their father.

"First, you should help him to sit down," Bu Fang calmly instructed.

Inside the store, the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Tree emitted a rich and refreshing spiritual energy. As a result of the spiritual energy's influence, Xiao Meng's state seemed to slightly improve.

Bu Fang looked at them silently and placed his hand behind his back, before pacing in circles. He stopped, took one last look at Xiao Meng and returned to the kitchen.

Xiao Xiaolong wanted to come in and help, but he was stopped outside by Bu Fang.

Ni Yan and Ye Ziling came into the store in excitement. Does Owner Bu intend to cook another dish?

They were looking forward to it.

After Bu Fang entered the kitchen, he didn't immediately start cooking. He wanted to make Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, this time, and the dish wasn't easy to make because it required too many ingredients. Additionally, when the spiritual energy of these ingredients was mixed, it became extremely difficult to blend it together properly.

However, it was fortunate that Bu Fang could control the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, and with its assistance, Bu Fang's control of the ingredients' spiritual energy would be perfect. He might not end up failing in the dish's preparation.

First, what he needed to make to Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was a vessel, and the system had already prepared one for him. He took out a porcelain jar, which looked like a big-sized jug of wine, from the sideboard.

The face of a benevolent Buddha which was shrouded in a radiance of blessings was depicted on the lid of the jar. The Buddha was so lifelike that when Bu Fang looked at it, it seemed like it would burst out of the lid. He was dazed for a moment. Its vividness startled him. As expected... this jar was truly extraordinary.

However, Bu Fang paid no more attention to it, and he simply washed the jar and kept it aside. Afterward, he started preparing the ingredients for processing.

The ingredients needed to make Buddha Jumps Over The Wall were different. The dish was made from a mixture of 18 main ingredients and 12 secondary ingredients, and the main ingredients all came from different spirit beasts.

A Blood Phoenix Chicken, Red-Headed Duck, a supreme dragon's claw, toad leg's meat, Black Spirit Abalone... and other ingredients.

These ingredients were all precious, especially the supreme beast ingredients such as the supreme dragon's claw and supreme toad's leg meat; they were enough to completely shock anyone.

If people got wind of the list of ingredients, they would definitely go crazy. Using supreme beasts as ingredients was unprecedented and unheard of.

A wisp of green smoke curled around Bu Fang's had, and the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his grip. He twirled it before he took out a piece of the supreme toad's leg meat. The meat was translucent like gelatin and had abundant spiritual

energy flowing within it.

He patted the meat with his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and delineated several lines on it with his knife before putting the meat into the porcelain jar.

Immediately after that, he started processing the supreme dragon's claw. The supreme Fire Dragon's claw was extremely large, and Bu Fang didn't take all of it. He only chopped two fingers of it, snapped off their sharp talons, and washed the de-clawed fingers with the Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water before putting it into the jar.

He also properly processed the Blood Phoenix Chicken and the Red-Headed Duck. Although the grade of these two spirit beasts wasn't as high and terrifying as those supreme beasts, they were still extremely rare spirit beasts.

After he had put all the main ingredients into the porcelain jar, it was almost filled.

Afterwards, he began to prepare the secondary ingredients that he would place into the jar.

Bu Fang had collected some of the secondary ingredients from the Hundred Thousand Mountains, and some of them were spirit bird's eggs. The most precious and important one of them was the meat of the Demonic Fish which he killed in the Southern City. He also put some of it into the jar.

The jar was completely filled up with the ingredients.

After mixing countless ingredients together, without even cooking them, they began to emit rich spiritual energy which was so abundant that it almost caused the porcelain jar to explode.

He organized the ingredients in the jar before he took out a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine.

He poured half of the bottle into the jar, which caused spiritual energy within to become more abundant. Afterward, he also

poured in some Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water and concluded his preparation.

Then, he took out a purple spirit fruit's leaf and wrapped it around the porcelain jar. He also used it to cover the lid where the vivid buddha was depicted, concluding his preparation.

Bu Fang exhaled a breath and carried the extremely heavy porcelain jar.

He summoned the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, and it hovered in the air, gradually growing bigger. When it reached a certain size, its expansion stopped.

Bu Fang poured some of the dragon blood from his system's dimensional storage into the wok, and immediately after, the scalding dragon blood inside the wok began to flare up.

He lowered the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall porcelain jar into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, atop the dragon blood. The blood level rose and moistened the jar inside the wok.

After he had done that, Bu Fang took a step backward, and his expression grew serious.

The next step would be the most important step involved in making the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

Bu Fang's complexion became slightly flushed, and he opened his mouth, spouting out a golden flame.

The flame flew to the bottom of the wok and burned in each of its corners, before converging to burn at the bottom's center.

Bu Fang submerged his mind into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and started to sense the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall's ingredients' spiritual energy changes.

. . .

Outside the Imperial Capital, Ji Chengyu's army gradually approached the Imperial Capital, and after the guards atop the city

wall discovered a powerful army approaching, they quickly reported the situation to Ji Chengxue.

When he had heard their report, Ji Chengxue's expression became stiff, and he frantically rushed to the top of the city wall. As he gazed at the grandiose army before him, his heart suddenly felt heavy.

In the sky, there was a man who had his hands behind him as he trod in the air. Claps of thunder and loud rumbles resounded from within his body. It seemed like he would give rise to a dreadful storm.

The man was unbridled, arrogant, extremely overbearing, and terrifying.

A swift and sharp blood-red Shura Sword circled around his body.

Duan Ling's gaze flickered like lightning as he directly stared at the Imperial Capital. In his senses, the aura of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, which was within the Imperial Capital, was so clear it seemed like a resplendent star in a pitch-black night sky to him.

"The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... will definitely belong to me, and this time... I will see whether you can still flee from me."

His blood boiled like raging waves as it emitted a surging aura. Duan Ling exhaled a breath as his complexion became ice-cold.

Chapter 365: The Arrival of a Half-Step Divine Realm Expert

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok was floating in the air in the middle of the kitchen and it emitted a golden radiance. The stripes and patterns on it started to flicker when the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames burned below it.

Those flickering patterns formed a mysterious and profound picture of a Black Turtle. The picture slightly dazzled Bu Fang's eyes.

A thick and dense smell of blood quickly filled the kitchen. The smell of blood was both fishy and scalding. Anyone who smelled it couldn't help but frown. That was the smell of dragon blood. When it was heated up using the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, the blood started boiling as it emitted countless bubbles.

Even though the bubbles would be instantly popped by the spiritual energy in the wok once they appeared, it seemed as though they were not deterred. The bubbling never stopped and they would appear once again, only to be broken by the spiritual energy.

That was a supreme Fire Dragon's blood. The blood itself had the properties of magma and would scald anyone who touched it. After being heated up by the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, the temperature of the blood rose even more. Even the spiritual energy around the blood seemed as though it was being roasted and burned by the dragon blood.

A strand of spiritual energy which took on a slightly blood-red luster surged out from the dragon blood. It slowly ascended upwards until it met the porcelain jar. As the jar's temperature wasn't high enough and it contained the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine, the blood-red strand of spiritual energy stuck to the jar.

Countless wisps of blood flowed along the jar's brown surface.

The benevolent Buddha, which had a faint smile, was completely covered by wisps of blood. From a benevolent Buddha, it turned into a Buddha of blood which gave off a malevolent and terrifying aura.

A supreme dragon's blood was completely made up of fine essence. After simmering in the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, the blood was able to seep through the porcelain jar. It was able to mix together with whatever the jar contained.

Pulling out a chair from behind him, Bu Fang sat down as he watched the dragon blood.

This time, instead of lying back in the chair, he sat up straight. He seemed to be quite serious and earnest when preparing the dish.

He emitted his true energy which turned into countless and innumerable silk-like wisps. They formed a cobweb which intertwined around the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. Using the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, Bu Fang was able to sense even the slightest change in the spiritual energy of the ingredients in the wok.

This was true energy cooking. After Bu Fang obtained the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, his true energy cooking standard reached a higher level.

Inside the dish, Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, the first ingredients which came into contact with the simmered dragon blood's essence were the meat of the two supreme beasts.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames' special spiritual attribute and properties were also able to seep through the jar. As such, it was able to fuse and blend into the dish.

Bu Fang sensed that the two supreme beast ingredients were like a blazing sun which emitted blinding radiance. The spiritual energy in them was extremely mixed and varied. As it mixed around in the wok, it disturbed and muddled the spiritual energy of the other ingredients.

The higher the grade of the ingredient, the harder it was to cook. This was because the spiritual energy contained in high-grade ingredients was too majestic and abundant. Controlling the spiritual energy in the high-grade ingredient was extremely difficult.

The moment Bu Fang's silk-like wisps of true energy entered the jar, they started to adjust the messy and chaotic spiritual energy. They were like tiny hands as they controlled the spiritual energy in each ingredient.

Bu Fang's true energy was quite mild and gentle. It behaved just like an obedient and meek kitten.

The spiritual energy in those ingredients was extremely tyrannical and irascible. They behaved just like roaring hounds.

According to logic, Bu Fang's true energy would be unable to deal with the spiritual energy within the ingredients. However, the reason why Bu Fang succeeded in doing so was because of the way he used true energy to cook. Instead of using an extremely powerful true energy to oppress the ingredients, Bu Fang's true energy was able to calm the irascible spiritual energy in the ingredients.

Bu Fang was quite proficient and skilled in controlling his true energy. Coupled with the rise in the temperature of the wok, Bu Fang easily calmed down the tyrannical spiritual energy in the ingredients.

Rumble! Rumble!

The dragon blood gradually ascended and rose upwards and the whole kitchen seemed like it was shrouded by a blood-red radiance.

People in the store weren't able to smell the slightest fragrant aroma at all. Instead, a thick and intense smell of blood came from the kitchen and invaded their noses.

The customers were not able to take the smell of blood which had an intense fishy smell to it. They quickly covered their nose in order to avoid the intense smell. What kind of smell was that? It was really stinky and unpleasant. This was their first time catching a whiff of such an unpleasant smell coming from Owner Bu's kitchen.

What kind of dish was Owner Bu cooking?

Ni Yan's complexion gradually changed. It was because her knowledge was broader and more vast compared to others.

"This is dragon blood!"

Dragon blood? When everyone in the store heard her, they were taken aback for a moment. They turned to look at each other and it seemed as though they all thought of something.

Blacky just killed a supreme Fire Dragon with two slaps of its claw. Was that where the dragon blood came from? Was Owner Bu using the supreme Fire Dragon's blood to cook a dish?

Was he cooking dragon blood?

Everyone became excited all of a sudden. A supreme dragon's blood was an extremely precious ingredient. Owner Bu would actually use such a precious ingredient to cook. Only Owner Bu could be this extravagant.

For a moment, they started to feel as though the pungent smell from the kitchen transformed. Everyone felt as though the smell coming from the kitchen wasn't as unpleasant anymore.

In fact, Bu Fang didn't cook the dragon blood. He was only using it as a secondary ingredient to simmer the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

Of course, all of this wasn't known by Ni Yan and the others. Otherwise, they would be even more shocked and amazed.

After Blacky, who was lying before the store's door, smelt the scent of the dragon blood, it opened its eyes. It was also slightly surprised as it wasn't clear about what kind of dish Bu Fang was cooking.

Twitching its nose slightly, Blacky tried to use its sense of smell to figure out what Bu Fang was cooking. However, it widened its eyes after a while as it realized that it was unable to think of what Bu Fang was actually cooking. "Did that kid... Did that kid just come up with a new dish?"

This new dish seemed to be quite impressive. Bu Fang actually used ingredients from two supreme beasts to prepare this dish.

All of a sudden, Blacky's interest was aroused. He wanted to taste the dish so badly. Sticking out his tongue, Blacky's eyes started to glitter with excitement.

• • •

Outside the Imperial Capital, a majestic and vast army was gradually and quickly approaching. An oppressive pressure emanated from it, which assaulted Ji Chengxue who was standing atop the city wall. The pressure made Ji Chengxue feel stifled and suffocated.

Why did such a huge army appear in front of the Imperial Capital?

Where was the Light Wind Empire's army? That was the army which chased and pursued Ji Chengyu until he peed in his pants.

Ji Chengxue was indeed frightened by the majestic army which appeared right in front of the Imperial Capital. Currently, the only troops left in the Imperial Capital was the City Guard Army.

The City Guard Army only had ten thousand soldiers... How was it possible for them to face the huge army in front of him?

The had just solved the problem of the two supreme beasts which were here to destroy the Imperial Capital. Now, a great army appeared at their doorsteps.

What was puzzling was that no one had any intelligence about this huge army. There wasn't a single soul in Ji Chengxue's army who came to inform him about the presence of such a huge amount of troops.

Duan Ling stood proudly in the sky as his long hair fluttered in the wind.

He didn't take a single look at the army beneath him.

Sending an army to the Light Wind Empire's Capital wasn't his idea at all. In his opinion, sending an army or not wouldn't make a difference. It was the High Priestess who wanted to use an army to assault the Imperial Capital... Duan Ling could only let her do what she wanted.

With his current half-step Divine Realm cultivation, why would he need the help of a mortal army? This was something he found extremely hilarious.

It seemed like the High Priestess wasn't clear about what kind of realm the half-step Divine Realm was.

Although he still didn't completely release himself from one of the Supreme-Being's shackles, he was already an existence Supreme-Beings couldn't fight against.

The Supreme Elder stop atop the city wall and placed both his hands behind him. His white hair and beard fluttered in the wind. At this moment, he seemed to possess a sage-like demeanor.

He took a step in the air as he slowly rose upwards.

His gaze was calm and mild as he gazed at Duan Ling, who was in the air.

Although Duan Ling's entire body emitted a faint trace of world

power which caused his heart to palpitate in fear, the Supreme Elder didn't shrink back.

All of a sudden, a sword light broke through the air as it rushed toward the Supreme Elder from a distant place. The tyrannical sword's vigor turned into a man who was standing on top of a sword.

His laughter resounded across the sky as he landed beside the Supreme Elder.

After the sword light scattered, the figure of the White Clouds Villa's Lord, Wu Mu, appeared in front of everybody.

The Supreme Elder looked at him in astonishment. He had thought that Wu Mu would not be present as he had taken some injuries.

Wu Mu stared at Duan Ling in the distance with no fear in his eyes. Instead, his gaze flickered like lighting as he looked at Duan Ling's figure from afar.

The Cloud Rising Sword rose from beneath his feet and landed in his palm.

"Let me have a look at the strength of a half-step Divine Realm expert." Wu Mu laughed out loud and his sword glittered. It emitted an intense sword energy in Wu Mu's hand.

The Supreme Elder was taken aback for a moment before he stroked his beard. In the next moment, he burst out in laughter.

Duan Ling looked at the two of them with indifference as the corners of his mouth gradually rose upwards. A cold expression emerged on his face.

"If the both of you disappear from my sight right now, I can still spare your life. If you are unable to tell what is good for you... You'll both be dead in a second."

The Shura Sword who was floating around him landed in his

hand as a dreadful sword intent burst out from it. Along with the world power which emerged from Duan Ling's body, the sword rushed at the Supreme Elder and Wu Mu.

Facing them, the Supreme Elder still calmy stroked his beard before he pinched a seal in his hand. The moment he pinched it, countless resplendent light beams shot out from the walls of the Imperial Capital.

Those light beams contained an abundant and surging energy inside them.

"Out of the arrays which the Celestial Arcanum Sect recorded, the one which was ranked first was this one, the Big Dipper Slaughter Array." The Supreme Elder stared at Duan Ling as he unleashed his trump card.

Wu Mu laughed and he held out his Cloud Rising Sword. Pointing the sword at Duan Ling, the aura which he emitted started to rise.

His sword intent soared into the heaven as it surged out three times. His aura was strengthened to a terrifying degree.

"The White Clouds Villa's secret technique, the Sword Intent Three Eruption."

Duan Ling still had an indifferent look on his face as he faced the ultimate techniques from both the Supreme Elder and Wu Mu. One of the shackles of a Supreme-Being appeared on his muscular left hand and it emitted sounds of collisions.

He held up his sword and a blood-red light flowed through it as the Shura Sword tyrannical sword intent burst out from his sword.

Blacky, who was lying in front of the store, exclaimed in surprise as he turned his head toward the three experts who were outside the Imperial Capital.

"A half-step Divine Realm expert actually came here to cause trouble... This kid Bu Fang is getting better and better at provoking people

Chapter 366: The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, Completed

Ji Chengxue was dumbfounded when he stared at the three people who were in the sky. In his mind, he thought about how the atmosphere suddenly changed.

Those three peoples were obviously Supreme-Beings. The terrifying aura which was emitted from their bodies oppressed everyone who was on top of the city walls and caused them to shiver in fear.

It was an extremely fearful pressure which could only be emitted from a Supreme-Being.

When Ji Chengxue stared at the man who was shrouded in a blood-red radiance, his complexion became paler. Ji Chengxue felt as though he was looking at the entire world when he looked at the man. His heart shuddered and he was almost oppressed to the point of kneeling down on the ground.

That was the pressure which came from a superior being. It seemed as though his cultivation completely surpassed Ji Chengxue's imagination.

It wasn't only Ji Chengxue and the soldiers on the wall who felt this way. It was the same for Ji Chengyu's army. Everyone became nervous and anxious when faced with the pressure coming from the experts in the sky. All of the soldiers raised their heads as they looked at the terrifying experts clashing in the sky. Every single one of them had fear in their eyes as they looked at the battle happening above them.

There were countless light beams which shot out of the city wall. They fell before that white-haired old man's body and they turned into a giant armor which was made out of starlight. The armor emanated an austere and solemn air. It was worn by a giant who

was formed from starlight.

That was the Celestial Arcanum Sect's precious treasured array, the Big Dipper Slaughter Array.

In the Southern Region, this was the array which possessed the most destructive power. If Duan Ling wasn't in the half-step Divine Realm, the Supreme Elder would not be willing to use the array.

This was because, in order to use this terrifying array, the Supreme Elder had to connect and link it with the Big Dipper Stars. It could only be done by burning the Supreme Elder's life force.

The array had boundless might and the power it possessed was dreadful.

As the stars sparkled, it emanated an austere and righteous air.

A giant and gargantuan phantom formed by starlight appeared. This phantom had its whole body covered in armor. In his left hand, he held a sword, and there was a halberd in his right hand. A powerful and imposing aura burst out from the phantom.

The phantom shot an angry glare at Duan Ling before directing all of his killing intent at him.

Wu Mu's aura also quickly rose. Since the White Clouds Villa could lay their roots in the Illusory Spirit Swamp, it was obvious they had enough strength to back themselves up. Wu Mu's sword intent was extremely powerful. Recklessly using the White Cloud Villa's secret technique, he stimulated his sword intent further. Wu Mu was able to cause his sword intent to erupt with its full potential.

In just an instant, he burst out with a power which wasn't any weaker compared to the Supreme Elder's array.

The Supreme Elder looked at him in astonishment. "Looks like this fellow is staking everything on this battle..."

However, the Supreme Elder wasn't able to wrap his head around why Wu Mu would be risking his life for this battle.

This was something which only Wu Mu would know. His frustration had built up over the years and he was in dire need to vent them. This was the best place for him to release everything inside him.

Duan Ling coldly smiled. Although there were shackles trailing and hanging out of his left hand, his aura wasn't any weaker that Wu Mu's or the Supreme Elder's. In fact, his aura was rising and starting to oppress both of theirs.

This was extremely shocking and stunned everyone present.

Was this the strength someone half-step toward the Divine Realm possessed?

He held the Shura Sword and took a step forward. He controlled the world pressure around him and rushed at Wu Mu and the Supreme Elder.

"Anyone who tries to prevent me from obtaining the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames should go to hell."

A dreadful blood-red sword energy swept around Duan Ling, like a storm which shrouded everything. That strike contained a halfstep Divine Realm expert's pressure and Duan Ling's overbearing aura. The strike rushed at the two of them who were still in the air.

Wu Mu gave a long howl as his long hair fluttered in the wind. Myriad swords emerged from the Cloud Rising Sword in his hand and rushed at Duan Ling.

The giant made from starlight also hacked out with his halberd. The air in his way wailed as it couldn't bear its power and weight.

The three attacks collided in the air and a deafening explosion resounded.

That explosion gave rise to powerful airwaves which swept through the surroundings.

Those dreadful airwaves almost swept away Ji Chengxue and the others who were on top of the city wall.

As for Ji Chengyu's army, they swayed around as they marched toward the Imperial Capital.

The Supreme Elder's expression was solemn and serious. Both of his hands were constantly executing some secret art and his aura was fluctuating unceasingly. His long hair fluttered in the wind behind him.

Wu Mu used all of his strength to push his Cloud Rising Sword forward. He seemed as though he wanted to pierce through everything in his way.

Their gaze flickered like lightning as they stared at Duan Ling.

Despite facing a half-step Divine Realm expert, they didn't think about retreating at all.

Although the three of them were fighting in the air, the energy waves caused by their fight made the citizens shudder in fear. Everyone was afraid that they would be killed by the shockwaves emitted from the battle.

As he observed the fight in the air, Ji Chengxue's expression became extremely pale. This battle completely surpassed his expectations.

People in Bu Fang's store also managed to sense the fight. Everyone left the store as they looked at the three people who were fighting in the sky.

In mid-air, there were three glimmering lights which were colliding with each other unceasingly.

A trace of worry appeared on Ni Yan's beautiful face as she knew that one of those three terrifying aurae belonged to the Celestial Arcanum Sect's Supreme Elder.

The Supreme Elder was the Celestial Arcanum Sect backbone and pillar. Nothing bad must befall him.

Blacky didn't have any interest in such a fight. Shooting a single glance at it, he lost interest. He yawned and lay down in front of the store. Snoring sounds came from Blacky's mouth soon enough.

• • • •

Within the kitchen, Bu Fang tightly shut his eyes as the true energy in his energy core swiftly revolved.

Countless silk-like wisps of true energy covered the Black Turtle Constellation Wok as they sensed and observed the changes in the spiritual energy of the ingredients used to make the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

Bu Fang's expression was extremely solemn and serious. He knew that he could not afford to make the slightest mistake. Countless beads of sweat started to drip from his forehead and they slid down his cheeks.

The kitchen seemed extremely quiet and peaceful. The waves of the battle outside the Imperial Capital as well as the loud explosions created by it seemed unable to penetrate the store at all.

However, it might be because Bu Fang was too focused on cooking the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall that he wasn't able to notice the disturbance.

Bu Fang felt that he underestimated the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall's difficulty. After adding the ingredients which came from two supreme beasts, the difficulty increased.

When Bu Fang was using true energy to cook, he felt exhausted both physically and mentally. He felt like he didn't have the strength to continue cooking.

Instead of succumbing to exhaustion, Bu Fang clenched his teeth

and pushed on. He was afraid that if he relaxed for even a second, the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall would disintegrate. All of his efforts would be wasted if this happened.

This was truly not worth it.

Although it was extremely difficult, this was also a kind of test for him.

Bu Fang clenched his teeth and focused on cooking. As a man who swore that he would definitely become the God Of Cooking who stood at the top of the food chain in this Fantasy World, how could he retreat just because he met a small problem?

If he gave up now, it would be a serious blow to him and his path as a chef.

This was definitely not the way to do things.

Ruuumble!

The dragon blood in the wok boiled even more. From time to time, the scalding dragon blood would flow out and burn Bu Fang's arm which was extended outwards.

However, Bu Fang endured the pain and his eyes blazed as though it was a torch.

The porcelain jar within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was becoming more resplendent as the wisps of blood faded out from its surface.

Despite the fact that the dish was almost done, there wasn't the least bit of aroma coming from the kitchen.

Bu Fang fixed his stare on the benevolent smiling Buddha above the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall. Controlling the countless wisps of true energy, Bu Fang used them to mix the ingredients in the porcelain jar.

As he mixed those ingredients together, it seemed as though Bu Fang was cooking hodgepodge.

The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was countless times more difficult than the Premium Wok of Fortunes.

Countless beads of sweat dripped from Bu Fang's body which soaked his clothes. He started gasping for breath and was pushed to his limit.

All of a sudden, his pupils contracted.

The vivid and lifelike Buddha depicted on the porcelain jar's lid started to become more vivid and lively. It seemed like there was a faint sound of laughter resounding in the kitchen. A golden light burst out from the Buddha and soared into the sky.

When he saw that light beam, Bu Fang's tense nerves finally relaxed.

Bu Fang, who was sitting up straight in the chair felt as though his body was stripped of all strength. He lay down weakly on the chair and gasped for breath. Bu Fang's body was completely soaked with sweat. However, the corners of his lips were curled upwards and there was a satisfied smile on his face.

"What the hell... I finally managed to finish it. That was really tiring."

Even Bu Fang, who was usually calm and composed, couldn't help but complain about how difficult the task was.

Despite all of his complains, Bu Fang's heart was filled with joy and delight. He could feel that after he was done cooking the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, his true energy cooking broke through its bottleneck. It improved by leaps and bounds after Bu Fang cooked the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok gradually scattered. The dragon blood started to cool down.

Even though there were no more flames, the light beam above the porcelain jar was still as resplendent as before. That glowing Buddha seemed as though it was about to come to life and jump out at any moment.

Bu Fang's face was filled with exhaustion as he took the porcelain jar out of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

The dragon blood which filled the wok unexpectedly lost its color and luster the moment Bu Fang removed the jar. The blood became just like clear water as it remained in the wok.

Well, Bu Fang didn't care about the dragon blood at all. All of his attention was focused on the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall. When he noticed that there wasn't any aroma coming from the jar, Bu Fang was delighted.

The more odorless it was, the more successful it would be.

He covered his hand with his true energy and patted the space above the Buddha. A buzzing sound resounded in the air. When the Buddha lid flew away, it seemed like it was jumping away with its own consciousness. A resplendent radiance burst out of the jar the second the lid flew away.

That purple spirit fruit's leaf which covered it had already turned golden as the light flickered on it.

When facing its resplendent radiance, Bu Fang extended his hand and lightly opened the purple spirit fruit's leaf.

Chapter 367: Kid, I Finally Found You

Ruuumble!

A deafening explosion resounded out as airwaves swept the surrounding. Whistling gales were formed as they swept through the Imperial Capital.

In the sky above it, three extremely terrifying beings were colliding with each other unceasingly.

Along with each collision, a huge explosion would sound out. Everyone in the Imperial Capital who was paying attention to the fight would feel their heart shudder with fright after every explosion.

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu became more startled and apprehensive the more they fought against Duan Ling.

This was because, after every clash against Duan Ling, they would feel like the power within their bodies would deplete very quickly. As the power within them was not their own, if this kept up, they knew that the power wouldn't last long.

As for Duan Ling, his breathing didn't even speed up after so many collisions. It was obvious that he wasn't using his full strength.

The half-step Divine Realm was really powerful... Just like what they had expected.

Although the half-step Divine Realm was still above the Supreme-Being's level, it was just half a step after all. Since his power was already so close to the Divine Realm, it would definitely be extraordinary.

Although the Big Dipper Slaughter Array was extremely powerful, the Supreme Elder wasn't able to use it for a long time. Time had taken its toll on his body.

His complexion had already turned deathly pale after a few clashes with Duan Ling. The Supreme Elder already knew that he was incapable of stopping the Shura Sect's Master, Duan Ling.

Swoosh!

A blood-red sword hacked down toward the Supreme Elder.

That giant which was made out of starlight collapsed after it was slashed by Duan Ling's sword. It disintegrated and turned into countless dots of starlight which eventually dissipated into the air.

The Supreme Elder's aura quickly weakened and his complexion became haggard. His body fell from the air and slammed onto the ground with a huge impact. After he landed on the ground, he spat a mouthful of blood. The aura around the Supreme Elder became so weak that it was faintly discernible.

Wu Mu's sword intent had also started to weaken. In the end, Wu Mu was just a Supreme-Being. Although the Sword Intent Three Eruption could temporarily raise his strength, it had a heavy toll on his body. After using it for a long time, it would greatly harm and damage the sword intent which he had comprehended.

With a wave of his sword, Wu Mu slashed toward Duan Ling. He seemed as though he was a sword immortal who was glistening with resplendent radiance.

However, the shura sword's intent was more overbearing. It directly pounded against Wu Mu's sword intent with its surging slaughter aura.

Wu Mu, who was in the air, spouted a mouthful of blood as his complexion became as pale as paper. The semi-divine tool in his hand, the Cloud Rising Sword, disintegrated. He started falling from the sky, just like the Supreme Elder just a moment ago.

Bang!

The two peak Supreme-Beings of the Southern Region were completely defeated.

Duan Ling proudly stood in the sky as he held onto the blood-red shura sword. Blood-red radiance erupted from behind him and it almost covered the sky.

His imposing manner and aura were extremely terrifying.

The first rays of the morning sun shone upon them from far away. The light rays were like a sword which tore apart the starry sky apart as it illuminated the earth.

Duan Ling, whose complexion was ice-cold, gazed at the two experts who were on the ground. The aura around them was already weak and feeble. As they leaned on the city wall with their sorry appearance, Duan Ling couldn't help but laugh out heartily.

So what if they were the Southern Region's peak experts?

They were still defeated by him, Duan Ling. When he stepped into the first layer of the Divine Realm, the Divine Body Realm, they would all be ants in his eyes. The Celestial Arcanum Sect's Supreme Elder and the White Clouds Villa's Lord. They would be nothing compared to him.

When the first rays of the morning sun shone upon his back, he seemed like a heavenly god who was standing proudly atop the heavens.

When the people beneath him saw that he defeated the two peak experts from the Southern Region, they were all shocked. One by one, they started to kneel down in the ground toward him. They all seemed to be worshipping him under his feet.

It was precisely this feeling.

The feeling of being worshipped by everyone, the feeling of supremacy.

Duan Ling slightly squinted his eyes which were filled with excitement and a booming laughter escaped his lips. He soared into the sky in front of everyone.

On top of the city wall, Wu Mu and the Supreme Elder shut their eyes in despair.

All of a sudden, the Supreme Elder opened his eyes. His heart, which was almost engulfed by darkness, seemed like it found a ray of hope.

There was still a spirit beast whose strength was unknown. All he knew was that the spirit beast had a profound cultivation and lived in the Imperial Capital.

That plump dog who killed the supreme Fire Dragon with two slaps... With such a powerful spirit beast in the Imperial Capital, they might be able to stop the Shura Sect's devil.

The Supreme Elder felt a stifling sensation in his chest as he spouted another mouthful of blood. Even though his injuries became worse, there was a ray of hope in his heart.

If even that powerful supreme beast was unable to stop Duan Ling, the Southern Region would... It would once again fall under the rule of the Shura Sect.

Duan Ling's laughter resounded through the entire Imperial Capital and everyone was oppressed by his laughter. However, it stopped all of a sudden.

The pupils of the Supreme Elder and Wu Mu contracted. Turning their heads, they looked toward a specific region in the Imperial Capital.

In the distance, they could sense a surging spiritual energy which soared into the sky. It seemed as though it was about to scatter all of the clouds in the sky.

"What's the matter? What is that thing?"

A trace of excitement appeared on Ni Yan's beautiful face as she turned her head and looked towards Bu Fang's store.

The only thing she saw was a golden light beam which shot

toward the sky. The color of the light beam was extremely pure and clear, and the golden color was resplendent.

Blacky, who was lying down in front of the store, stood up abruptly. It raised its head as it gazed at the golden light beam with astonishment in its eyes.

The moment the golden light beam started to disperse, a peculiar scent filled the kitchen.

The fragrance which filled the kitchen was extremely dense. Anyone would be tempted by the smell if they caught a whiff of it.

With Bu Fang's store as the center, the aroma started to diffuse outwards. The entire Imperial Capital was filled with the smell of the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall within moments.

That fragrance, which was indescribable, would captivate anyone who caught a whiff of it. Everyone who was in the Imperial Capital closed their eyes and took a deep breath. It seemed as though they wanted to capture that ethereal fragrance.

All of the citizens in the Imperial Capital, who were kneeling down on the ground, were attracted by that fragrance. They all closed their eyes as they raised their heads in the air. The look on their faces was one of enjoyment.

"It's truly fragrant."

"I never smelled something as fragrant as this before... Where did the smell come from?"

"This fragrance is... sweeter than the scent coming from a woman's body. I'm done for, I've been intoxicated by this smell."

• • • •

The citizen started to discuss the fragrance in the air fervently, It seemed as though they had all been intoxicated by the smell.

Ni Yan and the others were also captivated by the smell. The fragrance in the air smelled like wine, yet it also smelled like meat.

If one were to carefully sniff the air, they would be able to make out the aroma of abalone... It was impossible to clearly describe the smell.

They felt as though someone was scratching at their heart when they smelled the fragrance in the air.

Such itch was unbearable.

The entire Imperial Capital was enveloped by that fragrance.

The atmosphere which Duan Ling created with great difficulties was ruined by it. The people who were kneeling down in the floor couldn't help but stand up.

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu, whose expressions were quite odd at this moment, started taking in deep breaths of air. After smelling the fragrance, they couldn't help but exclaim inwardly. The smell was really fragrant!

When facing such a scene, Ji Chengxue didn't know if he should laugh or cry. Did this fragrance appear because Owner Bu had just completed his dish?

When three Supreme-Beings were fighting in the air above the Imperial Capital, he was still able to keep his calm and cook?

Owner Bu... You are really amazing.

As he was disturbed by that fragrance, Ji Chengxue's fear of Duan Ling disappeared. His tightened muscles relaxed and he was able to calm himself down.

Since the fragrance filled the Imperial Capital, Duan Ling was also able to smell it. His gaze flickered like lightning as he stared straight at the source of the smell.

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames was located there... That fragrance was also coming from that place.

That was where he needed to go.

• • • • •

Bu Fang carefully opened the golden-purple spirit fruit's leaf which was emitting a golden luster. He managed to tear open a small hole in the leaf.

Billowing steam immediately surged out from the small hole and it brought along a fragrant smell which thoroughly intoxicated him.

That fragrance seemed like it took form and turned into a resplendent dragon. It could either be described as a resplendent dragon who flew out of the jar or it could also be described as a golden butterfly which was fluttering around.

It seemed like countless arrows shot toward his heart.

He squinted his eyes and the corner of his mouth slightly rose upwards as he enjoyed the intoxicating fragrance.

Only after a long while, Bu Fang came back to his senses. He couldn't help but exclaim inwardly with admiration for the dish.

"As expected of the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall."

When he was cooking it, it didn't emit even the slightest aroma. However, just after tearing an opening in the purple spirit fruit's leaf, a fragrance which he couldn't resist rushed into his nose and his pores. The smell seemed to have entered all four of his limbs and all of the bones in his body.

Bu Fang swallowed his saliva with a "slurp" sound as he completely tore open the purple spirit fruit's leaf.

The fragrance and spirit essence which was brimming with spiritual energy rushed out the moment Bu Fang tore open the leaf.

The dish seemed as though it was glowing and glistening with many different colors. It appeared to be extremely beautiful.

However, the glow didn't last for long. It quickly disappeared and only the aroma, spiritual essence, and spiritual energy remained.

They rushed out together with the billowing steam.

Bu Fang still had no idea that the fragrance of the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall had already permeated and filled the entire Imperial Capital.

He was quite delighted and joyful as he carried the warm porcelain jar out of the kitchen.

• •

Slurp! Slurp!

The sound of people swallowing their saliva constantly resounded through the Imperial Capital. Such a scene was shocking and stunning. Even Ji Chengxue, who was the Light Wind Empire's emperor, had never seen anything like it.

Humph!

A loud snort came from the sky. It was like a sudden clap of thunder in the sky, and everyone below, who had been intoxicated by the fragrance, raised their heads up with fear in their eyes. It was at that moment they came back to their senses. They remembered that there was still a terrifying existence in the sky above them.

Duan Ling used his snort to remind them that he was still present. His gaze fell upon the store and his nose slightly twitched. He couldn't deny that the smell coming from the store was really sweet. However, the thing he was most concerned about was the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

With a tap of his foot, the air below his feet rippled. Sounds of collision resounded in the air as the shackles collided with Duan Ling's arm. He landed in front of Bu Fang's store and strong gales were swept up by his landing.

Ni Yan and the others were terrified when they saw that Duan Ling had appeared in front of the store. In an instant, they all retreated into the store. When facing such an existence, they felt as though they could only be at ease inside the store.

Bu Fang carried the porcelain jar filled with the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall as he went out of the kitchen. Placing it on a table, the fragrance of the dish seemed to be eternal. It emerged from the pot endlessly.

His gaze fell upon Xiao Yanyu as he curled up the corners of his mouth.

"The Elixir Cuisine, 'Buddha Jumps Over The Wall', is ready. General Xiao Meng's poison can be treated now."

When Xiao Yanyu heard Bu Fang's words, she burst into tears of joy. She hurriedly went over to support Xiao Meng who was covered in an aura of death.

When Bu Fang left the kitchen, Duan Ling immediately caught sight of him. Duan Ling would never forget Bu Fang's appearance. That was the damned guy who tore apart the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames under his nose. He was the freaking kid who swallowed the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames in front of his face.

With the shura sword in his hand, a dense and thick killing intent rushed out of his body. The killing intent shot toward Bu Fang like an arrow.

Bu Fang seemed to have sensed something and he raised his head with a puzzled expression on his face. Looking outside the store, he saw Duan Ling, who was glaring at him with a gaze full of killing intent. He could also see that Duan Ling was walking toward him step by step.

"Hey, wasn't this the guy who was only slightly inferior to me when we fought over the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames? Why did he come here?"

Not to mention the fact that he seemed to be extremely powerful. Even Whitey wasn't able to defeat him.

When Bu Fang was still thinking about the reason Duan Ling was

here, he wiped his hands which were wet as he stared expressionlessly at Duan Ling.

Duan Ling stared back at Bu Fang with a ferocious gaze as he sinisterly said, "Kid, I finally found you. Hand over the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... or die!"

Chapter 368: The Almost Divine Warrior Who Was Smacked Away

"Hand over the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... or die!"

After muttering this, a rich sense of bloodthirstiness surged out of Duan Ling's body and almost materialized into a physical demon guarding his back.

Everyone felt their hearts thud at that very moment as they retreated a few steps backwards with pale faces.

Waves of energy rolled around and pervaded through the air. Those who stood nearby felt their hearts sink, as if weighed down by a huge piece of stone.

Bu Fang remained unflustered. Or, in other words, his expression showed no signs of change.

"You want the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?" Bu Fang said lightly.

His voice was hushed but remained calm. Silence had washed over the surrounding as Duan Ling exerted a domineering sense of pressure over everyone. The words Bu Fang uttered instantly reverberated through the space.

Duan Ling sauntered forward, the sound of the sole of his foot rubbing against the crushed stone covered one with goosebumps.

"You cannot keep the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames... This kind of rare gem isn't something that belongs in your hands. Hand it over and keep yourself alive, or else... death is your only end."

Duan Ling's tone was still so forbidding.

If it weren't for Bu Fang snatching this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, he may have already broken through the shackles of Supreme-Being echelon with the aid of its might, and hence stepped into the Divine realm. He certainly didn't need to make

such an appearance to seize it back.

"What you want isn't this fire," Bu Fang said coolly.

Then, he parted his lips and spat out a streak of golden flames. The flame glided out and hovered above his palm.

"Huh? Owner Bu can... spurt fire?!"

Everyone in the store cast Bu Fang perplexed and shocked looks. Since when did Owner Bu learn such a unique technique?

Gazing at the silently burning golden flame in his hands, their eyes were filled with astonishment.

That flame... looked extraordinary!

Yet, the moment Duan Ling caught sight of this streak of flame, all the energy within his body exploded once again. His pupils shrank as they lusted after the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Yes! That was the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, the fire of his dreams!

Wait a moment...

"The energy on this Ten Thousand Bestial Flames look somewhat peculiar? Has it been cultivated already? How could that be? How could a seventh grade loser ever cultivate the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?"

Duan Ling's gaze continued to sharpen as the force of energy on himself fluctuated unevenly. He stared at the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames as his face continued to change—from amazement, to bafflement, and then to rage...

Ping...

Bu Fang closed his fist and smothered the flame before uttering listlessly: "This fire has already fused with my body. It cannot be given to you, now get lost."

After throwing out this sentence, Bu Fang stopped paying

attention to Duan Ling, who was now so raving mad he was going hysterical. Instead, Bu Fang turned around and walked to the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall.

The dish continued to emit hot steams and a rich aroma. The intoxicating fragrance plucked at one's heartstrings.

Bu Fang took out a blue and white porcelain bowl and carefully scooped out, from the porcelain jar, a spoon of light golden soup.

The broth was thick in consistency, bursting with a rich amount of spirit energy.

"Help feed this to General Xiao Meng. This is the Elixir Cuisine version of Buddha Jumps Over the Wall. It should help disperse the poison running through his body." Bu Fang filled up a ceramic bowl of rich soup and handed it to Xiao Yanyue.

Still dazed, Xiao Yanyue was slow to respond. She finally snapped out of it and hurriedly received the ceramic bowl from Bu Fang's hands.

It seemed like Owner Bu was still as coolheaded as before... The fellow standing outside looked like he was about to explode, and yet here was Bu Fang, calmly scooping up soup.

Duan Ling concentrated his forces of energy, then lifted up the Shura Sect Sword, and pointed the blade right at Bu Fang. He tapped the floor with the tip of his toes and lifted his figure up into the air, shooting directly into the store.

Buzz...

A shadow dashed out of the kitchen.

Blocking the door's entrance, it pushed away Duan Ling's bolting figure.

Duan Ling's body spun in the air. He regained his balance, scanned with his eyes, and landed above the figure that gave him the shove.

Whitey's eyes turned into a shade of grayish-white again. The metallic wings that were tucked behind its back suddenly spread open. Whitey lifted up into the air and came to a face-off with Duan Ling.

Seeing this chubby metallic lump, Duan Ling suddenly evoked a terrible memory. The rage buried inside him only burned more violently.

"It's you who ate the Departed Soul Orb of the Shura Sect! Damn it! Spit it out immediately!!"

Duan Ling bellowed furiously, all the shackles on his body began to clink and clang. The swipe of his sword almost ripped apart the air.

The metallic wings behind Whitey flapped and converged before its chest. They transformed into a shield, ready to endure this strike.

Bang!!

The blade came slicing down. Whitey was sent flying backward and crashing into the ground. Its fall generated a thunderous quake through the pavement.

The Shura Sect Sword was indeed powerful!

Duan Ling's eyes were seeing red as all the blood and energy running through his body lurched. Back then, the Departed Soul Orb had already gone through half of its cultivation. Parts of the spiritual essences inside had transformed into a rich source of spirit energy, enabling him to break through half of the Supreme-Being shackles.

Yet the other half contained in the Departed Soul Orb was swallowed by the puppet before his eyes.

He recalled very clearly that he had almost lost it when he witnessed that scene.

The almighty Semi-Divine Tool, the Departed Soul Orb, was tossed away casually by that seventh grade loser, and ended up being eaten by this puppet.

As for that incident, he could never erase it from his memory.

Bang!!

The crushed stones on the pavement blasted away, but Whitey remained unscathed as it shot skyward, transforming into countless daggers piercing toward Duan Ling.

Duan Ling exerted a murderous force. He twirled his Shura Sect Sword and sent out a sword slash that knocked away the flying daggers.

Whitey's figure launched forward as if pushed by a gigantic force and dashed toward Duan Ling. The punch it thrust was blocked by Duan Ling's Shura Sect Sword.

Boom Boom Boom!!

Whitey's fists showered down at an incredible speed, almost crushing Duan Ling.

The sounds of collision rang in the air as sparks flew in all directions.

Bang!

Duan Ling swiped his foot and smashed Whitey's body onto the floor. He lifted up the Shura Sect Sword and sent it upwards. The shadow of a gigantic Shura Sect flickered in the sky.

The shadow of the blade continued to slash downwards, landing where Whitey crashed earlier.

Boom! A deep gash was left in the ground.

The residents of the Imperial City instantly felt their hearts shudder. A handful was scared to tears by this brooding technique.

Splash. The crushed stones began to tumble as Whitey' figure

emerged from the ruins once more.

Covered with marks, Whitey's figure appeared quite disheveled. There were also light wisps of smokes floating about.

Duan Yun was half a step away from the Divine state after all, and so was able to subdue any Supreme-Being warriors. Though Whitey had swallowed the Departed Soul Orb and underwent a transformation, it was still no match to him.

Once one reached the Divine stage, one's capabilities would see leaps of advancement.

As Xiao Yanyu carefully fed the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall into Xiao Meng's mouth, Bu Fang walked to the entrance of the store. He watched, with scrunched brows, Whitey getting beaten up.

Boom Boom Bang!

Whitey was smashed into the ground by Duan Ling once again.

It was evident that Duan Ling's combat capability had far exceeded that of an ordinary Supreme-Being.

Even though Whitey couldn't defeat Duan Ling, the latter also couldn't exterminate the former. Whitey was able to bear large amounts of strikes. Duan Ling wondered what this puppet was made of.

It was like a tenacious cockroach that couldn't be killed. Every time it plummeted into the ground below, it would rise again in no time.

This unending battle irked Duan Ling very much. A cold look flashed across his eyes. With the flicker of his mind, Duan Ling compressed the blood-colored true energy into a fierce sword will. Such power billowed and formed a sword vigor cage.

The cage trapped Whitey inside, forcibly subduing it.

Whitey's silver eyes flashed. Its metallic wings flapped in a

struggle to break through the bars.

Duan Ling wouldn't let his opponent off the hook so easily. He sent his Shura Sect Sword gliding through the air, hovering above the cage to purposefully suppress Whitey.

With a Shura Sect Sword on duty, Whitey wouldn't be able to break away no matter how strong it was.

Having confined Whitey, Duan Ling shifted his glance onto Bu Fang.

A crazed look filled his eyes once more.

"Given your cultivation as a seventh grade Battle-Saint, how could you possibly cultivate the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames? But so what if you did? I am still going to strip you of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames!" Duan Ling bellowed.

Waves suddenly rippled through the air.

Duan Ling's figure leaped down from the sky, aiming straight for Bu Fang, who was standing before the store.

With loud explosions, he swept through the sky like a bomb, at a speed almost unbearable to the air around him.

Both the Supreme Elder and Wu Fu, standing from afar, felt their hearts sink and their pupils shrink.

Bu Fang trod with hands behind his back. The howling winds that Duan Ling summoned snapped the velvet rope tied around his hair. His black strands of hair instantly fluttered in the air.

However, Bu Fang didn't even flinch. He continued wearing the nonchalant expression over his face. He merely cast a glance at Duan Ling, with an added touch of solemnity.

The murderous look in Duan Ling's eyes amplified, his complexion overcame with a frenzied expression.

This was all for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, so as to break through the shackles of Supreme-Being echelon. He was willing to awaken the lunatic inside him.

"Death will be upon you!!" Duan Ling howled.

"Who gave you the courage to yap in front of this Lord Dog?"

Suddenly, a soft and tender male voice rang in the air. Before Duan Ling's eyes emerged a... doggy paw.

Dog paw?! What the heck?

Duan Ling's heart shuddered as an odd expression crept across his face. He planned to casually pat away the doggy paw.

Yet, he was hit with a big surprise the very next moment. Realizing he couldn't disperse the doggy paw, his face changed colors. Instead, the doggy paw charged forth, without any restrictions, and immediately sent him flying backwards.

It was like a bullet being fired, as he was slapped with another paw!

Ping!

As if a rocket that launched poorly plunging back to the station, a smokey streak glided across the Imperial City and crashed into the city walls.

With a loud boom, the city walls were instantly shattered by this collision!

Ni Yan was unharmed, and so was Ouyang Xiaoyi.

It seemed like all the residents of the Imperial City were safe and sound...

"How did the high and almighty, seemingly invincible War-God just get whacked away like a rubber ball? What just happened?"

Bu Fang stood before the door, exhaled a light breath, and curled the corners of his mouth.

"Blacky, nice job."

Blacky, laying sluggishly on the floor, licked his dainty doggy

paw. He picked himself up, looked at Bu Fang, and rolled his doggy eyes.

Chapter 369: This Slash Must Slaughter You, Black Dog

Outside the Imperial City, Ji Chengyu's heart trembled when he heard the sounds of explosion from within.

The image of that terrifying supreme beast from Fang Fang's Little Store flashed across his mind again... Ever since that supreme beast has emerged, it has never been defeated!

Could the Shura Sect Overlord really overpower that supreme beast of a dog?

Ji Chengyu couldn't tell how things would turn out, but he certainly did not want to face that supreme beast anymore.

He wasn't alone on this, as fear smeared across the faces of his troops. A gigantic hole... has been smashed through the extremely sturdy walls right before their eyes. The giant hole uncovered bits of the scenery inside the city.

Well, at least it saved them from finding a breach to enter the city. But even with the visible hole there, they... had no courage to step in. Just thinking about what generated that hole sent shivers down their spines.

The High Priestess stayed in her horse carriage. She didn't make an appearance, though a commotion stirred outside.

Her attention rested on the blood-colored jade talisman array in her hand. Her mental spirit gushed out like fine strands of silk and floated toward the talisman array.

Splash Splash!

The city wall cracked and shattered into pieces. Crushed stones rolled all over the pavement as a figure finally crawled out of the ruins.

Duan Ling picked himself up with a glum face. With a puff of true

energy, he flicked off the dust from his body.

He had never imagined such a trump card to be hidden in the little store. A supreme beast? And not an ordinary one for that matter!

The doggy paw shoved him backward, but on a large part due to his own carelessness and arrogance.

One could not deny that a supreme beast that was able to send him flying into the sky... was surely a creature at its peak stage!

After all, he was an almost Divine warrior. Those in the ordinary Supreme-Being echelon were no different than ants, and could do him no harm.

With hair hanging loose and covering half of his face, Duan Ling narrowed his grim eyes. He gazed toward the location of the small store and exhaled a long breath. He stomped down his foot, causing the ground beneath him to shake, and charged for Fang Fang's Little Store.

As he soared into the sky, the crushed stones scattered over the pavement instantly dissolved into powder.

Ping!

After a couple of thunderous booms, Duan Ling, as an almost Divine warrior, was able to travel at a supersonic speed.

The city walls shook, causing those standing on the walls—including Ji Chengxue—to be pale with fear.

But fortunately, the city walls returned to a still state after trembling for a while. This allowed the panic-stricken Ji Chengxue to let out a long sigh of relief.

"Nobody can stop me! Even if it's a supreme beast at its peak!"

Duan Ling bellowed, a red gleam circulating in his eyes, as if there was a ball of fire burning within. The wind whistled by as something erupted in the air. Duan Ling's speed increased once more, letting him dash at an incredible pace.

In that very moment, he caught sight of the chief culprit that had smacked him away.

A black, chubby dog was strutting before the store like a refined cat. There was a spurious smile twinkling in his eyes.

"What was the meaning of this?! What is the deal with this dog?!"

Duan Ling couldn't help but roar in anger. How dare a dog look down on him?

" How dare it?"

Boom!!

Duan Ling's speed was so staggering that he was almost invisible to the naked eye.

Residents of the Imperial City were so scared they felt to their knees. This demon of a man... was back! This time, could he still be smacked away? Most likely not, as the warrior within the store probably won by a fluke—catching the demon in his careless state of disdain. This time... the lone warrior would probably face defeat.

The terrifying impression Duan Ling left them was too deep.

Once the blade swiped downward, deep gashes were left in the ground. He was a nightmare of an existence to the residents of the Imperial City, and could not be erased from their memories.

Therefore, even when the ordinary citizens crossed their fingers for the warrior in the store to succeed, they couldn't be sure of it.

Duan Ling galloped by, bringing with him an even stronger wind storm.

From afar, Whitey thrust its fists on the sword energy cage in hopes of breaking away. It was, however, confined by the Shura Sect sword will hovering above the cage.

Bang Bang Bang!

Duan Ling trod across the air. Every step he took shook the air. The fist he waved around was weighed down by the Supreme-Being shackles wrapped around his body.

Clink Clank!

The sound of chains hitting each other echoed in one's ear. Duan Ling bellowed and thrust out a punch. It was a fist laden with a murderous intent, ready to wipe out the supreme beast.

Blacky, who was just strutting his cat steps, also stopped on his track. The furious wind that blew by flapped the chubby meat hanging from his body.

Yet, his doggy lips curved upwards.

Just as Duan Ling's fist was about to hit him, he stretched open his jaws and let out a thunderous bark! This woof was akin to a dragon's roar, but also a lion's growl, and its overbearingness immediately stupefied Duan Ling.

Duan Ling was completely dumbfounded by this bark. After a second of puzzlement, Duan Ling was washed over by a heavy shock. An unpleasant feeling swept across his heart.

After snapping out of it, he realized that the doggy paw was enlarging before his eyes.

"This freaking dog paw again?!"

It felt like tens of thousands of creatures trampling over his heart. He couldn't help but curse out loud.

Boom!!

The doggy paw was made of spirit energy. It was gigantic in size and extremely sturdy.

Duan Ling's speed was astounding, his domineering might overwhelming the others. From the view of the Imperial City residents... it looked like he was going to crash head-on into the dog paw.

He did not manage to shatter the doggy paw. Instead, Duan Ling felt like his face has become misshapen. With a crash... he was thrust into the sky once again.

This time, he flew backward at an even faster speed, leaving behind a trail of dust through the Imperial City.

He slammed into the city walls and made another hole through the wall. Yet his body didn't stop there, as he continued to lurch backward.

He ended up plowing into Ji Chengyu's troops!

Blacky leisurely retreated his paw. There wasn't anything this Lord Dog's paw couldn't fix. If not, then a few more paws would finish the job.

It was so quiet one could hear a pin drop.

This time, the residents of the Imperial City were really shaken to the core. The demon, who in their eyes was invincible, was smacked away once again. They must have witnessed a fake demon!

One that could not even handle a dog...

Bu Fang shot another glance at Duan Ling, who was sailing through the sky. He curled his lips and paid no more heed to him. Instead, he turned around to step back into the store, steering his eyes toward Xiao Meng, who had just drunk a spoonful of the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall.

Xiao Yanyu carefully fed Xiao Meng the thick broth of Buddha Jumps Over the Wall. She was unaffected by the battle brewing outside.

Xiao Meng's complexions did not change much after drinking the dish.

Xiao Yanyu and Xiao Xiaolong couldn't help but feel a sense of

disappointment.

"Could it be that it has no curative effects?"

If Owner Bu's Elixir Cuisine couldn't save their father, then they could only wait for their father's death?

"Why are you guys in such a hurry. The poison in him is too deep and has seeped into his vital organs. What did you take this Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup for—an elixir of life? That it'd yield immediate effects after consumption?" Seeing Xiao Yanyu's despondent expression, Bu Fang couldn't help but roll his eyes and explain calmly.

Xiao Yanyu was taken aback.

However, just as they were exchanging these words, the previously unchanged Xiao Meng suddenly fluttered open his eyelids. His eyes were bloodshot. He felt like there was a ball of fire burning in his chest, prompting him to wail in pain.

The webs of pitch-black poison on his face suddenly began to wriggle and slowly disperse.

Seeing this, Bu Fang gasped with admiration in his heart. It looked like the broth was serving its purpose. His gaze landed on the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup, which was emitting a hot steam and a lovely fragrance. Bu Fang couldn't help but lick his lips. This dish wasn't just an Elixir Cuisine, it was also a rare delicacy.

He grabbed a pair of chopsticks, ready to taste this Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup himself.

However, at this very moment, outside the store, Duan Ling, who was just smacked away by Blacky, made another comeback. This time, however, he became a little wiser. Instead of being overly anxious to launch an attack, he floated in a distance and glared at that Lord Dog with alarming eyes.

"This dog played a dirty trick! If he weren't distracted by the

bark... he couldn't have been whacked away a second time!"

The flames of fury burned more violently in Duan Ling's heart, as if about to burst out of his chest. However, he was no fool. He could blame the first defeat on carelessness. But a second loss meant he shouldn't belittle his adversary, even if it was just a dog!

Rich surges of true energy converged on his body incessantly. Duan Ling extended a palm, and dense waves of sword energy assembled before his body and formed a gigantic blood-colored sword.

The supply of true energy in a warrior halfway to the Divine realm was colossal. The energy contained in this towering blood-colored sword... was enough to make all Supreme-Beings tremble with fear.

This blade was going to be Duan Ling's critical strike. The swipe of this sword must butcher that haughty fat dog!

Chapter 370: There Isn't Anything This Lord Dog Cannot Eat

Splash Splash!

Bu Fang held his bamboo chopsticks and neatly picked out a glossy piece of the dragon claw from the jar of Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup.

This was part of the dragon claw of the supreme Fire Dragon. It emitted a rich aroma. The layers of meat on the claw were like sparkling dewdrops. Each vein and string of muscle underneath the skin could be seen.

A light golden broth dripped down from the tip of the dragon claw. When the drops of soup broke open, the aroma and spirit energy contained within suddenly burst out. The waft of flavor intoxicated Bu Fang.

The claw of the dragon shone like a crystal. The scales had been scraped off by Bu Fang. Though the dragon meat was dark in color, it was still extremely tender in texture.

Sniffing it carefully, one could smell the wine fragrance spreading from the dragon claw.

This was because Bu Fang applied the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine during his cooking process. Bu Fang wanted to use Frost Blaze Path-Understanding Brew at first, but since this brew was limited in quantity, he could only take up the next best option. Thus, he settled with the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine.

Fortunately, the end product of this Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup had a superb taste.

The crowd within the store shifted their glances onto the dragon claw in Bu Fang's hand.

This was not even a whole dragon claw, but only a small part.

The dragon claw itself was actually huge in size, and could not possibly fit in the ceramic jar.

Gulp...

Ouyang Xiaoyi swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Her large eyes fixated on the dragon claw in Bu Fang's hand as she drew in a chilled breath.

That dragon claw... was an ingredient from a supreme beast!

Was Owner Bu just going to eat it with his hand? Like eating a chicken claw?

"Could you show a little bit more respect for supreme beasts?"

Xiao Xiaolong was very curious about the taste of this supreme beast. He leered at the dragon claw in Bu Fang's hand.

Bu Fang himself couldn't wait to dig in. Paying no attention whatsoever to the gazes of others around him. He sank his teeth into the dragon claw.

Snap!

It was tender and crispy at the same time!

He broke off a part of the dragon claw. Its flesh was extremely succulent and plump, completely different from that of chicken meat. Once it touched the tongue, Bu Fang exhaled a hot breath.

The sinews within the dragon claw were densely packed. It was hard to have this part of the meat thoroughly cooked. In comparison to the rest of the dragon meat, this was much harder to chew.

However, the chewiness actually provided an unusual kind of enjoyment.

Though the dragon sinew was stringy, it still had a spectacular taste. It also had a unique aroma, one not as fresh as that of the dragon meat, but that contained a kind of richness.

Bu Fang was overcome with joy as he gnawed at the claw with a greasy mouth. Able to taste this kind of gourmet delicacy definitely put him in a good mood. This dish was made of supreme beast ingredients, which was very rare. This was a supreme beast after all, so it was much better than the meat of an eighth grade spirit beast!

Spat.

Bu Fang nibbled at the dragon claw. He walked to the entrance of the store, leaned on the door frame, and spat out two pieces of dragon bone. He smacked his lips and watched as Duan Ling swooped back into the battle with Blacky.

The sight of Bu Fang relishing in this fight amused Ni Yan, who couldn't decide whether to laugh or cry.

Duan Ling naturally caught sight of Bu Fang's face as well—seeing this brat gnawing at gourmet delicacies and observing the fight. He obviously looked down upon him! Duan Ling has never been belittled like this before! So, his rage elevated to a whole new level.

No matter the owner or the guard dog of this store, all had to be terminated!

The towering blood colored sword swiped across the air, emanating a forbidding send elf pressure. Blood colored sword vigor scattered into all four directions. Eruptions broke out once in a while, creating dents in the grounds below.

Duan Ling's hair fluttered in the wind, and his eyes targeted Blacky.

Clink Clank!

The Supreme-Being shackles wrapped around his left hand rang as they dropped down. He glared his eyes, emitting a murderous vibe. Duan Ling bellowed, as if summoning all the energy in his body. He thrust out the gigantic blood sword with one hand. Boom boom bang!

The giant blood-colored sword glided through the sky, nearly colliding with the air particles with loud pops.

Both the Supreme Elder and Wu Mu felt their pupils shrink.

The force of this blade was very frightening, to the point where both Supreme-Beings were covered with goosebumps, completely overpowered by a sense of despair. They had no faith in themselves to successfully resist a strike like that.

This was the capability of someone half a step away from the Divine echelon. The terrifying assault of an almost Divine warrior was... unbeatable in the Southern Region!

However... Duan Ling's opponent was no simple human!

The Supreme Elder placed his hopes on Blacky. He stood up, both hands pressed firmly on the city walls, and watched with narrowed eyes. Suddenly, his glance flickered, his entire body shuddering.

As if he has just witnessed something extraordinary!

He wasn't the only one. Up on the walls, Ji Chengxue, Wu Mu, as well as all the soldiers, wore astonished looks, staring into the distance as if they had seen a monster.

Back in Ji Chengyu's troops, the High Priestess, who has been drawing up the talisman array within the carriage, suddenly fluttered open her eyelids. Her heart trembled as her scrutiny pierced through the carriage curtains, only to see a shocking scene.

Blacky lazily shook his head and sauntered towards the gigantic sword heading his way.

The sword was humungous in size. Slicing down, it looked like it was going to extend to the store behind it.

Furious waves of wind and forces of pressure emanated from the gigantic sword, almost forcing everyone onto their knees.

Perhaps the force of pressure on this sword was really that

powerful. However, for Blacky, as well as those in the store, the force of pressure from this sword had no effect on them whatsoever. It at most stirred up tumultuous rolls of wind.

Smack Smack...

Bu Fang gnawed at the dragon claw and shot the delicate, blood-colored sword an interested look. He secretly gasped in admiration...

The blood colored-gigantic sword was made of sword will, which was merely another form of true energy. So, in other words, this enormous sword was formed by a rich source of true energy.

But how much true energy would it require... Not even a Supreme-Being would have that much true energy, right?

For the first time, Blacky's doggy eyes turned solemn. He could feel the pressure of heaven and earth on this sword. This was a kind of pressure that only a Divine warrior could summon.

"The Pressure of Heaven and Earth? Pity that he is only half a step into the Divine echelon. The Pressure of Heaven and Earth from someone like that is pretty much useless." Blacky muttered, and then slammed his doggy paw into the floor.

Bang!!

A terrifying force of pressure instantly burst from his body!!

This force of pressure looked like it was soaring to the sky, forcibly suppressing the Pressure of Heaven and Earth that Duan Ling had endowed the blood-colored sword.

Finally, Duan Ling's face changed colors.

"This dog can control the Pressure of Heaven and Earth?" Duan Ling's heart thudded as if his entire person was hit by the early morning bells and drums of a monastery.

However, the very next scene instilled a dreadful sense of fear in him.

Before his eyes, that chubby lazy dog suddenly enlarged in size and stretched his jaws towards the gigantic sword.

The sword slashed down, brewing up a storm. But the tempestuous whirls of winds all flooded into the dog's mouth.

That blood-colored sword, Duan Ling's critical strike, swiped down.

However, the reality did not go as Duan Ling imagined, where his sword would slaughter the dog. Instead, the Shura Sect Sword was gradually swallowed by the bloated dog.

The black dog's tummy, having been stretched long, now looked like a bottomless pit. Duan Ling's sword, despite its huge size, was actually consumed.

This scene in itself was a shock to the eyes.

Many residents of the Imperial City felt so limp they fell to the floor. They were simply dumbfounded, each wearing a dull expression on their faces.

Terrifying, simply too terrifying!

"Able to gulp down a gigantic sword made of true energy... is there anything this dog cannot eat?"

Having just swallowed this terrifying sword, Blacky burped a satisfying burp, and then licked his lips.

The swift and fierce doggy eyes finally peered toward Duan Ling.

Bang!

With an explosion, Blacky's elongated and wild figure disappeared on the spot and in the very next second appeared before Duan Ling.

Then, he slapped Duan Ling across the head.

Bam, Duan Ling was smashed into the pavement, triggering a violent quake that shook the grounds of the Imperial City.

Blacky was truly magnificent!

Bu Fang nibbled at the dragon claw, excited as ever. His entire mouth was covered with grease as spiritual essence diffused around him.

Boom!

Blacky landed back on the floor with another large clash, and Duan Ling's figure was tossed out like a grenade.

At that very moment, his entire body felt numb, all luster gone from his eyes. Thin cracks started to appear on his nearly Divine physical body, as if he was about to be shattered the very next second!

"Rumor has it you're going to butcher this Lord Dog with your sword?"

Blacky sent Duan Ling flying backward with another strike and calmly uttered these words. Afterwards, Blacky's figure disappeared once more. With a flash, Duan Ling was flung away another time. He was coughing up blood, with his entire body bursting into pieces.

"How dare you flaunt before this Lord Dog before even obtaining the Divine physique?!"

Bam! Duan Ling crashed onto the ground again like a bomb.

Splatter!

Duan Ling, tossed away by the Lord Dog once more, glided through the air as he spat out a mouthful of blood. His face was as pale as a ghost, his blood almost staining the sky.

"Is this ever coming to an end?"

He had sunk into a state of despair. At this point, he could already determine that this dog was no freaking supreme beast!

It was a genuine... divine beast!

As someone only at the half Divine stage, no wonder he was totally dominated by a true divine beast! He was fuming mad. If he had successfully shed away the Supreme-Being shackles and officially stepped into the Divine echelon, how could he ever be humiliated by a dog like this?!

He was filled with resentment! This was all thanks to the damned bastard who swallowed the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames!

Duan Ling couldn't move his body at all. He directed his burning eyes toward Bu Fang.

Crunch Crunch.

Bu Fang spat out a couple of dragon bones. He met Duan Ling's angry gaze with cool eyes.

Spat! Duan Ling was so livid that he coughed up another mouthful of blood.

"How boring..."

The Lord Dog flickered a glimpse at the now rigid Duan Ling. He twitched his mouth and raised up his doggy paw, overloading Duan Ling's body with a dose of Pressure of Heaven and Earth.

The silhouette of a doggy paw suddenly appeared and slammed at Duan Ling, ready to completely exterminate this ludicrous human.

However, the paw was only halfway down when the Lord Dog suddenly humphed. He gazed beyond the Imperial City.

Bang!!

A graceful figure stepped across the air, heading their way. A dainty pair of feet sent ripples across the sky. A blood colored jade talisman was hurled this way. With a whistle, it slipped into Duan Ling's body before he was about to be smashed to smithereens by the dog paw.

Chapter 371: The Woman's Got Guts and Duan Ling Got His Breakthrough

Splash Splash.

A blood colored jade talisman slipped into Duan Ling's body and was instantly absorbed within, vanishing into thin air.

The High Priestess, hovering in the air, suddenly widened the pair of eyes hidden behind her mask. Then, three blood-colored jade talisman floated between her slender fingers. She had spent quite some time on arranging this jade talismans. It supplied her with a rich source of spirit energy.

She vigorously crushed the three jade talismans in her hand. Tempestuous waves of energy instantly rushed out.

The moment these jade talismans were flattened, the High Priestess' sigh echoed in the air.

The gaze that the High Priestess sent Duan Ling's way was convoluted. She was a Magic Array Supreme-Being. Her knowledge of divination practices and magic arrays were not any lesser than that of the Celestial Arcanum Sect Supreme Elder.

Her mastery of divination was more advanced than any of the inheritances of such practices in the Southern Region.

When the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames were swallowed by Bu Fang, the High Priestess instantly detected the changes in Duan Ling's fate. She foretold that he would encounter a great catastrophe in his lifetime.

If he couldn't evade it, he would easily perish.

Ever since leaving the Hundred Thousand Mountains, she had begun making meticulous arrangements just to help Duan Ling dodge this fated disaster.

Yet, the occurrences of today proved all of her presumptions

correct.

Within the Light Wind Empire that they dismissed all along, such a formidable presence was hidden.

Duan Ling, half a step into the Divine realm, was no match for that spirit beast.

The High Priestess saw that Duan Ling's body was about to be shattered by the doggy paw and her eyelids fluttered. She clutched a stamp in her hands and activated the blood-colored magic array floating in front of her.

Outside the Imperial City.

Everyone in Ji Chengyu's army felt their hearts thud the moment this magic array was activated. Ji Chengyu felt dizzy, as everything before his eyes became hazy...

"What is going on?!" Ji Chengyu exclaimed in shock. He tried to suppress the lightheadedness and glanced at his surroundings. He caught sight of his troops all slouched onto the floor, downcast and dispirited. Blood-colored beams flashed by one after another. Contorted silhouettes were dragged out of the soldiers' bodies, all floating toward the graceful figure hovering high up in the sky.

This demonic lady!

Ji Chengyu's heart was filled with abhorrence!

He watched as his soldiers fell to the floor, and his heart was bleeding. These were his troops, his only hope! He glared at the High Priestess floated in the air, his eyes filled with loathing and hostility. Ji Chengyu finally understood why the High Priestess ordered for them to besiege the city. This turned out to be a dirty trap.

Whether or not they showed up to attack the city made little difference. The High Priestess only lured them here to suck out the spiritual essences of its tens of thousands of soldiers!

Ji Chengyu had a seventh grade cultivation level. Even though he was affected by the magic array, there was a strong enough force of resistance within his body to block the suction of this magic array. This was why he only felt somewhat woozy.

However, the majority of his troops did not have cultivation levels as high as his...

Blood-colored beams of light filled the entire sky and instantly converged above the magic array that circled the High Priestess.

The Supreme Elder's eyes narrowed as he glanced at the spiritual essences gliding through the air. He couldn't help but sigh. The gaze he cast at the High Priestess became frosty.

What a cruel magic array!

Only demons of the Shura Sect would commit something this ruthless and cold-blooded!

Ji Chengyu's army was essentially offered as a sacrifice to generate this magic array.

The Lord Dog scanned the High Priestess with cold eyes. The doggy paw paused mid-air, then continued to slap downwards. For this Lord Dog, it was one paw to end it all, no matter how one struggled against death.

Bang!!

A domineering force of pressure almost caused Duan Ling's body to burst open. Thin cracks covered his skin as he continued to spit up blood to the air.

Suddenly, Duan Ling's eyes widened. A blood-colored magic array flashed across his forehead and he twisted his head toward the location of the High Priestess in shock. His pupils dilated. Duan Ling's heart tightened at this very moment.

He saw with his own eyes that the High Priestess somehow swapped spots with him, taking his place under the formidable dog paw...

"Ah... Ah Ya!"

Duan Ling felt like something was stuck in his throat. He could only emit a hoarse rasp.

The High Priestess floated beneath Blacky's doggy paw. The blood-colored jade talisman that she pumped into Duan Ling's body was the Shifter Array. She originally intended to inject it into Blacky's body. However, the High Priestess shuddered just looking at the creature's physique and did not have the courage to launch the array at him.

This was why she chose to swap places with Duan Ling...

Duan Ling had no chance of withholding Blacky's paw even with his nearly Divine cultivation level, let alone the High Priestess with her much weaker mortal body.

Snap!

The mask that had obscured the High Priestess' face instantly shattered, revealing her elegant but pale face. Her complexion was no longer beautiful but extremely bleak and forlorn.

She gazed at Duan Ling, who was wrapped with blood colored gleams in a distance, her eyes filled with a trace of ache and relief...

Boom!!

The doggy claw clamped down, and only smoke and ashes remained.

The High Priestess of the Shura Sect... was dead.

The terrifying waves of energy gradually dissipated. Blacky gaped at the woman he had just smashed into nothingness, staring at the empty space in front of him. He couldn't help but feel dazed.

Clang...

A tattered metal mask fell onto the floor, emitting a crispy rang.

Silence washed over the entire Imperial City. Everyone held their breaths as they took this in. Their hearts were shaken with bewilderment. They were astonished that the High Priestess sacrificed her own life to prevent a fatal blow for that demon. This really came as a huge shock to them.

Bu Fang also fell quiet after witnessing this event. He stuffed the last piece of dragon claw into his mouth.

"Aghhh!!!!"

Duan Ling stared into the empty space, flabbergasted. Now frenzied, he released a long wail towards the sky! That howl was filled with misery and sorrow.

The High Priestess Ah Ya was someone who has accompanied him all these years. The woman who had followed him faithfully from around the Hidden Dragon Continent to the Southern Region, no matter in good times or in bad times, was no more.

Cling Clang Cling!

The chains on Duan Ling's arms clashed with each other. The magic array formulated by the High Priestess circulated. One after another blood-colored spiritual essences slipped into Duan Ling's body, surging in through the magic array between his brows.

Duan Ling's force of energy was elevating and advancing by the second!

Glug, glug!

Blood continued to spurt out of his mouth. His eyes flashed red as tears of blood rolled down his face. His energy fluctuated. Duan Ling, overwhelmed with intense hatred and a deep intent to kill, began his breakthrough under the magic array that the High Priestess drew for him. Having sucked in the spiritual essences of tens of thousands of soldiers, he was about to reach a breakthrough!

"Damned demonic woman!!"

Outside the Imperial City, a seething roar filled the air. Ji Chengyu coughed up a cloud of blood-colored smoke. His entire body swayed and sank to the floor. This was a gigantic scheme to slay his grand army...

His heart ached, and he repented. But alas, it was all too late.

Buzz...

The Shura Sect Sword that held Whitey back suddenly trembled. It rocketed away the very next second, gliding toward Duan Ling.

Then, Whitey's silver eyes flickered. It grasped this opportunity to smash away the vigor of sword cage with a punch, finally dissipating it. The metal wings on Whitey's back spread, its cold silver eyes fixated on the faraway Duan Ling.

Somewhat fascinated, Blacky trod through the air as if sauntering down the catwalk. He curled his doggy lips in a playful way.

"Looks like he's broken away from the first layer of shackles and entered the Divine stage? He is indeed resolute... no, I should say that woman's got quite some guts."

Blacky humphed.

The Shura Sect Sword returned to Duan Ling, firmly clutched in his hand. In his bloodshot eyes, one could see the vigor of sword sweeping across the air. Duan Ling's face wore a savage expression. He glared at Blacky and Bu Fang, who was still in the store, with cold eyes. A murderous vibe burst forth.

With another wretched long howl, Duan Ling swung the chains wrapped around his hand and sliced down with the Shura Sect Sword.

Bang!

The shackles trembled, emitting crackling sounds. As the Shura Sect Sword landed on it, ripples of energy spread outwards.

Having absorbed the spiritual essences of tens of thousands of soldiers, Duan Ling had reached an elevation in his cultivation. This slice of sword actually yielded the sound of fracturing from the chains.

One after another, thin cracks covered the chains.

Finally, the Supreme-Being shackles shattered.

Duan Ling gripped the Shura Sect Sword, positioning it horizontally. His force of energy was like a flood pumping through the water dam, with ongoing tides and turbulent waves that escalated.

On the city walls, the Supreme Elder looked like he had suddenly aged even more. He felt weak all over as he plopped himself down. His face as gray as burnt ashes. "It's over. He successfully achieved the breakthrough."

This was the first stage of the tenth grade Divine state, the Divine Physique Echelon. But even though he had only broken through this first layer of shackles, he was still at the Divine state.

Wu Mu also drew in a chilled breath. As he sensed the terrifying vigor of sword suspended around Duan Ling's body, a trace of despair and fear smeared across his heart. As a swordsman, he actually felt craven. This was enough to prove just how intimidating was Duan Ling's current force of pressure.

Hundreds of thousands of spiritual essences have been sucked out and absorbed into his body, enabling his force of energy to reach this forbidding level of intensity.

He had finally completed his breakthrough.

Taking in a deep breath, Duan Ling landed his eyes on Blacky, who was hovering in the air.

Blacky lifted up his doggy head and humphed.

Duan Ling raised the Shura Sect Sword and pointed it straight at

Blacky.

Chapter 372: Who Gave You The Courage?

Breaking old norms to set new ones was an accurate description of Duan Ling.

Previously, he was only half a step into the Divine stage, and so could not resist Blacky at all. His body of flesh was almost mashed up by the dog.

Back then, he was in a state of despair, feeling as if his entire world had turned in a shade of hopeless gray. He was ruthlessly trampled on like a rubber ball by a dog. His body nearly broke into bits and pieces.

However, the High Priestess summoned the Shifter Array and bore that black dog's fatal blow for him.

The High Priestess had perished, while he... finally broke through his confinements and reached the Divine stage.

Duan Ling has never felt this powerful before. The aftershock of the post-breakthrough energy waves caused the true energy in his body to boil. It felt like rivers and seas churned in his energy core. His aura was as domineering as ever.

The Shura Sect Sword in his hand looked like it was coming alive. The sword will that filled the sky suffocated everyone.

This was the Divine state. Somebody in the Southern Region actually managed to reach the Divine echelon!

The Celestial Arcanum Sect's Supreme Elder goggled at the fierce Duan Ling, utterly despondent. His chest felt heavy and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Duan Ling's gaze landed on the black dog from afar. The swelling of his power enabled his confidence to bloat.

Recalling the last glance that the High Priestess shot him, Duan Ling felt his heart throb with pain.

The Shura Sect Sword emitted a loud buzz.

Duan Ling's figure shot out once again. This time, his body was rich with the Pressure of Heaven and Earth, heading straight to suppress Blacky.

A pair of metal wings spread out.

Whitey's body blocked Blacky. Its gray eyes turned, after which a flood of flying daggers swept off and glided toward Duan Ling. A thick shower of flying daggers blotted out the sky.

However, Duan Ling was completely unafraid. After a long howl, the Shura Sect Sword was swiped downwards. One after another formidable sword slashes swooped down, wreaking havoc, and immediately knocked away Whitey's flying daggers.

Duan Ling took a step forward and instantly appeared before Whitey. He thrust out his clenched fist, punching Whitey's chubby belly.

Bang!!

A figure shot out like a bomb, crashing heavily onto the ground.

In the face of Duan Ling in his Divine state, Whitey was no match at all.

Crash crack crash.

Crushed stones splattered everywhere. Whitey's mechanic eyes flickered a dim light as it crawled out of the pile of ruins. Even through it was smashed away by a punch, its body remained in perfect conditions.

Duan Ling took no more notice of the annoying puppet, and instead projected his killing intent on Blacky.

He must slay this dog today, or else... he could never make it up to the High Priestess!

Buzz...

Sword will burst out of his body. The Shura Sect Sword twirled around before Duan Ling caught it and threw it toward Blacky. The moment he thrust out the Shura Sect Sword, Duan Ling's body also shot out. A blood-colored light flashed past as the Shura Sect Sword sliced down.

Blacky's doggy paw was lifted up. With a light wave, he smashed away the Shura Sect Sword heading toward him.

Rip!

However, Duan Ling's face remained unchanged. The Shura Sect Sword returned to his hands and charged toward Blacky once more.

Boom Boom Bang.

The energies and streams of blood in Duan Ling's body roared like thunders and lightning.

This sword was instilled with the highest level of vitality energy he obtained from the breakthrough to the Divine stage. This slash would be his mightiest strike. He intended to finish off this dog with this slice of the sword.

"Die!!"

Behind Duan Ling, shadows of sword filled the sky. This strike contained an infinite amount of force of pressure.

Seeing this slash, everyone's faces changed colors, and they were thoroughly alarmed.

Even Bu Fang's complexion turned grave. He had confidence in Blacky, but with Duan Ling already surpassing the Supreme-Being stage, could Blacky still handle him?

Spit.

Bu Fang spat the last piece of dragon bone out of his greasy mouth. Just like this, he finished chewing the entire dragon claw. A rich, unforgettable aroma circulated in his mouth. "Who gave you the courage to make another move on this Lord Dog?"

Suddenly, Blacky's tender voice rang in the air. Though it was gentle in tone, it contained a thick trance of contempt. Blacky's body had become elongated. He stretched open his jaws and released a thundering roar, a bark almost akin to a dragon's roar.

Duan Ling's body shuddered, and his eyes were filled with redness. He howled as well and launched another strike.

Lifting up his dainty little doggy paw, Blacky did not show any mercy this time either!

Bang!!

The doggy paw and the Shura Sect Sword clashed.

Though everyone expected an earth-shattering collision, what they actually saw rendered their eyes dull.

This collision was not an even match.

It was... ruthless slaughter!

Duan Ling's bloodshot eyes froze. His entire body stiffened in the air. It was as if everything around him fell silent, not even a noise echoed near his ears. The doggy paw smashed down, crushing everything in bits and pieces.

The sword silhouette had disintegrated!

The Shura Sect Sword... had shattered!

The fierce Pressure of Heaven and Earth that he has summoned... also erupted! Even with his Divine state cultivation level, the fatal strike Duan Ling launched was as fragile as a piece of tofu against the doggy paw. It was no match for the terrifying dog paw, and fragmented right before his eyes.

Boom Boom Bang!!

After a moment of silence, a loud chain of explosions erupted by

Duan Ling's ears.

His entire person was like a kite cut loose, plunging into the ground far away and generating a cloud of dust.

Despite having advanced to the Divine echelon, he was still assaulted by... a dog.

"What kind of dog is this?"

Duan Ling's heart was filled with confusion and despair.

"Hmm? Not dead?"

The Lord Dog exclaimed in astonishment when he realized Duan Ling was merely smashed away instead of reduced into a pile of ashes like the woman from earlier.

"Of the Divine stage after all. His body is much stronger than one made of flesh..."

The Lord Dog smacked his lips and sighed, but he did not mind in the slightest. If one smack couldn't do the job, then two smacks it is... Blacky's figure flickered and appeared precisely where Duan Ling fell. The puffs of smoke that rose to the air were slapped back onto the floor by a force of pressure.

The Lord Dog trod toward Duan Ling with a sultry posture, walking in his signature cat steps. With each stride, Blacky's figure restored to his usual shape—a chubby dog.

Duan Ling lay in the pile of rubbles facing upwards with a dull expression. The savageness in his bloodshot eyes has also ebbed like falling tides.

He failed... again?

"Why? Why is it that he couldn't beat a dog even after stepping into the tenth grade Divine echelon?!"

He was reluctant to accept this but was overwhelmed with a sense of helplessness. His pupils quivered as he caught sight of the black dog walking next to him.

That black dog raised a doggy paw, humphed, and smacked at his head.

Bang!!

The city walls trembled, almost as if there was an earthquake, filling the pavement with long cracks. A violent explosion reverberated in the hearts of every resident in the Imperial City. It boomed like nightmares in their hearts.

Clink...

A pitch-black, tiny metal tower fell out from the pile of ruins. It bounced against the ground and landed next to Blacky's leg.

This was a plain, unadorned tiny tower, one without any waves of energy. It was almost like a piece of decoration.

Blacky felt rather perplexed, finding this tiny tower somewhat familiar.

Buzz...

Suddenly, the tiny tower wobbled. A spiritual essence drifted out of the ruins, its face filled with a ferocious reluctance. That was the face of the Shura Sect Overlord.

The contorted face was sucked into the tiny tower. The tower, which did not have great fluctuations of energy waves earlier, suddenly started shaking.

It instantly erupted, even causing Blacky to recoil out of fright. His figure took two steps away from the tiny tower.

That tiny tower shot up and floated in the sky. It trembled, emitting a loathing roar, and then turned into a beam of light before vanishing...

Blacky's doggy eye ogled at that fading tower. He stuck out his tongue and licked his doggy lips, with his heart filled with bafflement. He could swear he had seen this tiny tower somewhere. But exactly when and where... he couldn't remember.

Since he couldn't recall, Blacky didn't bother thinking any further.

Black scanned the pile of ruins around him and lifted up his doggy head proudly. He humphed and returned to the entrance of the store walking his cat steps. He found a comfortable spot and lay down.

"Lad, don't forget you owe this Lord Dog a portion of the Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs."

Black peered toward Bu Fang, reminding him of this with a solemn voice, and returned to his nap.

Bu Fang nodded calmly. He had tasted the flesh of the supreme dragon before. It tasted superb, and would certainly taste wonderful if made into Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

"Alright, alright. Everything is over now. Everyone, return to your own business."

Bu Fang felt a bit eerie about the absolute silence around him. He lifted a brow, inspected the crowd, and stated calmly. After uttering these words, he turned around and returned to the store.

When he said this, a heated commotion immediately stirred up like a pot of boiling water in the originally noiseless Imperial City.

Chapter 373: This Black-Hearted Store Has Lived up to Its Name

Dead! All were dead!

The formidable warriors who had almost destroyed the entire Imperial City were simply slain by a dog of the store!

"Good Heavens! Am I in a dream?!"

How could there be such a domineering dog in this world? Why would such a powerful dog guard a store at its entrance? On what basis did the store owner dare to make this creature act as a guard dog?

The crowd broke into a commotion, with people whispering and shouting incessantly to release the astonishment on their minds. Their bodies and hearts shuddered while their faces bore expressions of fear or agitation.

Anyhow, with no doubt, the crisis that would have ruined the entire Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire was averted because of that dog.

An extremely strong, nearly demonic warrior had been completely obliterated. The Light Wind Empire once again survived a calamity. Some even wept with joy, kneeling on the ground in tears to pay respect to Blacky out of awe. Some began to dance in ecstasy.

Though many buildings were severely damaged, and people's homes wrecked, all of these could be rebuilt and reconstructed. But if the empire was ruined, the residents couldn't possibly survive for too long.

On the wall stood the totally limp Ji Chengxue. His face bore an exhausted smile and his eyes were filled with thrill. It was as if a heavy rock that weighed him down was finally lifted. It was quite a relief.

Waves after waves of attacks really kept him on tenterhooks.

Another supreme beast showed up after they settled the first one; a more ferocious Supreme-Being arrived after they handled the previous two... All these surprises around the corner drained the life out of him.

Though Ji Chengxue was not at an old age, he couldn't bear this degree of toss and turns...

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu exchanged looks only to witness the bewilderment in each other's eyes. Then, they both walked down the city walls, wandering toward the huge crack where Duan Ling was killed by Blacky's one simple attack.

The two came to the deep hole and they gasped when they saw what lay inside. The scene in the pit was way too shocking.

Duan Ling, who was at the tenth grade Divine stage, had an almost invulnerable physical body. But in the deep hole, his body was completed crushed and pulped into a lump of mud.

The first being to advance to the Divine echelon in the Southern Region was easily smashed by a dog. Completely speechless, they were filled with complicated feelings.

Ji Chengxue stood up, tottering as he held his hands against the wall. His legs were still quivering as he was scared out of his wits. Waves after waves of Supreme-Beings intruding the Imperial City almost gave this emperor a heart attack.

He beat his brains out thinking why it was so difficult to be an emperor.

During his father's reign, even the presence of an eighth grade War-God was considered extraordinary circumstances. Now that it was his turn, seventh grade Battle-Saints and eighth-grade War-Gods were... freaking as common as cabbages sold in a supermarket. What made it more unsettling was the appearances of quite a few Supreme-Beings... He couldn't help but feel sorry for

himself given all his arduous tasks.

Against the city walls, Ji Chengxue first peered towards the heart of the Imperial City. Watching the Imperial City full of ruins, Ji Chengxue couldn't help but exhale a long breath. The Imperial City spanned across a large area, yet this battle affected almost two-thirds of the land.

The only thing that slightly comforted him was that the Imperial Palace was not damaged. If his own nest was destroyed, Ji Chengxue would feel that being the emperor was a huge drag. All the officials made their ways onto the walls, gazing at Ji Chengxue with respect, and awaited his commands.

These officials now sincerely admired Ji Chengxue.

Despite being the empire's ruler, he actually exposed himself to the most dangerous zone, almost as if he were an ordinary soldier. This courage was already enough for them to devote themselves entirely to him.

Ji Chengxue regained his composure and ordered for preparations to rebuild and restore the Imperial City. This was no minor project, so Ji Chengxue merely went over the rough outlines for now.

A more important concern was Ji Chengyu's hundreds of thousands of soldiers standing by outside the Imperial City. More than half of them perished because the High Priestess sucked away their spiritual essences. The remaining half of the army was basically in a very weak state.

This was certainly an optimal situation for Ji Chengxue.

Although there were only tens of thousands of guards inside the Imperial City, that was enough to take care of this feeble army.

Ji Chengyu's troops were absorbed into the local forces. Those who resisted were sent directly to prison. Ji Chengyu and Zhao Musheng were both frail at the moment. Being the main leaders of this uprising, they held special statuses. Even then, they had no power to fight back.

Xiao Yue also returned with his mighty troops and assisted the guards in dealing with those rebels.

All Ji Chengyue's hopes shattered into pieces when he was taken into custody. He had schemed this for such a long time, yet it all turned out to be a wild goose chase. This made him feel utterly dispirited. He rose to prominence by leaning on the Shura Sect, but his destruction was also caused by this very Shura Sect.

Maybe this was karma.

Ji Chengxue, with his hands behind his back, stared at Ji Chengyu in dismay. This time his face showed no sign of mercy as he coldly glared at his own brother.

Ji Chengyu forced a wan smile, his hair disheveled, and shook his head. At last Xiao Yue locked down Ji Chengyu's cultivation and took him to prison.

King Yu, the once domineering rebel, now faced utter defeat.

The Light Wind Empire restored its usual peace and tranquility.

As for some of the rebels on the run, the guards would, in the following months, begin a throughout search around the empire's major counties. All in all, this disturbing rebellion was eventually quenched.

After dealing with some other trivial businesses, Ji Chengxue finally walked off the city walls. He rubbed his exhausted head and headed toward Fang Fang's Little Store rapidly.

The store, which continued to surprise him time after time, had now reached a very high position in his heart.

Ji Chengxue was not foolish. Even though he paid some attention to the store, he never took anything to heart before today. This was due to the fact that he was more or less familiar with Owner Bu, and because the store has never revealed such unfathomable powers in the past.

However, over the past few days, none of the Supreme-Beings who arrived could cause trouble to the store...

Ji Chengxue sensed, with his sharp vision, that if this store remained, then his Light Wind Empire may have the chance to gain a reputation in the Southern Region.

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu also walked into the store. By now, the two dared not look down on this seemingly ordinary store. When they caught sight of the black dog sleeping soundly in front of the door, they became even more cautious lest this fat dog suddenly used its claw to smash them into pulp. Even Duan Ling's Divine physique was crushed by the dog's claw... let alone them. They were just two low-profile Supreme-Beings.

As soon as the two stepped into the store, their eyes suddenly flickered with astonishment.

The dense fragrance drifting inside the store lit up their eyes.

Peering toward the distance, they saw Bu Fang scooping up ingredients that emitted rich aroma and spirit energy from the jar of Buddha Jumps over the Wall Soup.

Hot air steamed up from the ingredients. It was quite eyecatching.

There was golden-skinned duck, Blood Phoenix Chicken so red it looked like it was dipped in blood, pieces of glittering meat, Black Spirit Abalone trickling with a golden sauce, as well as other kinds of special delicacies.

The spirit energy and aroma that burst from those ingredients stimulated everybody's appetite.

Gulp.

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu, who had just arrived, seemed to

have forgotten the objective of their trip. Instead, they simply stared at the ingredients that Bu Fang scooped out.

Xiao Meng drank a bowl of Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup and his complexion changed dramatically. His muscles, originally covered with strips of poison, were now cleansed by dense spirit energy wrapped around his arm, and finally recovered.

Xiao Yanyu wept with joy.

Xiao Xiaolong waved his fist with excitement, gazing at Bu Fang with even more awe and admiration. Surely there was nothing Owner Bu could not resolve!

This dish... was definitely a most marvelous elixir and medicine.

Bu Fang sensed everyone gaping at him and glanced around.

There was Ni Yan with an eager expression, Ye Ziling kicking her lips, the excited Xiao Xiaolong, and both Supreme Elder and Wu Mu still in a state of shock...

" Umm... these folks were probably captivated by the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup."

Bu Fang curled the corners of his lips, and then turned around to face them.

"This dish is called Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup and there is only one portion available. We are all friends here, so if anyone would like to have a taste, the price is ten thousand crystals for a bowl."

The crowd couldn't help but gasp, absolutely dumbfounded by Bu Fang's words.

A bowl for ten thousand crystals?

This black-hearted store has certainly lived up to its name.

The jar of soup was not small and it could probably pour out one or two dozen bowls. One could estimate the total value...

Xiao Yanyu was also petrified at first.

However, she thought about it some more, and it occurred to her that this dish contained ingredients from a supreme beast, and that it even saved her father's life... for that, it was worth the ten thousand crystals.

Owner Bu was being honest when he said he charged them a friend's discount. Ten thousand crystals a bowl... was actually quite cheap.

When all the poison in his body was driven out, Xiao Meng suddenly raised his drooping head. With a humph, he opened his mouth and let out a black cloud of smog. This was the toxic that contaminated his body.

Afterwards, Xiao Meng's eyes immediately widened as waves of spirit energy began to fluctuate around his body...

Having just recovered, his cultivation reached the verge of a breakthrough and he was about to advance!

Chapter 374: This Soup Is Really More Magnificent Than Elixirs?!

Outside the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire, the shadow of a figure gradually rose up from the horizon afar. This figure had a head of hoary hair, the force of energy of a dragon, and an erect body.

The gray-haired man had a formidable cultivation level. He drew up a storm as he walked forth. With every step, all the trees around him swayed violently.

However, this gray-haired man, a warrior with an incredible force of energy, clutched a roasted leg of meat in his hand.

It was hard to tell what spirit beast this leg full of meat came from as it was roasted into a burnt black shade. If it weren't for the general shape of a leg that allowed one to discern it belonged to a spirit beast, it would have looked like this fellow was chewing on charcoal.

"Pft! How can it taste so disgusting?"

Duan Yun sank his teeth into the roasted leg held in his hand as he sped by, but this hopeful munch put a bitter expression on his face. The roasted leg was too bitter, almost as if a ball of ashes. It was so bitter in taste that he nearly cried.

He spat the roasted leg out of his mouth, and his complexion was filled with misery.

"I used the exact same alchemic fire, but why can't I cook a roasted leg as delicious?"

Duan Yun threw away the roasted leg in disgust. Dejection smeared across his face.

He traveled from the Hundred Thousand Mountains to the Light Wind Empire. Given his cultivation level of an eighth grade WarGod, he could have arrived at a much faster speed, but he was not in a hurry his entire way there.

After leaving the Hundred Thousand Mountains, he met a seventh grade spirit beast during his journey. He accidentally slaughtered that spirit beast.

He recalled Bu Fang snatching away his alchemic fire to roast the Earth Dragon meat. The golden, crisp dragon meat, the glossy sauce of oil, and the bursting aroma tickled Duan Yun's heart.

If Bu Fang could cook such a gourmet delicacy as a seventh grade Battle-Saint with the help of his alchemic fire, shouldn't he have a better control over this fire as its owner?

Because of his watering mouth and unwillingness to concede, Duan Yun gave it a try himself. From then, he couldn't stop roasting meat with alchemic fire.

Of course, the alchemic fire wasn't as fierce as the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, but it was just as difficult to operate it.

When it came to roasted meat, there was a lot of work involved.

Duan Yun has gotten much more adept as time went on. However, the meat he managed to roast ended up like pigswill. Having tasted Bu Fang's Roasted Earth Dragon Meat, and then trying his own work... he felt like the latter was no different from pigswill.

After tossing away the roasted meat, Duan Yun decided he had no talent for cooking and should go back to being his Alchemic Master instead.

However, he already couldn't go back from roasting meat with alchemic fire.

"Umm... it seems like I got here too late?"

Duan Yun could see, from a far distance, the towering city walls of the Light Wind Empire Imperial City. The walls were covered with cracks, appearing broken and shattered. There was even a great hole at the center of the walls.

It was evident that Duan Yun got here too late. The battle was already over.

"Surely that fellow couldn't have been slaughtered by someone... so many Supreme-Beings have gathered here. It would have pained even the best disciples of the Grand Sect." Duan Yun rubbed his chin and exclaimed quietly.

He didn't worry about Bu Fang too much. If he had the guts to snatch away the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, then he should have prepared to face such bombardments.

Duan Yun knew very clearly that even if Bu Fang managed to overcome the attacks of these Supreme-Beings, there was still more waves of obstacles waiting for him. The birth of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame... was enough to garner the attention of the Grand Sect, which used the Southern Region as its training ground.

Duan Yun tugged at his disheveled gray hair, took in a deep breath, and continued walking forth.

There were many soldiers tidying up the flat grounds of the Imperial City, on which lay many shriveled soldiers from King Yu's troop. They appeared very busy.

Duan Yun continued to inspect this fascinating sight as he walked away from the soldiers and stepped into the Imperial City of the Light Wind Empire.

• • •

A surge of vitality energy burst out of his eyes. Spirit energy wrapped around his body and trembled, generating a small spirit energy storm that whistled in the store.

Even though it had formed a storm of spirit energy, it did not disrupt any of the items within the store.

Xiao Yanyu's beautiful eyes were filled with thrill and excitement. Wasn't this a blessing disguised in misfortunes? One that enabled her father to reach a breakthrough? Her father was finally about to reach a breakthrough!

Xiao Meng has been stuck in the echelon of seventh grade Battle-Saint for years, unable to find a chance to break through.

The Light Wind Empire finally had its first eighth grade War-God!

"Hahaha! My dear General Xiao, you managed to gain from this unfortunate incident, stepping into the echelon of War-God. You really are the guardian of my Light Wind Empire!"

A loud laughter rang outside of the store. A weary Ji Chengxue stepped in. Though he looked drained out, excitement immediately filled his face upon witnessing Xiao Meng's breakthrough.

"Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup contains much spirit energy. It is made with the meat of supreme beasts and is rich with spirit essence and spirit energy. Having been processed with a unique cooking method, the spirit energy is gently conserved and the spirit essence continues to circulate. That General Xiao can take this opportunity to obtain a breakthrough is not surprising at all."

Bu Fang kept his cool as he gazed at Xiao Meng, whose force of energy continued to swell and escalate. With his current broader vision, he could see that Xiao Meng's breakthrough was not as simple as an advancement to the ordinary eighth grade War-God. The rich sense of spirit energy on him was much stronger than that of an average eighth grade War-God. This was a wonderful accumulation of strength!

After a long howl, a surge of vitality energy soared out of Xiao Meng's mouth and into the sky. It was like a beam of light that shot into the horizon. The pumping force of energy on Xiao Meng's body finally began to settle.

His head full of hair fluttered as Xiao Meng opened his eyes. His pale face suddenly turned rosy after the breakthrough, beaming with a healthy flush. His body, which was previously corroded by poison, was now cleansed of any weariness and recovered.

One could see how he was still a little fragile, but with the new energy obtained by the breakthrough, he would be fully recovered soon enough.

A murky ball of energy escaped Xiao Meng's mouth. The breakthrough was finally completed.

Xiao Yanyu and Xiao Xiaolong were elated. Xiao Yanyu maintained her usual reserved manner, but Xiao Xiaolong was only inches away from waving his arms and legs around while shouting gleefully.

"Thank you, Owner Bu, for saving my life..."

Xiao Meng wore a complicated expression on his face as he gazed at Bu Fang. He knew he owed him big time. This was not something a simple payment of ten thousand crystals could make up for. What his Xiao Family owed to Bu Fang was a debt of gratitude as heavy as a mountain.

Xiao Yanyu was rescued by Bu Fang, Ji Ru'Er was saved by Bu Fang... and him, Xiao Meng, was another name to the list. Oh, this family of his. When he saw Bu Fang, he even felt a little embarrassed.

The Supreme Elder flickered Xiao Meng fascinated look. Given his cultivation level, he was naturally indifferent toward Xiao Meng's breakthrough. He was at the peak of the Supreme-Being stage. As a Magic Array Supreme-Being, he had an incredibly broad vision.

However, he was also very intrigued. Given his knowledge, this Xiao Meng was previously at a state very close to death. Especially since he was hit with the deadly poison of the Shura Sect. Under

the tortures of this toxin, his body should have been completely emptied. Even pursuing recovery would prove a big blow to his energy, not to mention attempting a breakthrough.

Still, Xiao Meng here not only cleansed himself of the poison, but also advanced to the eighth grade War-God echelon, all without further draining his strength. Plus, this was no ordinary eighth grade War-God, as the true energy in him constituted that of an eighth grade warrior in the later stages.

"This is odd."

The Supreme Elder was filled with suspicion. Wu Mu, the Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, also gazed at Xiao Meng with squinting eyes. The two of them had strong cultivation levels. With their extraordinary visions, they could see that something abnormal was going on here.

Suddenly, the Supreme Elder's heart thudded. His glance directed toward Bu Fang, meeting the latter's calm eyes.

"Huh?"

Xiao Meng recovered by consuming Owner Bu's dish, the gourmet delicacy with rich aroma and gushing waves of spirit essence and spirit energy.

Could it be that this dish filled in the prior void of true energy and vitality energy?

This dish is nothing ordinary, surely it couldn't be even stronger than the average elixirs?!

Thinking about this, the Supreme Elder suddenly found himself captivated.

"Owner Bu. Could you spare this old fellow a bowl of that soup?" The white-haired and white-browed Supreme Elder smiled at Bu Fang gently.

Bu Fang shot a look at this old man and nodded, answering

coolly: "Of course, ten thousand crystals per bowl."

The Supreme Elder twitched his lips, taken aback. What a scam. Still, to prove his suspicions, the Supreme Elder still decided to drink a bowl.

At his cultivation level, he was not short of crystals. Plus, he was a Magic Array Supreme-Being, which required even more crystals that the average cultivator.

"Owner Bu, I... I also want a bowl!" Ni Yan snapped back. Drool was about to drip out of her cherry red lips. "Um... help me scoop a bowl. The Supreme Elder will pay for me."

Ni Yan licked her ruby lips with her tongue and began to extort money from the Supreme Elder.

"The Supreme Elder has a lot of crystals and is super rich. Getting him to treat me a meal once in a while is totally acceptable." Ni Yan thought to herself merrily.

The Supreme Elder also smiled pleasantly. This lassie...

Bu Fang certainly couldn't turn them down.

He scooped up streaming hot soup and poured it into a blue and white ceramic bowl for the white-bearded elder. The rich broth, in a light golden shade, emitted hot mists. There was no oily sauce floating on the soup, making it look extra refreshing.

The Supreme Elder took the bowl and happily sniffed at the fragrance wafting up from the soup.

He had to admit that even he, an old set of bones who had lived so long and experienced so much, was utterly intoxicated. The aroma of this soup was enough to lure people's soul away.

The Supreme Elder moved his mouth closer to the ceramic bowl and gave it a light blow, almost trying to disperse the hot steams rising up from the bowl. After this light blow, he took a sip of the burning hot soup.

It needed to be described as scorching hot for the sensation to be right. The burning hot liquid glided down one's throat and into one's stomach, floating through one's entire body, almost reviving every cell. That feeling was splendid. That in itself was the delight in drinking soup.

This was how the elder felt at this moment.

A mouthful of rich soup filled his mouth and slid into his stomach. Gurgle. It felt like his entire person had raised to a higher level, with all the pores over his body opening up.

He widened his eyes. Gleams shot out of the elder's eyes.

Only one word buzzed in his mind... marvelous!

However, after this marvelous sensation, the elder was overcome with bewilderment. The look he shot Bu Fang became more and more astonished.

This was because he discovered a rich flow of spirit energy and vitality energy circulating within his body after drinking a mouthful of soup. The spirit energy and vitality energy was gentle enough to be totally absorbed into his body...

The injury he has suffered from battling with Duan Ling, the Shura Sect Lord, was gradually recovering!

Was this soup... more freaking efficient than elixirs?!

Chapter 375: The Grand Barren Sect

The Supreme Elder took a sip of the soup and his gaze toward Bu Fang changed dramatically. He had never expected a bowl of soup to have the same effects of elixirs. A soup could actually tend to wounds?

Elixirs demanded a rigorous process in the making and there was certainly a low success rate. Elixirs of the higher level would be even harder to formulate. This was why Elixir Masters had such high reputations in the continent.

However, Bu Fang's simple bowl of soup was enough to match the capabilities of an elixir...

The Supreme Elder's eyes were filled with a bizarre look, but his mouth never stopped blowing at the steaming hot soup. He took another sip. He enjoyed the sensation of the hot soup gliding down his throat and into his stomach with a satisfied look.

As the rich broth hit his stomach, a tiny spot of golden light burst out of his abdomen. A toasty, warm feeling spread across his body and into all four limbs. The injuries on his body were recovering at a speed perceivable to the naked eye.

Its effects... were even stronger than that of elixirs!

"Good Heavens! This is unbelievable!"

Bu Fang shot this old fellow a look. Catching sight of the old man's changing expressions, Bu Fang smiled gently. A wisp of light smoke twirled around his hand and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his grasp.

He spun the knife and lifted up the Blood Phoenix Chicken he took out. The shine of a blade flashed across the pitch darkness, and the Blood Phoenix Chicken was cut in half. A blood-colored drumstick of the Blood Phoenix Chicken floated in the air. Bu Fang gripped the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and casually waved it

down. The Blood Phoenix Chicken drumstick glided toward the Supreme Elder.

The rich broth of the Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup wasn't its only noteworthy part. The ingredients inside were also gourmet delicacies.

The Supreme Elder's eyes lit up. He swayed the ceramic bowl in his hands and caught the drumstick. Rubbing his beard, the elder inhaled deeply to take in the aroma of the drumstick.

"This meat... is so fragrant!" The Supreme Elder showered it with praise.

Afterwards, he grabbed the drumstick and gave it a large bite. The tender chicken meat slipped into his mouth like a river of water, transforming into thin strands of silk that glided through his teeth. It felt like his mouth was getting a wonderful massage.

The chicken meat wrapped tightly under the chicken skin was bursting with aroma, sending this fragrance into the immediate surroundings. Everyone nearby became intoxicated.

The Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife continued to flip. Bu Fang also sent a chicken wing towards Xiao Meng.

Xiao Meng received the chicken wing and cupped his hands toward Bu Fang in gratitude.

Ni Yan's eyes sparkled. She stared at Bu Fang and shouted: "I want one too!"

Bu Fang flickered a glimpse at Ni Yan, curling the corners of his lips.

The Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife twirled once more. Slash. The chicken butt from the Blood Phoenix Chicken and was sliced off and sent into Ni Yan's ceramic bowl.

" What is this? Chicken butt?"

Ni Yan's beautiful face froze. She was furious!

She rolled her gorgeous eyes and glared at Bu Fang, though she kept her silence.

"Eating chicken butt maintains one's beauty and is very nutritious. The chicken butt in Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup... naturally has even more pronounced effects," Bu Fang announced solemnly.

"Owner Bu, give this sovereign a portion as well..." Ji Chengxue was thoroughly stimulated by the aroma that dissipated through the air.

The fragrance of this Buddha Jumps Over the Wall Soup was extraordinary. He had tasted Bu Fang's food before and naturally knew that Bu Fang's dishes were always quality ones. How could it ever disappoint?

After divvying up the Blood Phoenix Chicken, Bu Fang put away the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife.

The crowd ate the food with great relish. Faint residues of fragrance drifted around their glossy, greasy mouths.

• • •

Duan Yun entered the Imperial City and found Fang Fang's Little Store by following an aromatic scent. That intoxicating fragrance has disseminated through the entire city. It didn't take much effort for Duan Yun to find his targeted destination.

Arriving at the entrance of the store, he immediately witnessed the ruins of the great battle from earlier. The sharp surges of true energy floating in the air caused his heart to shudder. It was evident that a terrible fight had just taken place there. Duan Yun could detect very clearly the mix of Pressure of Heaven and Earth in the air.

Somebody actually summoned the Pressure of Heaven and Earth? Could it be that a war with a warrior of the Divine state just took place in the Imperial City? The tenth grade Divine state, the first stage being the Divine Physique Echelon.

How could a battle of that level... occur in such a remote little place?

He stepped into the store and saw Bu Fang, just as expected. He was about to open his mouth to says something but was instantly distracted by the dense aroma floating through the air. He looked at the crowd of folks around him smacking their lips and eating to their hearts' content.

Duan Yun couldn't resist the temptation and also asked for a portion.

Crystals were no big issues for him.

After gulping down a mouthful of soup, he suddenly lost all memory of the serious business he ought to tell Bu Fang.

Delicious! Even more magnificent than the meat roasted with alchemic fire!

Duan Yun had never eaten anything that good his whole life... he was suddenly overcome with emotions.

"Wait a minute... surely this dish wasn't cooked with the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?"

Duan Yun thought about Bu Fang's nature and subconsciously asked.

However, Bu Fang didn't try to conceal this and directly nodded.

Duan Yun nearly burst into tears. Of course... this fellow was extravagant enough to cook with the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. Those were the flames that every Alchemy Master craved in their dreams!

"You're freaking using this kind of rare treasure to cook? Don't you know you are squandering away god's gifts?"

Duan Yun felt his heart chill, overwhelmed with sorrow for the

Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. He was grieving over his own alchemic fire before, but who would have known that his alchemic fire was much luckier than the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame.

"Owner Bu, the purpose of my trip this time is not only trying your dishes, as I've also brought a piece of good news..."

Duan Yun muttered as he gnawed at a big piece of meat.

He opened his mouth again.

"The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was birthed in the Southern Region. This news will soon travel far and not after long... the powerful sect that uses the Southern Region as a mere training ground will find out and dispatch their people to retrieve it. The ones sent here... will surely have forbidding cultivation levels."

Duan Yun reminded Bu Fang and then continued chewing his meat.

The Supreme Elder and Wu Mu both furrowed their eyebrows, fully alert. At their levels, they acknowledged how tiny was the Southern Region.

The sect that Duan Yun referred to was called the Grand Barren Sect, a major sect that dismissed the Southern Region as a training ground for their disciples. It was a formidable presence and had a powerful force of influence. For the disciples of the Grand Sect, the training ground posed no threat to them whatsoever. However, how could they ever let go of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, a type of Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, that was birthed in their training ground.

The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was certainly not easy to come by.

When the time came, the Grand Sect would surely send warriors to demand the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame from Bu Fang.

The Supreme Elder also informed Bu Fang of this, but the latter

did not take the matter to his heart. He had already swallowed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. It was his. Surely he couldn't spit it out, right?

• • •

Bei Gongming roamed through the forests of the Hundred Thousand Mountains with a few injured Grand Sect disciples. He had a very ugly expression on his face. His heart was clouded with reluctance, dejection, helplessness, and remorse. To say that his heart didn't itch for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame... was certainly a lie.

He imagined earlier that he could easily wipe out the forces of powers in the training ground and snatch the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames. However, he had never expected there to be so many intimidating warriors in this plain, remote area.

The existence of an almost Divine warrior...

The existence of a wok that knocked him out cold...

And... the existence of a freak that swallowed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame.

That the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame slipped away from him due to these reasons ached his heart.

He sauntered through the quiet forest with his men.

Not after long, the row of men walked out of the forest and arrived at a gigantic mountain valley. A waterfall poured down the mountain, emitting loud, ear-splitting roars. A rich Spirit Energy of Heaven and Earth filled the entire valley.

A desolate palace sat within the mountain valley. Numerous figures, all dressed in the same uniforms, walked in front of the palace. The forces of energy on their bodies were terrifying.

A couple of figures sat within the palace cross-legged. One of them seemed to have detected Bei Gongming's arrival and slowly fluttered open his eyelids. Golden gleams of light radiated and burst out. These dense beams nearly lit up everything.

Bei Gongming's heart shuddered as he stepped into the palace. He felt like he was being watched by a silent pair of eyes.

"Executive... Executive Feng. I have something important to report!"

Bei Gongming was reluctant to divulge the news on the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, but since he couldn't obtain it himself, through torn, he still decided to spill the beans.

Chapter 376: Lord Dog's Blissful Life

"What news?"

It seemed like there was a radiance which flickered in that middle-aged man's eyes when he slowly opened it. He directed his gaze at Bei Gongming, which caused the heart of the latter to shudder with fear.

That was a pair of eyes which seemed capable of seeing through one's thoughts and intentions. The moment the gaze landed on Bei Gongming, the hair on his entire body stood erect.

Executive Feng was an expert sent by the Grand Barren Sect to oversee the training ground's experts. He was in charge of Bei Gongming's team. His cultivation was extremely powerful and Bei Gongming, whose cultivation had reached the middle stage of the Supreme-Being level, didn't even dare to look at this expert in the eye.

"Executive Feng... I found a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame within the Training Ground!"

Bei Gongming suddenly recalled the countless grievances which he suffered because of those aboriginals and the feeling of resentment welled up in his heart.

With his cultivation, it was impossible for him to take revenge. It seemed like that kid who took the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames possessed an extremely powerful puppet. That was a puppet which was able to face five Supreme-Beings by itself. If he were to confront it alone, he would only be asking for a trashing.

Bei Gongming wasn't a fool. In the end, he could only sigh with resignation and inform Executive Feng about the flame.

After hearing what Bei Gongming said, Executive Feng's careless gaze sharpened. He became grave and serious all of a sudden. His sharp gaze seemed like a sharp longsword which was able to pierce

through anything. In just an instant, it seemed like it would cut through Bei Gongming's heart. Bei Gongming was unable to do anything as his entire body trembled before Executive Feng's gaze.

"What did you say? A Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame appeared in the training ground?" Executive Feng's voice was strange as he asked Bei Gongming.

The training ground couldn't even give birth to a single Divine Physique Echelon expert. How was it possible for it to give birth to a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?

Are you a fool? Or are you taking me for a fool?

Executive Feng looked at Bei Gongming with a look in his eyes that he would only give to retards.

Bei Gongming was dumbstruck. He thought about they reason why Executive Feng would doubt his words. He hurriedly informed him of everything which happened in the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

After he heard Bei Gongming's account, Executive Feng's face became slightly gloomy.

"You said that for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, half of your team ended up dead?" Executive Feng's voice was ice-cold. The way he looked at Bei Gongming caused a chill to crawl down Bei Gongming's spine.

He was one of the Executives responsible for leading a team and he was in charge of Bei Gongming's team. Now, Bei Gongming came back from the training ground and told him half of the members were dead?

He would be the one to assume full responsibility for this matter. The sect would demand an explanation from him.

Executive Feng's gloomy and cold expression caused the experts surrounding them to slowly open their eyes. They all swept their gaze over to Executive Feng and Bei Gongming in astonishment. Executive Feng greeted them by nodding his head at them before he pulled Bei Gongming and left the center of the main hall. This main hall was the assembly place of the Grand Barren Sect's experts who were within the training ground.

Each disciple who was sent to the training ground would need to return back here in order to return to the Grand Sect. They would return through an array which was set up in this hall.

"Was there truly a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame? Are you making up an excuse in order to avoid responsibility?" Executive Feng pulled Bei Gongming into a room before he asked with a cold expression on his face.

"If this disciple has deceived you, both my body and soul ought to be annihilated." Bei Gongming's heart shuddered. He immediately made a vicious oath in order to convince Executive Feng.

After he heard Bei Gongming's vicious oath, a glittering radiance burst out of Executive Feng's eyes. This was a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame he was talking about... A Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame unexpectedly existed in this barren and poor land called Southern Region.

This was a great fortune, an extremely great fortune! If he could obtain the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, he would have rendered a great service to the sect. There were lots of precious objects he could exchange for.

"A Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame is indeed a precious object... It's a pity that I have a more important matter to take care of." Executive Feng clasped his hands behind his back as he furrowed his brows.

"May I ask about the matter which is more important than obtaining a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame?" Bei Gongming curiously asked.

Executive Feng shot a look at him and coldly snorted. A smile

slowly appeared on Executive Feng's face.

"Haven't you said that the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was already swallowed and refined by someone? Its location will be obvious and it won't run away. You are now in charge of supervising that person who swallowed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames and you should maintain contact with me at all times. After I finish taking care of the Illusory Spirit Swamp's big crystal mine, I'll hurry over and find you."

When he heard what Executive Feng said, Bei Gongming was taken aback for a moment. He sucked in a breath of cold air.

A big crystal mine... That was an exceedingly precious object.

• • • • •

The Light Wind Empire's Capital already recovered its peaceful and auspicious ambiance. Crushed rocks and bricks filled the ground as they were the aftermath of the destruction in the Imperial Capital.

However, because Ji Chengxue had ordered the Imperial City's guards to evacuate everyone beforehand, the number of casualties was not high. Moreover, those citizens whose homes were destroyed were sent by Ji Chengxue into the plaza behind the main hall of the Imperial Palace. The Gate of Heavenly Mystery also opened its door and welcomed countless citizens. Each family was given a small place to stay and they were given some beddings and clothes.

Although the citizens were full of resentment and had complaints toward such treatment, they knew that this was the best they could get out of the situation.

The Imperial Capital's reconstruction was being vigorously and swiftly carried out. Houses were being constructed, roads were once again being set up, and other similar matters were carried out. The jingling sound of metal was constantly resounding from the construction sites.

As the morning sun slowly rose up into the sky, it cast its warm rays of light onto the land. Bu Fang, who had just awoken, started to rise from his bed lazily. He slightly yawned before he washed his face. After rinsing his mouth, he went down to the store leisurely.

The kitchen was quite quiet. Since Yu Fu returned to the Illusory Spirit Swamp, the kitchen was missing an energetic and beautiful woman.

As for Xiao Xiaolong, he wasn't energetic at all.

Bu Fang used a velvet hair tie to tie his hair up before pulling up his sleeves. After stretching his neck slightly, he walked into the kitchen. He went to the front of the store and took an extremely heavy kitchen knife before yawning and starting his regular practice. He practiced both his cutting and carving skills.

Although his current culinary skill already had a considerable and impressive improvement, he knew that he could not stop his daily practice. Cutting and carving were the foundation of every chef. Only with a firm and sturdy foundation one could construct a tower which reached tens of thousands of feet.

After he finished his practice, he placed the knife back on its original spot. Taking several pieces of spine meat, he planned to make Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs for Blacky. He looked at the spine meat for quite some time, blanking out for a moment.

"Ah... I almost forgot. That plump dog said that he wanted to eat Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs today." Bu Fang smacked his lips as extended his hand to put the spine meat back.

Walking to the front of a sideboard, Bu Fang took out the meat of the dragon which he had placed there the day before.

A wisp of green smoke twirled around his hand as he summoned the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. After cutting several pieces of meat, he washed them before taking out the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. The pitch-black Black Turtle Constellation Wok emitted an ancient and plain aura as it constantly revolved above his palm. After spinning a few times, it turned into the size of a normal wok and fell above the stove.

Bu Fang lightly rubbed his nose as he took a step back. His face became slightly flushed and he opened his mouth to spit out a ball of golden flame.

That flame streaked across the air and fell below the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. It started to burn quietly below the wok.

Whenever he started a fire, Bu Fang would feel slightly embarrassed. He thought that it was embarrassing that he had turned into a fire eater.

He started to cook the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs like how he usually would. He was so familiar with the process of cooking the dish that he could do it with his eyes closed. His skills and proficiency were also a part of the reason he could cook with his eyes closed.

Also, this wasn't Bu Fang's first time cooking Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs using dragon meat. He could be considered quite experienced in preparing it.

After the supreme Fire Dragon's meat was stir-fried with oil, it emitted an extremely mellow and rich aroma. When people inhaled the aroma, their appetite would be greatly stimulated. Even Bu Fang could not help but swallow his saliva. When he smelled such a fragrance, he could not help but recall the dragon paw in the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall which he had tasted the day before.

"It was truly delicious..."

Bu Fang muttered to himself.

Sizzle!

The surging flames within the wok disappeared as Bu Fang took a

spoon and scooped up the red juice. He moistened the dragon meat which he had already processed with the red juice he had scooped up.

Sizzle!

White steam rose up from the wok and an intoxicating fragrance came along with it.

The Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs... If this dish's name was known by other people, they would definitely be frightened. They would be too scared to even take a bite out of it.

As Bu Fang carried the plate of fragrant Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, he furrowed his brows as he thought of something. He placed down the plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs and didn't immediately serve them to Blacky.

The eyes of Blacky, who was lying in front of the store's door, had already widened the moment Bu Fang completed the dish. It took a look through the gaps in the store door boards and its nose twitched. It rose its head and tried to savor the fragrance of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

"This Lord Dog is getting impatient."

Bu Fang took the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree which he uprooted from the Hundred Thousand Mountains and planted it in a corner of the store. It happened to complement the Five Stripes Path-Understanding Tree.

After planting it, Bu Fang realized that the store had expanded. The interior became bigger and it seemed to be quite spacious and empty. There were also several additional chairs which appeared in the store, which weren't there before. Was the store quietly expanded by the system? Bu Fang was excited and lost in his thoughts.

Bu Fang's excitement died down after a while. He watered the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree and took a bowl of fresh fruit juice from it.

A fresh fruit juice along with fragrant Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs...

Bu Fang greedily stared at them before he opened the store's door.

Blacky slightly twitched its ear and retreated back several steps. It stared at Bu Fang with excitement in its eyes.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled upwards as he placed both the plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs and the Violet Cloud Fruit Juice before Blacky.

"Today, I added a delicious drink for you." Bu Fang rubbed Blacky's spotlessly clean fur and said calmly.

Ah?

Blacky looked at Bu Fang in astonishment. Did this kid learn how to present gifts to show his respect for this Lord Dog?

It groaned in satisfaction before it eagerly started eating the Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs. Blacky had been waiting for this Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs for quite some time.

It's quite delicious, Woof!

After placing a piece of the Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs in its mouth, Lord Dog felt like he would weep from the happiness and joy it experienced. It immersed itself in this intoxicating and delicious flavor as it wagged its tail unceasingly.

Lord Dog loves the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, Lord Dog loves the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs... These were Lord Dog's happiest and most blissful days.

Bu Fang stroked Blacky's head for a while before he stood up and returned to the store. Pulling out a chair, Bu Fang made himself comfortable as he curled up in the chair. He enjoyed the warm sun rays and his eyes became slightly vacant.

Bu Fang enjoyed such a carefree life. He yawned and was almost about to doze off.

However, just as he started to close his eyes, the system's voice resounded in his mind. This almost scared Bu Fang, who was lying in his chair, to death.

Chapter 377: Host, Please Subdue Blacky

"Temporary Mission: travel to the Illusory Spirit Swamp and fight over the big crystal mine's crystal source. In addition, the host must find the hidden treasure and use it to cook a dish. Mission reward: twenty percent increase in your true energy cultivation."

The system's solemn and earnest voice resounded in Bu Fang's mind. Since he was already sleepy, it was like an alarm clock which rang inside his head when he was half-asleep. It shocked Bu Fang and almost caused him to fall off his chair.

He opened his eyes which were still slightly vacant and extended his hand, using it to pat his chest, and his complexion became gloomy.

"System, the next time you issue a mission, give me a warning first! If you appear and speak in my head all of a sudden, you'll scare me to death."

Bu Fang grumbled with displeasure after he calmed himself down.

"The temporary mission will start after three days. You must prepare well for it. For this mission, you will need Blacky to travel along with you. The host must subdue Blacky within three days. If Black isn't willing to travel, this mission will be judged as a failure. Host will be deducted ten percent of your true energy cultivation."

The system's voice was solemn as usual.

However, the content in its speech caused Bu Fang's brow to jump. He was astonished and bewildered by the system's request. "Why did the system request for Blacky to follow me? Why wasn't it Whitey? Why did it have to be that lazy dog?"

He blinked his eyes and slightly grinned. He turned his head to stare at Blacky, who was engrossed in devouring the plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

"What the system meant is that I have to convince Blacky to accompany me in this temporary mission?" Bu Fang slightly muttered to himself "That's right, host."

The system voice suddenly sounded out again. It caused Bu Fang, who was engrossed in his thoughts, to jump up in fright.

"Stop making fun of me. Do you really expect me to convince that lazy dog to go traveling with me? System, are you sure you are not joking with me?"

How good would it be if Whitey was the one to follow him. It was both obedient and adorable. The feel of its plump belly was also quite awesome.

As for that plump dog... Bu Fang felt that it would be better to not comment about it at all. He was mentally exhausted just thinking about bringing Blacky out for a mission.

Despite that, Bu Fang was startled and apprehensive as the reward from this temporary mission was quite tempting.

A reward of twenty percent true energy cultivation... This would save Bu Fang long hours of work. Even if it was just for that reward of twenty percent true energy cultivation, Bu Fang felt that he had to give it a shot. Wasn't it just tempting a dog to follow him out? Wasn't it just tempting and abducting a plump dog?

"I'm so handsome, I'll definitely be able to complete this task."

When Bu Fang was lost in his thoughts, several figures rushed over from outside the store and interrupted him

Raising his head, Bu Fang looked at them. They were none other than the beautiful Ni Yan and the old man who had a white beard. The Xiao Family's siblings were standing behind her.

The dejected expression which was plastered on Xiao Xiaolong's face already disappeared. His complexion was rosy and glowing,

his skin was white, fair, and tender. He seemed to be quite spirited.

"Owner Bu, good morning!" Xiao Xiaolong delightfully greeted Bu Fang.

Instead of returning the greeting, Bu Fang stared at his face with no change in his expression. Xiao Xiaolong's face eventually turned red like a monkey's butt and he rushed toward the kitchen. He started to practice his cooking skills in the kitchen without any reminder from Bu Fang.

"If you come this late again, you better get ready to face the consequences..." Bu Fang stood up from his chair and shouted at Xiao Xiaolong, who had already entered the kitchen.

Xiao Xiaolong almost slipped and fell as grief welled up in his heart.

Since Yu Fu wasn't present, Bu Fang could only bully him.

Xiao Yanyu gently looked at Bu Fang and raised her lily-white hand. She held out a big purse filled with crystals and handed it over to Bu Fang.

"Owner Bu, there are ten thousand crystals in it. Even if we gave you more crystals, it would be insufficient to express our Xiao Family's gratitude."

Xiao Yanyu's moist and bright eyes stared straight at Bu Fang as she thanked him sincerely.

After hearing what she said, Bu Fang became slightly embarrassed. However, he didn't know if it was because he was too brazen or because of some other reason, but his complexion didn't change in the slightest as he accepted the purse.

Ouyang Xiaoyi was singing a song in a low voice as she cheerfully walked over to the store.

As she usually spent a lot of time in the store, she quickly discovered the change inside it. She walked around the Path-

Understanding Tree and the Violet Cloud Fruit Tree and discovered that the space in the store was bigger.

"Smelly Boss... Why does the store seem bigger today?" Ouyang Xiaoyi stared at Bu Fang and she asked him.

"Well... It expanded," Bu Fang calmly replied without explaining anything to her. He was still fretting over how he would convince Blacky to accompany him to complete this mission.

The Illusory Spirit Swamp's big crystal mine?

When he thought about the temporary mission's location, he couldn't help but feel shocked in his heart. The location was once again the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

What was a big crystal mine? What were the differences between that and the crystal mine Fatty Jin mentioned?

"Host, you should take note that a crystal mine is just the most ordinary vein of crystals. It is located deep underground and produces crystals. The quality of crystals are poor and they contain a great amount of impurities.

"A big crystal mine is also buried deep underground. However, it is a large-scale crystal mine which produces innumerable crystals of higher grade. These crystals contain fewer impurities. These crystals are the currency used in the Hidden Dragon Continent. They are also essential products for cultivation. There is also the crystal source which is hidden in the veins of crystals in the mine," the system explained to Bu Fang.

After listening to the system's explanation, Bu Fang finally understood the differences between the two. A big crystal mine was also a crystal mine. However, it was a bigger crystal mine which was worth more. Moreover, it contained the veins of the source of crystals. The objective of Bu Fang's mission was to obtain the crystal source.

"In general, a big crystal mine can give birth to three crystal

sources. One of them will be a solid crystal source and the price of it is quite low. However, the other two crystal sources which aren't solid will be quite precious. There are mysterious objects hidden within them. That mysterious object can be some kind of treasure or some kind of elixir from the ancient times. It can also be some kind of living organism..."

The system would always explain the new terms and names of the objects Bu Fang came across. The only reason the system bothered to explain was because it was crucial for Bu Fang to know about them if he wanted to succeed in his mission.

After hearing the system's description of the items, Bu Fang became interested in those crystal sources.

"System, do you think that... those crystal sources could contain a primordial divine dragon or something like that?" Bu Fang's thoughts started to run wild and he started to make random guesses.

"Host, you can rest assured. There is no way the crystal sources can contain a primordial divine beast. The energy provided by a big crystal mine cannot sustain the hibernation of a divine beast."

After learning that he was thinking too much about it, Bu Fang started to ask more questions related to the mission.

Ni Yan and the others had already ordered some dishes.

After Ouyang Xiaoyi gave Bu Fang their orders, he directly went into the kitchen and started cooking.

The Supreme Elder sat upright on his chair and his gaze was deep as he looked at Bu Fang, who had just entered the kitchen. His injuries were already completely healed after he ate the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall the day before. The effect of the dish was more impressive when compared to normal elixirs. It caused the Supreme Elder to take this store even more seriously. He earnestly sized up Bu Fang's store. The more he looked at it, the more surprised he got.

No matter whether it was the mysterious Bu Fang, that plump dog which was eating a plate of food at the entrance, or the puppet which was standing warily in the kitchen. All of them emitted a mysterious and profound aura.

He took several talismans and started deducing something. He wanted to find out more about the mysteries surrounding Bu Fang. He came to the conclusion that it was impossible for an existence such as that terrifying black dog to be a watchdog for a normal mortal. This Bu Fang definitely had an extraordinary status and background.

Could it be that he was the descendant of an expert from one of the factions in the Hidden Dragon Continent?

Maybe he was an almighty expert himself. He hid his power and feigned weakness as he opened up a store in this place. The more he thought about it, the more questions appeared in his head.

Before he was able to pinch his talisman and start to deduce the mysteries surrounding this store, the Supreme Elder's body shuddered. He felt a stifling and suffocating feeling which caused his heart to shake.

An oppressive and stifling aura burst out from the store and shattered the jade talismans in his hand.

The Supreme Elder became slightly dazed and his complexion turned pale. His heart shuddered as he stopped himself. He didn't dare to move a single muscle.

It was obvious that this store was... too terrifying and fearsome.

He almost suffered grave consequences from the backlash caused by him trying to look up clues about Bu Fang. It was as though Bu Fang's background was some sort of heavenly secret. There was a force which stopped him from prying into Bu Fang's mysteries. He felt that he was lucky as he was wary and gave up quickly. Ni Yan took a look at the Supreme Elder in bewilderment before looking at his shattered divine talismans. This woman who was outrageously beautiful curled her lips upwards.

She didn't care about Bu Fang's true status. The only thing she cared about was how delicious Bu Fang's dishes were. His identity and status didn't concern her.

Several fragrant dishes were carried out of the kitchen and placed before them.

Ni Yan's eyes immediately brightened up and she started gorging herself.

When the Supreme Elder looked at Bu Fang, his gaze contained a trace of awe and there was fright hidden in his eyes. Bu Fang was slightly puzzled by the look he got from the Supreme Elder.

Why did this old man look at me with such a strange expression? Could it be that I became more handsome?

However, he was disinclined to care about him, the Supreme Elder. After he prepared all of the dishes ordered by Ni Yan and the rest, he walked toward the entrance of the store while swaying back and forth.

Under everyone's puzzled gaze, Bu Fang held up his pants and squatted down. He smiled foolishly at that dog who was busy eating the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs in front of him.

Chapter 378: If You Continue On Like This, You Won't Find Any Pretty Female Dog

The majestic Grand Serpentine City was situated within the Illusory Spirit Swamp. The city was extremely vast and grand and its towering walls almost covered the entire sky.

Atop the city walls, there were countless serpent-men guards holding on to their weapons as they guarded the city.

Every single one of those serpent-men was spirited and energetic. A sharp glow could be seen flickering in their eyes.

The Grand Serpentine City was a grand city established by the Serpentine Sovereign and it was the asylum of the whole serpentmen race. All of them felt an intense sense of belonging to it and they were proud that they were able to live in such a grand city.

Countless tribes of serpent-men within the Illusory Spirit Swamp would rush to it as if they were on a pilgrimage.

The Illusory Spirit Swamp was situated at the northern side of the Light Wind Empire. The western part of the swamp was connected to the Boundless Ocean. To everyone, the ocean was the most mysterious region.

At this moment, there was an alluring woman standing above a steep mountain, at the shore of the ocean. This was a serpent-woman. She had an extremely beautiful appearance and long green hair which fluttered behind her when the sea breeze blew against her. The lower part of her body was a blue serpentine tail and her upper body had the appearance of a voluptuous female human.

This was the Grand Serpentine City's Sovereign.

She curled her tail as she stood on top of the steep cliff. Her beautiful pupils gazed at the waves which were constantly slamming against the cliff's wall as countless drops of water blew against her face. The droplets of water had a fishy and salty smell. It was precisely the smell of the ocean. The ocean was full of mysteries and it tempted many experts. The possibility of obtaining good fortune and lucky chances in the ocean would be far better than on land.

The Serpentine Sovereign already reached a bottleneck of the Supreme-Being's realm. In order to break through the bottleneck, she planned to snatch the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames in order to evolve and breakthrough into a higher realm. However, she failed.

She didn't manage to get the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Without the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, it would be extremely difficult for her to break through one of the Supreme-Being's shackles. Therefore, she only had one other choice. She had already made the resolve to leave for the Boundless Ocean in order to look for a lucky chance. She wanted to look for an opportunity to break through the Supreme-Being's shackles. She knew that she would only be able to reach the tenth grade Divine Realm if she was able to obtain a lucky chance in the ocean. She decided to take care of all the matters in Grand Serpentine City before setting out into the boundless ocean.

At a swamp, several hundred miles away from Grand Serpentine City, there were countless young and vigorous serpent-men energetically working on something.

As they dug a huge pit in that swamp, the fishy and stinking scent of the swamp started to fill the place. Along with the disgusting smell, boundless spiritual energy rushed out of the pit and soared into the sky.

The faces of those serpent-men were filled with excitement when they felt the burst of spiritual energy. One after another, they went into the pit and retrieved countless crystals which were covered in black mud.

Those crystals glittered with a resplendent and pure radiance.

Bai Zhan, the Chief General of the White Cloud Villa, clasped his hands behind his back as he stood on the mud. Although he was touching the mud, none of it dirtied his shoes. When he looked at the huge pit in the swamp, a trace of excitement flashed in his eyes.

There was a crystal mine under that pit... An extremely rich crystal mine.

That mine was discovered not long ago. The Grand Serpentine City and the White Cloud Villa had a huge fight over it. In the end, they decided to work together and excavate the crystal mine together.

Bai Zhan was getting more and more surprised the deeper they dug. He discovered that the scale of this crystal mine far surpassed their expectations. It was outrageously big.

Such a big crystal mine would definitely cause the White Cloud Villa to experience an explosive increase in strength.

...

"Smelly Boss, what are you doing?"

Ouyang Xiaoyi looked at Bu Fang with a curious look on her face. She saw that he was squatting in front of Blacky with a foolish smile on his face and she wanted to know what he was up to.

Bu Fang's foolish smile was quite unsightly.

Blacky, who was smacking its lips while eating the Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs, realized that Bu Fang was squatting in front of it with a foolish smile on his face.

That smile caused Blacky's eyes to widen. All of its furs stood on end as Blacky raised its head to look at Bu Fang.

What are you up to?

Lord Dog raised its head. With its lips stained with red juice, Blacky raised its paw and placed the plate in a corner beside it, then stared at Bu Fang warily.

No one should ever think about snatching Lord Dog's Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs... As long as Lord Dog was there, the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs would remain there. If anyone wanted to snatch the food, they should ask his claws for permission.

The Lord Dog bared its fangs at Bu Fang and revealed its spotlessly white teeth. Several tiny pieces of meat were faintly visible in the gaps between its teeth. Staring at Bu Fang with a ferocious expression on its face, it waved its tail at him.

Bu Fang's smile suddenly stiffened. Even such a sincere and gentle smile couldn't move this Lord Dog?

Bu Fang rubbed his stiff face and mumbled to himself, "Could it be that there was something wrong with my smile?"

He shot a look at Lord Dog as he exhaled a breath of stale air. The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled upwards and he revealed a smile which caused Blacky to feel a chill crawl down its spine.

What the hell is wrong with your smile? Blacky really wished that he could give Bu Fang a slap and send him flying... "Why are you casually coming over to show me such a scary smile?"

Lord Dog was disinclined to pay any more attention to Bu Fang. It snorted and turned around. Blacky stuck its butt at Bu Fang as it continued to immerse itself in the fragrant Sweet 'n' Sour Supreme Dragon Meat Ribs.

Bu Fang's face immediately became expressionless and frustration started to build up in his heart.

"Could it be that my smile wasn't moving and touching enough? Wasn't my smile warm and friendly?"

He pondered about it for a moment he decided to give up trying to persuade Blacky with his smile. The charm of his smile wasn't something a dog could appreciate. He grabbed Blacky's tail which was wagging around and yanked it upwards. In an instant, Blacky turned its head and glared at Bu Fang. It bared its fangs as it snarled at him.

"Turn around and let's have a little discussion," Bu Fang said calmly to Blacky.

Blacky was taken aback for a moment before it snorted and turned its body to face Bu Fang. However, it brought along the plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs with it and continued to stuff its face in front of Bu Fang. As it gorged its face, Blacky smacked its lips unceasingly.

"Blacky, look at yourself! You just lie here all day... You have grown quite fat, haven't you? How can you attract female dogs like this? The next time I go out to complete a mission, you should follow me out. You can use that chance to exercise in order to become slimmer. After slimming down, you'll be able to attract female dogs," Bu Fang said in a serious and earnest tone.

"Attract female dogs? This Lord Dog have both graceful disposition and amazing appearance. With my astonishing charm, do you think that I need to do those useless exercises in order to make myself look better?"

After Blacky heard Bu Fang's words, it rolled its eyes and completely ignored him.

When Bu Fang saw that Blacky was behaving like this, he felt aggrieved and pained. He knew that he had spoiled Blacky too much.

"Blacky, you shouldn't give up and abandon yourself. For the sake of your beautiful future, you should stand up and change yourself." Bu Fang persuaded Blacky with an earnest tone. He was patient and didn't try to rush Blacky. "Let's go on a trip and take a look at the outside world. You can lose some weight while we are at it!"

Blacky completely ignored this demented Bu Fang. It continued

eating the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs. The dish was made from a supreme dragon's meat and he found it extremely delicious. The more he ate, the sweeter he found the meat.

That fruit juice Bu Fang gave him tasted really good as well. Eating Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs while drinking that fruit juice was the best thing in Blacky's life.

Bu Fang felt like he was disregarded and ignored.

He felt as if he wasn't even worth a plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs...

"Looks like I have to take out my trump card."

Bu Fang's complexion suddenly became solemn and he looked at Blacky with a harsh expression. Since Blacky loved the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs so much, Bu Fang thought of a plan. It was extremely convenient, actually...

"Blacky, will you follow me to take a stroll outside or not? If you are not willing to follow me out, don't ever dream of eating the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs again. I won't ever cook them for you. If you manage to get yourself another plate of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, consider me a loser."

Snort. Little dog, if I threaten to not make any more Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs for you, you'll definitely obey me.

Bu Fang thought about it calmly and the corners of his mouth curled upwards to reveal a terrifying smile.

Blacky's whole body stiffened as it raised its head and looked at Bu Fang's scary smile.

Sticking out its tongue, Blacky continued to eat the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

Bu Fang felt as though there was a gust of cold wind which blew against him. He felt a slight chill run down his back. He wondered about why Blacky wasn't worried about his threat. Could it be that even depriving him of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs wasn't enough to

make him listen to me?

Blacky truly didn't care about Bu Fang's threats at all. Wasn't it just not eating Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs?

When there was no Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs to eat, Lord Dog would just sleep for several hundred years. Why would he be worried that there was no Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs to eat when he was asleep? Blacky felt as though Bu Fang was really childish to threaten him with Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs.

Bu Fang was speechless when he saw that Blacky was ignoring his threats. Standing up, he shook his legs which were slightly stiff from squatting for so long.

Why was it so difficult to make this lazy dog go on a single trip? Wasn't he just sleeping and eating every day? How would it ever find a pretty female dog like this?

Bu Fang clasped his hands behind his back and he walked around the entrance of the store.

From far away, Ji Chengxue, who had several eunuchs at his side, took big strides as he walked toward the store.

Bu Fang suddenly stopped walking as he thought of something. Turning his head, he looked at Blacky and said, "How about... If you go out with me to finish a mission, I'll double the amount of Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs you receive."

Double the amount... The amount... Amount!

Blacky's ear twitched slightly as it pulled its head out of the plate. It stared at Bu Fang with a gaze which glittered. Bu Fang instantly jumped in fright.

Bu Fang raised his brows as he stared at Blacky.

Sticking out its tongue, Blacky licked its lips. Blacky slowly raised its small and exquisite paws as he pointed towards the sky.

Ji Chengxue, who was full of joy and excitement as he walked toward the store, became pale when he saw that Lord Dog's paw was raised. His legs became weak and he wasn't able to walk properly.

"What was wrong with Lord Dog? Could it be that I unknowingly offended Lord Dog?

"Why are you raising your paws? If you have something against me, then just tell me directly! Don't raise your paws, It's dangerous!"

A radiance burst out of Lord Dog's eyes. Lord Dog was extremely excited now. It lifted two fingers from its paws and pointed towards the skies.

"Multiply it up by another fold. I want you to triple the amount of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs. If you are not willing, there is nothing to discuss anymore."

Lord Dog's mild and manly voice could be heard clearly by everyone around.

Bu Fang fell into silence before he agreed to Blacky's request. With an expressionless face, he said, "Okay."

Bu Fang was dumbfounded when he heard Blacky's condition. Blacky didn't have the slightest bit of integrity.

As it turned out, subduing Blacky was really easy. It was just the matter of adding several more pieces of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs...

Chapter 379: Ji Chengxue's Request

Far away from Bu Fang and Blacky, Ji Chengxue only dared to approach the store after seeing that Bu Fang returned in satisfaction. His entire body was trembling all over as he approached the store. He was extremely afraid of Blacky. It suddenly raised its paw without any reason... Was that paw something which could be so casually raised?

That paw once slapped a Supreme-Being to death... How could Ji Chengxue not be afraid?

Ji Chengxue only dared to approach the store after seeing that Blacky had turned its attention to the porcelain plate in front of it. When he saw Blacky stuffing its face with Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, Ji Chengxue led his eunuchs and cautiously entered the store.

Today, he had some matters which he wanted to discuss with Bu Fang.

After entering the store, Ji Chengxue couldn't help himself. He took a deep breath as the air in the store was filled with a fragrant and sweet smell. He really enjoyed it.

He didn't immediately look for Bu Fang and discuss the matter. Instead, he looked for a seat and ordered some dishes. Of course, he ordered a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine to go with his food.

After eating and drinking, he declared:

"Owner Bu... This sovereign has something to talk to you about." Ji Chengxue addressed the issue as he gazed toward Bu Fang, who was curling up on a chair.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes as he turned his head to look at Ji Chengxue. There was a puzzled look on his face.

"You should also be aware of the extremely terrifying fight which occurred between Supreme-Beings. Almost half of the Imperial

Capital was destroyed in that fight. Countless citizens became homeless after it... They became somewhat... dispirited."

Ji Chengxue sighed as he slowly spoke.

Bu Fang quietened down and he didn't utter a word. He stared at Ji Chengxue with no change in his expression.

"This sovereign earnestly requests that you can cook some dishes for the citizens. I want to use your delicious dishes to calm them down and bring them some relief." Ji Chengxue sincerely looked at Bu Fang.

This was the solution he came up with after thinking about it for a long time. Owner Bu's dishes were able to please everyone. This should be a good solution to alleviate the citizens' grief.

However, he wasn't sure whether Bu Fang would be willing to cook for them. Of course, he had no idea how much payment Bu Fang would demand.

After all, it would take a huge amount of food to satisfy the number of people Ji Chengxue wanted to feed. Bu Fang had to cook for half of the population in the Imperial Capital... That was a lot of food.

After hearing Ji Chengxue's request, Bu Fang looked at him in astonishment. He would never have expected that Ji Chengxue's request would be to cook.

Bu Fang didn't reject his request. After all, he was the reason why the fight between the Supreme-Beings occurred. He could be considered somewhat responsible for the destruction of the Imperial Capital. He definitely would not mind cooking for them.

He already convinced Blacky to follow him out for the mission. As such, he would be leaving the Imperial Capital after three days.

Thus, Bu Fang knew that he had to start early in order to complete Ji Chengxue's request in time.

After Bu Fang informed Ji Chengxue about his conditions, a trace of excitement appeared on Ji Chengxue's face.

As long as Bu Fang was willing to do it, everything would be fine. As for when the request was completed, the earlier the better! Bu Fang saying that he would complete the request within three days wasn't considered a condition at all.

They agreed that the event would be set for the next day.

After Ji Chengxue returned to the Imperial Palace, he immediately ordered for people to disseminate the news. The news that the black-hearted store's owner would cook for all of the citizens in the Imperial Capital quickly spread through the city.

Everyone was excited and looking forward to it.

The reputation of that shady store was increasing significantly in the Imperial Capital. Everyone, from four-year-old kids to those old men who were in their eighties, knew about the store.

How could they not get excited when they heard that the owner of such a famous store would cook for them?

There were even some people who were so excited that they couldn't fall asleep at night.

. . .

On the following day, when morning came, Bu Fang crawled out of his bed pretty early and went to the kitchen to practice his cutting and carving skills. After he was done practicing, he prepared several folds of the Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs for Blacky who was lying beside the door. He opened the store after he fed Blacky.

Xiao Xiaolong and Ouyang Xiaoyi appeared at the entrance of the store before long.

Bu Fang left Xiao Xiaolong in the store and he brought Ouyang Xiaoyi along with him as he walked towards the Light Wind Empire's Imperial Palace. Since he accepted Ji Chengxue's request, he would naturally keep to his word.

Yesterday, he already informed Ji Chengxue about all of the ingredients he required. Ji Chengxue said that all of them would be prepared before Bu Fang arrived. Bu Fang was now going over to the main hall in order to process and deal with the ingredients.

• • •

The Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital, the Gate of Heavenly Mystery Square.

The vast Gate of Heavenly Mystery Square was filled with countless citizens. It seemed as though it had turned into a small-scale market.

When their houses were destroyed in the battle some time ago, all of them gathered at the Gate of Heavenly Mystery Square. Some of them had set up tents and others had set up stalls. The owners of the stalls seemed quite satisfied as their business was pretty good.

Such a scene which was buzzing with activity thoroughly dumbfounded Bu Fang. He felt as though he had returned to the food-market in his previous world.

Bu Fang led Ouyang Xiaoyi as they squeezed through the Gate of Heavenly Mystery Square. They eventually entered the Imperial Palace.

Ji Chengxue was already waiting for Bu Fang in the main hall. The moment Bu Fang appeared, Ji Chengxue personally led him to the imperial kitchen.

The imperial kitchen was extremely tidy and neat and the moment Bu Fang stepped into the imperial kitchen, the countless cooks who were in the kitchen stared at him with sparkling eyes. Bu Fang was the idol of all the chefs in the Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital.

After looking at the ingredients which were enough to fill up a whole room, Bu Fang nodded his head calmly. He took out a

kitchen knife and started to process the ingredients skillfully.

The speed which Bu Fang waved his kitchen knife was extremely quick and swift. In the eyes of ordinary people, they could only see the blurred figure of a knife flying around. The sound of the collision of the knife and the cutting board sounded like melodic music. When flashes of light flickered across the knife in Bu Fang's hand, it seemed to have transformed into a meteor which streaked across the sky. It dazzled everyone present.

That big pile of ingredients was completely processed in just a short while.

After he was done processing the ingredients, Bu Fang started to cook. A dish which could be cooked in great quantities and was suitable for a huge amount of people would obviously be the Rainbow-Colored Crescent Moon Dumplings. It was the dish which won the previous Hundred Families Banquet. Cooking such a dish would definitely not smear Bu Fang's reputation.

When the countless white and boiled dumplings were ready, bowls which emitted dense steam were carried out to the citizens. Cheering sounds immediately broke out from the Gate of Heavenly Mystery Square as the countless citizens had been waiting for a long time.

When the first citizen nibbled on a Rainbow-Colored Crescent Moon Dumpling, the minced meat in the dumpling emitted a sweet scent which filled the area.

The Rainbow-Colored Crescent Moon Dumpling emitted many types of fragrances. When rays of beautiful light burst out from the dumpling, multicolored clouds formed in the air.

A satisfied expression filled the faces of the citizens who ate the Rainbow-Colored Crescent Moon Dumpling. The sadness and grief the citizens felt due to the loss of their homes had been alleviated because of the dish. They all felt full of hope and expectation for the future.

• • •

In a place towering high above the Hundred Thousand Mountains.

Executive Feng led a group of disciples as he walked out of the main hall and stepped into the square. His gaze swept through everyone in the square and an ice-cold expression appeared on his serious face. There wasn't even the slightest trace of a smile on his face when he addressed them.

"Usually, none of you would ever get to enter the training ground. However, this time, I'll be leading all of you into it. There, all of you will be facing the aboriginal people who are living in the training ground. You all need tempering and experience of life and death battles. The aboriginals there don't have high levels of cultivation and will be your opponents... This is a test for all of you. I hope that you will not disappoint me and fail to meet the sect's expectations," Executive Feng said earnestly and solemnly.

The moment he finished his speech, two people who wore long gray gowns appeared behind him.

Executive Feng nodded toward them and an extremely powerful aura burst out from the two of them.

They formed countless seals with their hands as a formless fluctuation swept through everyone present. Countless rays of light poured into every one of the disciples who were going to set out to the training ground.

After it was done, Executive Feng nodded in satisfaction and waved his hand. A giant warship appeared in the air and gradually became bigger until it covered the entire sky.

That majestic warship floated in the air as it emitted a boundless aura. When the disciples looked at the warship in the air, a frantic and frenzied expression appeared on their faces.

When all of the disciples had boarded the warship, Executive

Feng stepped on the air and walked toward it.

A rumbling sound which rivaled that of Buddhist drums resounded through the sky. The warship started to ascend slowly into the sky. After reaching a certain altitude, it emitted an intense whistling sound as it sped through the skies.

It rushed out of the Hundred Thousand Mountains and went toward the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

"We can't fail this time. We have to obtain the big crystal mine. The mine should be controlled by the Grand Sect and we must mercilessly kill any aboriginal who dares to stand in our way."

Executive Feng proudly stood at the front of the warship despite the strong wind blowing against him. His clothes fluttered behind him as the warship sped toward the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

The warship eventually flew out of the Hundred Thousand Mountains. When it passed by the Clear Sky Pagoda, there was no expert who dared to approach the ship. All of the experts in the Clear Sky Pagoda were frightened.

Executive Feng, who was standing at the front of the warship, shot a look of disdain toward the Clear Sky Pagoda.

After the warship left, the aggrieved Bei Gongming, who was in a sorry state, set out toward the Light Wind Empire's Capital.

His objective was to arrive at the Imperial Capital and supervise that kid who swallowed the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames. He would wait for Executive Feng to return and snatch back the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames.

Bei Gongming, who was full of ressentiment, was looking forward to seeing the pitiful fate of the kid who pounded him three times with a wok.

Executive Feng was an existence at the Divine Physique Echelon. It would be easy for him to deal with a kid at the seventh grade. Even that puppet who was able to fight against Supreme-Being

experts was just an ant in front of a Divine-Physique-Echelon expert.

You should tremble in fear, damned aboriginal!

I already prepared a special "black wok" to pound you with...

Chapter 380: Yu Fu Cannot Continue Studying Culinary Arts From You

After Bu Fang opened the store's door, the warm and comforting rays from the sun fell onto his body.

Blacky was lying on the ground squinting its eyes as it rested. It didn't care about Bu Fang who had just exited the store.

Bu Fang, who wore a white long gown, yawned and stretched himself as he walked toward Blacky who was sleeping at the entrance of the store. When Bu Fang reached out his hand to stroke Blacky's head, it woke up and glared resentfully at Bu Fang.

If you didn't bring any Sweet 'n' Sour Ribs, then don't disturb your Lord Dog!

"Wake up and prepare to leave. We'll be heading out to complete the mission soon." Bu Fang curled the corners of his mouth upwards and he completely ignored Lord Dog's resentful glare. He continued to stroke Blacky's head as he calmly told Blacky to get ready for the mission.

After it heard Bu Fang, Blacky was taken aback. Perform a mission?

Bu Fang already entrusted Xiao Xiaolong with the store, so he didn't need to be worried at all as Xiao Xiaolong was already familiar with the daily affairs of the store. This was because Bu Fang had been traveling out quite frequently.

Bu Fang stood up and slightly raised his head. He looked at the countless specks of white light which were appearing in the air. The specks of white light formed a mysterious and profound teleportation array.

"Host, get ready, as the teleportation array to the Illusory Spirit Swamp will be activated soon." The system's solemn and earnest voice resounded in Bu Fang's mind. It caused his heart to shudder slightly.

Lord Dog raised its head and shot a glance at the teleportation array above Bu Fang. A trace of astonishment flashed in its eyes.

"A great distance teleportation array? Using such an array for such a short distance is truly a waste..."

The Lord Dog inwardly murmured to itself. Before long, waves of wind could be seen coming out from the array endlessly.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

A strong hurricane surged out of that array and wrapped around Bu Fang.

Was the teleportation beginning?

Bu Fang called Blacky over and it calmly stood up and walked over with two legs. It was like a cat who stood up on both of its hind legs as it walked over with a pace which was not fast nor slow. It gradually walked into the center of the hurricane.

Buzz...

A fluctuation echoed through the store and Bu Fang disappeared together with Blacky.

The store's front became peaceful and calm again.

• •

In the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

In the sky above a part of the swamp, countless specks of light appeared out of nowhere and covered the entire sky. The light specks slowly gathered and formed an array.

Gales of wind rose and swept through the mud in the swamp. The mud was stirred up and it caused splashing sounds to echo through the swamp.

The faces of the small spirit beasts who lived in the swamp were

filled with confusion as they were swept up into the air.

Before long, the gales disappeared and the figure of a man appeared above the swamp.

When the wind disappeared, the mud which was swept up fell to the ground and splashing sounds could be heard everywhere.

Blacky stood beside Bu Fang as it scanned its surroundings with a disgusted look on its face. The entire place was filled with sticky, stinking mud... Blacky couldn't help but seal its own nose. Where the hell were they?

After Bu Fang observed the surroundings, he found the place slightly familiar. Although everywhere seemed to look the same in the Illusory Spirit Swamp, there were exceptions.

"If we walk further into the swamp, we might reach the serpentmen herb farm. Yu Fu's serpent-men tribe was located there as well." Bu Fang thought to himself and slightly squinted his eyes.

"If I didn't remember wrongly, that girl Yu Fu returned to her tribe not too long ago. After returning, there was no more news about her. Could it be that she became too attached to her home and didn't want to return to the store?"

Since he was here at the Illusory Spirit Swamp today, Bu Fang decided to pay Yu Fu's tribe a visit. He wanted to see what happened to that serpent-women, Yu Fu.

If things went the way it should, she should have already returned to the store.

When he thought about it, Bu Fang led Blacky, whose face was filled with disgust and dissatisfaction, toward the serpent-men tribe.

Just like what he expected, after a short while, they saw the simple and crude fence around the serpent-men herb farm. Since they found the herb farm, they should be near the serpent-men tribe.

Bu Fang climbed over the fence while Blacky waved its paw and destroyed it. Raising its head, Blacky strode through the fence like a proud cat.

When Bu Fang saw that Blacky had demolished the fence, he rolled his eyes at it. What a prideful dog.

The spirit herbs within the herb farm were still luxuriant and exuberant. However, Bu Fang would obviously not care about some low-grade spirit herb like these. As for Blacky, the spirit herbs were not even worth a glance.

A human and a dog quickly crossed over the herb farm. While they were doing so, they were naturally spotted by the serpentmen who were guarding the farm.

"Who's there?"

A loud shout came from the guards and countless serpent-men surrounded Bu Fang and Blacky. All of them held lances in their hands.

Bu Fang calmly looked at those serpent-men who surrounded him and he furrowed his brows.

"Don't create trouble here. Just hurry up and call your patriarch, Yu Feng, over here."

Bu Fang's words shocked all of the serpent-men who were surrounding him. Was this human and dog duo retarded? Why would the patriarch appear just because you called him over?

Are you cracking a joke right now?

A disdainful and cold smile emerged on the faces of the guards. This human was too arrogant and conceited. Was the patriarch someone he could meet whenever he wanted?

"Obediently come with us. The patriarch isn't someone who will meet random people who arrive in our territory."

One serpent-man guard coldly sneered and shot a look at Blacky

who was beside Bu Fang. Waving his lance, it emitted a cold chill and the guard pointed the lance at Bu Fang.

Blacky looked at that group of guards which were waving their lances and its eyes slightly flickered. The idea of lifting its paw emerged in its head. "It would require just a wave of my paw to take care of these ant-like serpent-men ... Why is this kid Bu Fang arguing with them? We should quickly finish the mission! That way, we can return to the shop and sleep..."

When he saw that Blacky was about to attack them, Bu Fang lightly coughed and stopped Blacky. Turning his head, he gazed at those serpent-men and the aura of a seventh grade Battle-Saint burst out from his body.

"You shouldn't casually wave your paws. We must subdue people with our words and reason." Bu Fang thought to himself.

Those guards weren't stupid. The moment they sensed the aura of a seventh grade Battle-Saint coming from Bu Fang's body, their expressions changed.

Was this human a seventh grade Battle-Saint?

The feeling of fright welled up in the hearts of those guards. The strongest among them was only a fifth grade Battle-King. How was it possible for them to confront a seventh grade Battle-Saint?

"Lead me to meet your patriarch," Bu Fang said calmly to the guards.

How could they possibly refuse him? They obediently brought Bu Fang and Blacky over to their tribe. Although Bu Fang came to their tribe in the past, they didn't recognize him at all.

At a distant place, it seemed like the rest of the serpent-men received the news about Bu Fang invading their territory. Countless elite serpents-men guards rushed out and a loud roar came from behind them.

"Who dares to invade the serpent-men tribe?"

When the angry shout resounded through the swamp, a figure rushed over from a distant place. Mud splashed everywhere behind the figure as it moved through the swamp. The serpent-man Ah Ni widened his eyes as he swept his gaze all around him.

When the other serpent-men saw him, a look of respect appeared on their faces.

The serpent-man Ah Ni was the commander of the guards. His cultivation had reached the seventh grade Battle-Saint realm. He was extremely powerful in the eyes of the guards. If commander Ah Ni got angry, the human who invaded their tribe would definitely die.

The aura which was emitted by Ah Ni was extremely powerful. When he widened his eyes, they seemed to be like a pair of bronze bells. His upper body was filled with bulging muscles which contained explosive strength.

The moment he appeared, he glared at the guards who were around him.

"You said that a human invaded our tribe? He arrogantly demanded to meet our leader?" Ah Ni asked them.

While he was asking his question, his gaze passed the guards and landed on Bu Fang, who was standing in the middle of those guards. Bu Fang looked at Ah Ni with a faint smile on his face.

When the serpent-men saw Ah Ni, they became bolder. They quickly informed Ah Ni about what happened and they slightly altered the story. They sneakily fanned the flames as they wanted their commander to help them take revenge on this human.

Arrogant human, you are in deep trouble now... Since you dared to be pretentious, you should pay and suffer for your actions.

However, the scene which played out was completely out of their expectations. The complexion of the guards stiffened and their voices gradually began to fade out. They widened their eyes in

disbelief when they saw what was actually happening.

Their commander, Ah Ni, whom they admired and respected, rushed over to the human. Ah Ni's overbearing attitude disappeared the moment he saw the human. After rushing over to him, Ah Ni fawned over him and treated the human extremely respectfully.

All of the serpent-men guards were dumbfounded when they saw what was happening.

Was this still the Commander Ah Ni who was usually dignified and awe-inspiring? Was he still the overbearing Commander Ah Ni who was able to tear apart sixth grade spirit beasts barehanded? Was he still the powerful Commander Ah Ni who could cut down seventh grade spirit beasts?

"Oh, Owner Bu, why did you come here? If you were coming over, you should have informed me of your arrival..."

The moment Ah Ni saw Bu Fang, his heart shuddered with fright. He was surprised to see Bu Fang in the Illusory Spirit Swamp and he quickly greeted the visitor. When he thought about the identity of the human standing before him, he couldn't help but be respectful. This was the owner of the shady store in the Light Wind Empire's Capital! The power behind his store was extremely impressive and countless corpses of eighth grade War-Gods were buried because of the store.

He didn't dare to confront Bu Fang at all. Let alone confronting Bu Fang, Bu Fang was his idol. Ah Ni even wanted to study the culinary arts from Bu Fang but he was mercilessly rejected by him. However, that didn't affect the feeling of worship and adoration Ah Ni had for Bu Fang.

Bu Fang looked at Ah Ni whose face was full of respect and excitement. He felt as though he was looking at one of his fans. Bu Fang found this both funny and embarrassing at the same time.

"What happened to Yu Fu? Shouldn't she have already returned to the tribe? Could it be that the matters of the tribe were not settled?"

Bu Fang didn't beat around the bush. He stared at Ah Ni and directly asked him about Yu Fu. The reason why he came to this serpent-men tribe was because he wanted to know more about Yu Fu's matter. That lassie was his apprentice and he should properly take care of her.

When Bu Fang mentioned Yu Fu's name, the complexion of all the serpent-men surrounding him became quite ugly.

Ah Ni's smile froze when he heard Bu Fang's question. Even though he was excited when he met Bu Fang, when Yu Fu's name was mentioned, Ah Ni was shocked. With an embarrassed expression, he looked at Bu Fang and a trace of hesitation flashed in his eyes.

Bu Fang was slightly bewildered by the changes in Ah Ni's expression. He furrowed his brow and asked, "What happened?"

Ah Ni took a deep breath when he noticed that Bu Fang's expression was getting colder. His heart shuddered in fright. He shot a look at the lazy dog beside Bu Fang as his pupils contracted. He felt as though an invisible hand was grabbing his throat and he found it difficult to breathe.

Why on earth was this dog here?

This plump dog was terrifying... It was as scary as a demonic fiend!

That unforgettable scene of this black dog slapping countless eighth grade War-Gods was etched in his memory. Ah Ni was frightened just by looking at Blacky.

When he turned his head to look at Bu Fang, Ah Ni's heart shuddered again.

In the end, he still opened his mouth to tell Bu Fang the truth.

While he was telling Bu Fang everything, his gaze wandered around. It was obvious that he didn't dare to look into Bu Fang's eyes.

"Yu Fu... Her current situation experienced some changes. She isn't in the tribe now. In the future, she may not be able to go back... She may not be able to study the culinary arts from you anymore."

Chapter 381: How Can You Know How Powerful I am?

"Yu Fung may not return to study culinary arts from you in the future..."

Ah Ni informed Bu Fang in apprehension while paying careful attention to his expression. He was scared that if Bu Fang felt displeased, the dog beside Bu Fang would slap him to death.

However, his worries were unnecessary, as Blacky didn't care for him at all. How could a little serpent-man be worth Lord Dog's effort to lift his paws?

Contrary to Ah Ni's worry, upon hearing his words, Bu Fang didn't fly into a rage. He only furrowed his brows slightly, feeling puzzled.

"What do you mean? What's happened to Yu Fu?" Bu Fang asked in confusion.

Ah Ni's heart relaxed, but he didn't dare face Bu Fang's questioning gaze. Instead, he gritted his teeth and replied, "It will be better if the patriarch personally informs you about this... I'm really quite stupid, so I wouldn't be able to explain it to you clearly."

Bu Fang didn't mind, so he only nodded.

After Ah Ni saw Bu Fang nod, he was quite delighted. He quickly turned around and glared at the serpent-men guards in the surrounding: "Go back. Why are you all whipping out your lances? This senior is a friend of our serpent-men tribe."

He donned a serious expression and waved his hand about as he scolded them, and at that moment, he really seemed like a commander.

Bu Fang watched the scene in amusement, and let Ah Ni show

him the way.

Countless serpent-men fervently watched Bu Fang and Ah Ni leave. As they walked, Ah Ni excitedly introduced all the serpent-men tribe's matters to Bu Fang.

Bu Fang was astonished. In such a short time, since he'd last been there, the tribe had undergone a drastic change and was nothing compared to its previous crude and simple look. The tribe was now flourishing.

The serpent-men were a small tribe, but their houses had undergone a change beyond recognition. The serpent-men themselves had also become more spirited and vigorous.

Ah Ni led Bu Fang into a small cabin and let him rest for the time being, while Ah Ni, who swayed his tail, went out to look for the patriarch.

Bu Fang nodded and clasped his hand behind his back as he waited in the cabin, which seemed more refined than it used to be.

He had come seeking the crystal mine in the Illusory Spirit Swamp, so he decided to ask the tribe's patriarch about it; after all, he wasn't familiar with the Illusory Spirit Swamp, so it would be easier for him if he had the patriarch show him the way.

A short while later, Ah Ni returned with several other serpentmen.

One of them was the serpent-men Yu Feng, who seemed to be in high spirits. Yu Feng was the current patriarch of the tribe because his cultivation was the strongest. Beside him, there were several elders of the tribe, however, Yu Fu wasn't present amongst them.

The weird ambiance made Bu Fang raise his eyebrows. It seemed that the matter wasn't as simple as he had initially thought.

"Haha! Owner Bu, we welcome you to our tribe."

When Yu Feng arrived, there wasn't the slightest trace of

disrespect on his face, and he respectfully led the elders beside him as he came over to Bu Fang while laughing.

Bu Fang wasn't fervent like him, so he just calmly nodded to acknowledge the greeting.

The indifferent acknowledgment made Yu Feng feel slightly embarrassed. His warm greeting had received a cold response. This was truly tactless.

"I won't beat around the bush. Ah Ni told me that Yu Fu no longer desires to continue studying culinary arts from me." Bu Fang got right to the point and asked Yu Feng, directly.

Upon hearing Bu Fang's inquiry, Yu Feng's expression changed, and he awkwardly replied, "Ah Ni doesn't know how to speak properly. How could Yu Fu no longer desire to study culinary arts from Owner Bu? She considered her apprenticeship under Owner Bu an honor...

"It's just that... something outside of our expectations occurred, so..."

When the serpent-men elders noticed Bu Fang's overbearing attitude, their complexions turned ugly. Yu Feng was their patriarch, so he was the pride of their tribe; therefore, they weren't pleased to see him get forcibly interrogated by some little kid.

"Could you pay more attention to your words? Yu Feng is our patriarch, and he represents the pride of our tribe. It's improper for you to be this arrogant and overbearing," one of the serpentmen elders said to Bu Fang in displeasure.

Bu Fang furrowed his brows, and a cold glint flickered within his pupils as he gazed at the serpent-men elder.

Yu Feng's heart lurched, and he hurried attempted to steer the conversation away, "Owner Bu, we asked Yu Fu to return home because there were some urgent matters... We had our serpent-

men yearly assembly several days ago, and as the daughter of the tribe's patriarch, Yu Fu naturally had to be present. Moreover, Yu Fu has already reached adulthood and must receive the Serpentine Sovereign's baptism within the Grand Serpentine City..."

"What has all of that got to do with Yu Fu no longer being my apprentice?" Bu Fang's gaze remained on Yu Feng as he asked.

Yu Feng expression became one of discomfort as he replied. "Every year, the Grand Serpentine City would choose some talented serpent-men from each tribe to enter the city and become one of its citizens. These new citizens have the opportunity to become the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple. After Yu Fu was tested, her talent was found to be quite astonishing, so they chose her as one of the candidates eligible to become the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple. And, later on, after she passed through countless selections, she became the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple."

Bu Fang listened attentively and made no attempt to interrupt. He had once heard about the Serpentine Sovereign, and in fact, he may have already met her. There was a female serpent-man expert back in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. That female serpent-man expert possessed extreme beauty and a powerful cultivation. She even joined hands with the other Supreme-Beings and attacked Whitey. Could that serpent-woman be the Serpentine Sovereign?

That would be interesting. Could it be that when the Serpentine Sovereign took a fancy to Yu Fu's talent and took her in as a disciple, she forbade Yu Fu from studying culinary arts from him? She was truly overbearing.

And, sure enough, Yu Feng's next words proved Bu Fang's deductions to be true.

"After taking Yu Fu in as her disciple, the Serpentine Sovereign decided to pass down her legacy to Yu Fu, which meant that Yu Fu

is supposed to become the next Serpentine Sovereign and master of the Grand Serpentine City. Thus, Yu Fu's status will soar and become nobility, so the Serpentine Sovereign naturally wouldn't allow her to continue studying culinary arts."

When Yu Feng finished speaking, he cautiously observed Bu Fang's expression.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes. He finally understood what this was all about. It seemed that the serpent-men tribe had profited at Yu Fu's expense. That would explain the reason why it had undergone such incredible changes.

Moreover, the reason why Yu Feng's cultivation advanced, and he now seemed like he wasn't far away from a breakthrough to the eighth grade War-God echelon, was because he had also benefited from Yu Fu becoming the successor of the Grand Serpentine City.

Tsk, tsk... it was truly interesting.

"What Yu Fu thought about all of it? Could it be that she doesn't want to continue studying culinary arts from me?" Bu Fang looked at Yu Feng and asked.

Yu Feng's complexion immediately stiffened and he started hesitating.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled up as his heart became cold. It seemed like it was as he expected.

Yu Fu's culinary talent was many times better than her cultivation talent, and it was obvious from the vigorous practice Yu Fu did every day at the store that she was truly fond of culinary arts. It was impossible for her to forgo it for riches and honor.

It was obvious that the serpent-men had forced her.

Bu Fang didn't care to ask how they had coerced her. The knowledge that there was someone forcing his apprentice to do what they didn't want to do was already enough information for him. The temptation of riches and honor wasn't something that everyone could resist, and her father and tribe have both profited from her current noble status.

The more Bu Fang thought about it, the angrier he got, and his gaze at Yu Feng gradually turned ice-cold.

"Speak! why did you shut up? What's Yu Fu's stance on this matter?" Bu Fang coldly asked Yu Feng.

Finding it difficult to answer Bu Fang's questions, Yu Feng pursed his lips.

What else would Yu Fu think about all of this? At that time, she reiterated her desire to study culinary arts, and thus, she wanted to return to the Imperial Capital to resume her studies under Bu Fang. She was more ready to embrace death than obey them.

However, how could they let her miss such an opportunity? Culinary arts had no good prospects, and her status would only be a chef at best. In comparison to becoming the Serpentine Sovereign, the former was akin to mud while the latter was akin to a bright cloud in the sky.

Naturally, Yu Feng had hoped for Yu Fu to become the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple because it would greatly benefit him and the tribe. Moreover, it was also a great opportunity for Yu Fu.

"Owner Bu, I'm sure you'd understand how great an honor it is to become the disciple of the Serpentine Sovereign. The Serpentine Sovereign is a Supreme-Being!" Yu Feng tried to explain to Bu Fang.

However, Bu Fang dismissed Yu Feng's appeal with a wave of his hand; he had no more desire to continue listening.

"Therefore, in summary, becoming the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple is an honor, but becoming my apprentice is a shame, isn't it? Your words... are truly bold and daring." Bu Fang sneered coldly.

Upon hearing the former's rhetorical question, Yu Feng fell silent. However, one of the serpent-men elders behind Yu Feng could no longer stand Bu Fang's overbearing attitude, and he had reached his tipping point.

Since there was no more room for discussion between both parties, making it seem like they would shortly turn hostile to each other, the serpent-man elder came forward and rebuked Bu Fang.

"Snort! The glory involved in becoming the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple isn't something the likes of you can understand. What prospects would her highness, Yu Fu, have if she studied culinary arts from you? She's already someone capable of becoming the Grand Serpentine City's master. How dare you compare yourself to the Serpentine Sovereign? Who exactly do you think you are? Are you even worthy?"

Immediately, the countenances of Yu Feng and Ah Ni changed. Ah Ni glared at the elder, but Yu Feng hesitated, pondered about it for a while and decided not to stop the elder.

In fact, even Yu Feng himself believed that there was more glory in becoming the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple than there was in becoming Bu Fang's apprentice.

"Shut up..." Bu Fang's mood countenance turned completely cold. His mood—which was already sour—worsened when he saw the serpent-man elder gibber at him.

He waved his hand, a wisp of green smoked revolved around it, and a black shadow appeared in his grasp. As soon as it appeared, the black shadow streaked toward the serpent-man elder.

However, the serpent-man elder was a seventh grade Battle-Saint, so he didn't fear Bu Fang; after all, the cultivation that Bu Fang displayed was also that of a seventh grade Battle-Saint.

Was there even a need to ponder a choice between becoming a Supreme-Being's disciple or a Battle-Saint's apprentice? Even a fool would immediately realize the better choice.

"Snort! How bold of you! You dare to be this unbridled within our tribe?!"

After snorting coldly, the true energy of the serpent-man elder burst up from his body as he attempted to slap away the incoming black shadow.

However, when his palm made contact with the black shadow, the serpent-man elder's expression, which had been brimming with self-confidence, instantly turned ugly.

It was because he was now able to see what the black shadow was. Unexpectedly, it was a wok, and when his palm slapped the wok, he felt as though he had attempted to slap away a humongous mountain.

He was unable of even lightly shaking and pushing it away. He was even incapable of making it budge—even a little.

The black wok continued on as though nothing had happened, and with a sickeningly loud crack, the serpent-man elder's arm turned into a fog of blood and splattered around the surroundings.

Immediately, the serpent-man elder's miserable shriek resonated through the air. His face was filled with terror as he watched the black wok continue on toward him.

Yu Feng's eyes contracted.

He could only stare on helplessly as the serpent-man elder was crushed to death by Bu Fang's wok.

Bu Fang waved his hand, and the black wok—which hadn't been smeared, even by a single drop of blood—returned to him and floated above his palm.

"You know that the Serpentine Sovereign is a Supreme-Being, but do you know how powerful I am?" Bu Fang asked indifferently.

If he tossed his black wok out, then even the Serpentine

Sovereign would be knocked senseless by it, let alone a trifling Battle-Saint.

Chapter 382: The Overbearing Owner Bu Kills Another Person

Once the wok had smashed the serpent-man elder into bits, Bu Fang's aura, which was already considered imposing, became overwhelming. The Black Turtle Constellation Wok hovered above Bu Fang's palm as he graced the serpent-men with a cold gaze.

"I hadn't expected Bu Fang to be this overbearing and smash an elder into paste over a little remark. His temper is slightly similar to this Lord Dog's."

Yu Feng's expression had long since turned ugly, and the serpentmen elders behind him were all enraged and glared at Bu Fang in indignation.

Unexpectedly, Bu Fang had dared to wantonly kill one of their clansmen—in front of them. Moreover, he had killed a seventh grade Battle-Saint. This showed that he looked down on their tribe.

Yu Feng, whose expression was unsightly, took in a deep breath and decided not to pursue the matter; he didn't have the strength nor the gall to do it. After all, he wasn't the Serpentine Sovereign nor was he a Supreme-Being. While he faced Bu Fang, who had the lazy, plump dog beside him, Yu Feng could only clench his teeth and bare.

When Ah Ni saw the serpentine-man elder get crushed to death by Bu Fang's wok, he couldn't stop the corners of his lips from curling upwards. Bu Fang was his idol, and for disrespecting him, that serpent-man elder deserved everything that happened to him.

"Patriarch, could it be that you plan to let this arrogant kid who has just killed a clansman off... without uttering a single word? Several clansmen, who were unable to bear their anger, said in displeasure to Yu Feng.

However, Yu Feng had his reasons, and he couldn't speak of them.

As the Black Turtle Constellation Wok revolved above his palm, Bu Fang gazed coldly at the serpent-men.

Upon hearing the serpent-men elders' complaints, the corners of Bu Fang's lips curled up, and he said, "Yu Fu is my apprentice, and as long as she still loves culinary arts, no one can deprive her of her right to become a chef; not even you all or... the Serpentine Sovereign."

How arrogant!

The serpent-men elders were so enraged, their chests began to heave intensely.

"This is her highness Yu Fu's tribe; it isn't a place where a human like you can behave as wantonly as you like," an old serpent-woman roared as a sharp glint flickered within her eyes.

Bu Fang shot a cold gaze at the old woman and waved his hand, causing the Black Turtle Constellation Wok to immediately fly towards her.

The old woman was shocked and tried to evade the wok. She didn't dare to face it head-on.

The previous scene of that elder getting crushed by this wok was still vivid in her memory, and since she wasn't foolish, she would dare tackle in the in-coming wok head on.

"Owner Bu, could you give me some face and stop causing trouble in my tribe... There are several people of importance from the Grand Serpentine City within the tribe, and if you anger them, I'm afraid that you..."

Yu Feng's urged Bu Fang with an unsightly expression.

"Are you asking me to give you face with a threat? You have really become more daring..." The corners of Bu Fang's lips curled

upwards into a cold sneer.

He actually used the Grand Serpentine City's experts to threaten me? Since he shows so much confidence in these experts, could there be Supreme-Beings amongst them?

"No, I wouldn't dare threaten you, Owner Bu. It's just that I'm the patriarch, after all, and I hoped that you could be lenient and stop causing trouble for us."

Although Yu Feng was confident because he had the Grand Serpentine City as his backing, he was still very much aware of how terrifying Bu Fang was.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok returned to Bu Fang's hands. He gazed at Yu Feng and said, "I can do that. As long as you intend to let Yu Fu return with me, we'll have room for discussion."

"This..." Yu Feng suddenly found himself in a dilemma.

"Kid, you truly don't know what's good for you. Do you truly think you can bully our tribe as you want? Her highness, Yu Fu, is the next Serpentine Sovereign, and she isn't someone a lowly human like you can get close to."

All of the serpent-men elders couldn't bear shouting out one after another. The serpent-men elders hollered at Bu Fang continuously.

Yu Fu was the hope their tribe had of rising higher up, so how could they possibly let go of this opportunity and allow the future Serpentine Sovereign—and Grand Serpentine City's ruler—to leave with a human kid? There weren't fools, so how could they let such a thing happen?

The enraged serpent-men elders proceeded to jointly attack Bu Fang. Since neither side could accept the other's terms, they could only fight.

"Elders! Stop!"

Upon witnessing the scene, Ah Ni's complexion changed. He

admired Bu Fang, so he didn't want to see him fall out with the serpent-men tribe. Weren't they all friends?

Therefore, he gave a loud shout and whipped his tail in front of Bu Fang, blocking the attacks of several elders.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok flew out and hovered in front of Ah Ni, and every attack that struck the wok was incapable of causing it to move an inch.

After the onslaught, Ah Ni's complexion was left pale. After all, he had just recently broken through to the Battle-Saint realm, so blocking the attacks of the Battle-Saint serpent-men elders completely drained him of his strength.

Bu Fang placed his hands on Ah Ni's shoulder and pulled him behind.

Afterward, Bu Fang waved his hand, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok effortlessly blocked all the serpent-men elders' attacks. This left the elders feeling shocked.

"Ah Ni, do you intend to betray the tribe?"

That old serpent-woman squinted her eyes, glared at Ah Ni, whose complexion was pale, and shouted coldly.

Ah Ni's body trembled, and when he tried to speak up and explain, he was interrupted by Bu Fang.

"Don't use the name of your tribe to coerce people. In order to satisfy your own vanity, you forced Yu Fu to become the Serpentine Sovereign's disciple. Did you even ask her about what she'd love to do?"

Bu Fang clenched his hand into a fist, causing the Black Turtle Constellation Wok to shrink until it became the size of a saucer.

"Snort! The Serpentine Sovereign's prestige isn't something that a human like you can understand." The old serpent-woman sneered with a cold expression. "You're too noisy." Bu Fang calmly looked at her and waved his hand.

The saucer-sized Black Turtle Constellation Wok immediately shot toward the old serpent-woman with a piercing whistle.

The old serpent-woman's complexion quickly changed, and she wriggled her tail, trying to evade Bu Fang's strike.

However, the speed of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok which had just shrunk increased immensely, and with a resounding thunder, it arrived before the old serpent-woman.

In an attempt to smack the Black Turtle Constellation Wok away, the old serpent-woman roared with resentment and raised both her arms in front of her.

However, the Black Turtle Constellation's weight made it impossible for a trifling seventh grade Battle-Saint to push it away.

As soon as the wok collided with her arms, they got crushed. The old serpent-woman's miserably shriek permeated the air as she was sent flying far away.

"Respected sirs of the Grand Serpentine City, quickly make a move. This arrogant human seeks to take her highness Yu Fu away." As soon as the old serpent-woman fell to the ground, her disheveled hair flew around, and her eyes brimmed with hatred as she shouted in anger.

As soon as she hollered, Yu Feng's complexion changed. He stepped forward to prevent her from saying any more, but it was already too late.

"Owner Bu, you should leave quickly..." Yu Feng said to Bu Fang with a sigh and a complex expression.

One of the respected sirs of the Grand Serpentine City was a Supreme-Being expert, and although the black dog was powerful and capable of leading the Supreme-Being away, Owner wouldn't be able to confront the other Eighth Grade War-Gods by himself.

Bu Fang only indifferently stared at Yu Feng in reply.

Rumble!

In a place further away from there, an intense wave of energy surged into the sky. Several winding serpent-men exuding boundless auras rushed out from there. As soon as the old serpent-woman saw this, a fervent expression appeared on her face. "Sir, it's this arrogant human who seeks to take away her highness Yu Fu."

"With me here, who will dare take away our Grand Serpentine City's successor? Do you want to start a war against our Grand Serpentine City?" A deafening shout reverberated from the sky.

Up high in the sky, there was a serpent-man who had a long white hair and scales that glowed blood-red. His body emitted an extremely terrifying aura.

He was obviously a Supreme-Being.

Bu Fang was quite familiar with the auras of Supreme-Beings. Although the aura of the Supreme-Being before him was many times weaker than those he had met in the past, the imposing old serpent-man was still a Supreme-Being, after all.

That serpent-man's eyes were like a pair of blood-red balls, and they emitted a blood-red radiance as he stared at Bu Fang.

There was only one human there. Bu Fang. Therefore, it wasn't a surprise that the old man's gaze first locked onto him.

"Arrogant kid! You are screwed!" howled the old serpent-woman whose arms were crushed by the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. Her eyes brimmed with hatred.

Filled with worry, Ah Ni pulled at Bu Fang's sleeves repeatedly, urging him to quickly flee.

"You really are too noisy..." Bu Fang furrowed his brows. With a single thought, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok streaked

towards to old serpent-woman once more. The Black Turtle Constellation Wok's immense speed caused it to rip apart the air in its way, reach its target in an instant, and crush her to death.

"Even if there was a Supreme-Being here, so what? He will still be unable to save your life."

Bu Fang's calm voice resounded out, and it caused countless peoples' heart to shudder in fear.

The countenance of the old Supreme-Being who was hovering in the sky with an aloof expression suddenly turned ice-cold, and his piercing gaze began to emit a killing intent.

"With me here, you still dare to kill people? You are truly arrogant, and you aren't taking me seriously, are you?"

Chapter 383: Little Serpent-man, Are You Unexpectedly Looking Down Upon Your Lord Dog?

He swayed his scarlet tail, causing a scorching airwave to sweep through the surrounding. The gale was enough to make everyone's pores involuntarily open up.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being proudly stood in the sky and looked down at Bu Fang with a gaze brimming with killing intent.

Bu Fang had unexpectedly killed a serpent-men tribe's elder in front of him. In fact, that was the same elder who had called him over.

This human actually dared to look down on a Supreme-Being like himself. The human must be really arrogant and foolhardy. A trifling seventh grade Battle-Saint like him actually dared to provoke a Supreme-Being.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok returned to Bu Fang and hovered above his palm. Afterward, Bu Fang looked up at the Supreme-Being in the sky.

His gaze didn't have the slightest trace of emotion within it. It was calm and peaceful like a smooth and gentle pond.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being furrowed his brows and coldly said, "Arrogant human kid. Is it you who seeks to take her highness Yu Fu away?"

"If Yu Fu is really willing to become your Grand Serpentine City's successor, then I won't intervene, but if she was forced by you all... then, as her culinary arts master, I can't ignore the matter," said Bu Fang.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being's pupils dilated, but shortly afterward, the corners of his lips curled upwards into a cold smile.

"It seems that you're that store owner who Her Highness Yu Fu always thinks about. This is quite a good opportunity. By killing you, I will be severing her highness' attachment to you, making her capable of devoting herself toward succeeding our Grand Serpentine City's legacy..." The serpent-man Supreme-Being sneered as his long scarlet tongue flickered incessantly and his aura surged.

When Yu Feng heard that, his countenance immediately changed to one of hesitation. It seemed like the Supreme-Being planned to attack Bu Fang.

"Sir, Owner Bu is my benefactor, and he's also Yu Fu's benefactor. Can you be more lenient and merciful—"

"There's no need for you to speak any further. I've already decided that this person must die," said the serpent-man Supreme-Being coldly, interrupting Yu Feng who had attempt to entreat him to forgive Bu Fang.

Bu Fang, who was still calmly watching the Supreme-Being, curled the corners of his lips up.

Blacky, who lay beside Bu Fang, raised its eyes to look up and snorted coldly.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being switched its tail, and a boundless true energy wave surged out of his body and turned into pressure. The pressure was so intense that it seemed to take form, and in the next moment, it pressed downwards toward Bu Fang.

When Ah Ni and the others felt the pressure of a Supreme-Being, their complexions turned deathly pale.

They realized that there weren't any more leeways for reconciliation.

Such pressure was incapable of affecting Bu Fang. It was only the squall that accompanied the pressure that was able to make some sort of impact; it blew Bu Fang's hair and caused it to flutter about

—that was it.

Bu Fang exhaled a breath, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok hovering above his palm suddenly began to spin.

He raised his hand, pointing the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, which had shrunk to the size of a saucer, towards the serpent-man Supreme-Being, and with a small huff, Bu Fang hurled it.

The wok was so fast, it seemed to rip through space, generating a loud rumble as it streaked toward its target.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being's tongue flickered as he stirred up his true energy, and he swung his palm at the incoming Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bang!

An intense tremor rippled through the serpent-man Supreme-Being's body, his pupils dilated, and he was sent flying far into the distance.

"What type of object is that? Is it a semi-divine tool?" The serpent-man Supreme-Being muttered in astonishment. Upon collision, he felt like he had struck a towering mountain, which he had been incapable of shaking, and that left him shocked.

However, Bu Fang was still only in the seventh grade, after all, so after its collision with the serpent-man Supreme-Being, the wok was sent flying back toward him.

Bu Fang calmly caught the wok. He proceeded to stir up his true energy and infuse it into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, causing countless strips and patterns on the wok to flicker.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok quickly began to expand in size, and a few moments later, it had expanded to the size of a small mountain. Bu Fang controlled the wok with his mind, and with a thought, the wok, which was shrouded in a golden radiance, hurtled towards the serpent-man Supreme-Being.

"It really is a semi-divine tool," concluded the serpent-man Supreme-Being, who watched the incoming wok race through the air, with a trace of greed in his eyes. He howled and stirred up his true energy, causing scarlet flames to burst out of his scales. He shoved down the boundless flames, which seemed capable of setting an entire prairie on fire, toward Bu Fang. The descending blaze formed a wall of flame in the Black Turtle Constellation Wok's path.

If he could obtain a semi-divine tool, his battle prowess would soar to a much higher level. Greed clouded the serpent-man Supreme-Being's mind, causing him to go all out.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being's scarlet flame was a spirit fire, and he had gotten it from within the Illusory Spirit Swamp. Although the scarlet flames were inferior to alchemic flames and Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, its power was many times stronger than ordinary flames.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok collided with the wall of flames and smashed it apart, leaving nothing but sparks and small wisps of flames, and continued on its trajectory without slowing down.

Hiss!!

However, in that moment, the dispersing flame wisps coalesced and transformed into a snake made of flames, which proceeded to wrap itself around the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, preventing it from moving forward.

Bu Fang observed the scene with a tranquil countenance and didn't bother trying to control the wok anymore, leaving it to be completely encased in scarlet flames.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being laughed heartily. He hadn't expected to net such a great harvest. When his spirit flames erased the will on the semi-divine tool, it would then belong to him.

However, before that, he should first get rid of that arrogant human. Without his semi-divine tool, the human was just an ant that he, the serpent-man Supreme-Being, could easily crush to death.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being smiled coldly and swished his tail, stirring the true energy within his body. Scalding scarlet flames burst out his body and enveloped the sky. The blaze condensed to form a giant flame palm with an extremely terrifying power, which charged downward toward Bu Fang.

Bu Fang calmly stood in place as though he had no intention of evading.

Ah Ni, who stood beside him, was scared to the point that his tail sagged, and his whole body trembled. The pressure emitted by a Supreme-Being wasn't something that someone like him could withstand.

"Could it be that I'm fated to die here?" thought Ah Ni in despair.

However, in the next moment, he saw a trace of derision briefly flash in the eyes of the composed Bu Fang. What? Derision?

How could Owner Bu still be composed at such a moment? Ah Ni almost wept out. However, in the next instant, the tears which had almost leaked out of his eye sockets were forced back down, and instead, his pupils dilated in astonishment.

As he looked up at the approaching flames, Bu Fang's face became flushed, and he opened his mouth and spouted out a golden flame. As it hovered in front of Bu Fang, the golden flame instantly caused the surrounding temperature to rise.

Bu Fang swung his hand and struck the flame, and the golden flame instantly swelled and became a sea of flames which filled the sky. The newly formed golden sea of flames proceeded to collide with the serpent-man Supreme-Being's scarlet flames.

That serpent-man Supreme-Being's heart lurched as he

dumbfoundedly witnessed the ensuing scene.

"What kind of flame is that? Why is it this overbearing?"

The serpent-man Supreme-Being watched his spirit fire directly crumble upon contact with the golden flame, and immediately afterward, it was forcefully swallowed whole by the latter.

"Ah!!"

The Supreme-Being let out a sharp roar of resentment. That was his spirit fire, and it had unexpectedly been swallowed. Was that golden flame an alchemic flame? What is that kid's origin? He even possessed an alchemic flame.

"How hateful! My spirit fire!"

The pain of his loss made the serpent-man Supreme-Being fly into a rage. He waved his tail, and a black lance appeared in his hand, pointing at Bu Fang. He curved his body like a bow and hurled the lance at Bu Fang with all his might. The humiliation had angered him so greatly that he didn't hold back at all and went all-out with his attack.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok began to spin and broke free from the flame's fetters, and it returned to Bu Fang.

With a loud clank, the black lance struck the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and recoiled away.

Bu Fang took back the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames and sighed. The Ten Thousand Bestial Flame was a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, and its power was boundless; however, it was a pity that the current him was incapable of controlling it enough.

He opened his mouth, and the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame—which had just absorbed the scarlet spirit flames—flew back in and was swallowed.

Upon seeing that, the serpent-man Supreme-Being suddenly felt as though his heart was dripping with blood. He grasped the lance

which had bounced back to him, and a boundless might burst out of him as he charged toward Bu Fang.

At that moment, his desire to slay Bu Fang had reached an unprecedented degree.

This human had unexpectedly swallowed his spirit fire, and to him, this was equivalent to stripping off all his scales.

"Damn! Drop dead!" The serpent-man Supreme-Being's roared with an ugly and malevolent expression.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok quickly shrank and returned into Bu Fang's hand. Bu Fang held the wok and calmly watched the serpent-man Supreme-Being charge toward him.

He was only a seventh grade Battle-Saint, after all, and he had only been capable of achieving those feats because of the piece of the God of Cooking's set and a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. An ordinary seventh grade Battle-Saint would have been easily slain by a single slap from a Supreme-Being.

The current Bu Fang was still incapable of truly confronting a Supreme-Being. However, Bu Fang wasn't worried as he wasn't fighting alone.

When Bu Fang looked at the calm Blacky, it rolled its eyes at him. "I knew that this kid would trouble this Lord Dog."

The surging waves emitted by the serpent-man Supreme-Being raised a gale that blew at its fur, causing it to flutter.

Blacky lazily swaggered like a cat for several steps and stood in the path of the serpent-man Supreme-Being.

"Are you counting on this plump dog to save you? You have truly exhausted all of your tricks, damned human." The serpent-man Supreme-Being's roared as he emitted a killing intent so intense that it almost seemed to take form.

When Blacky heard him, it was quite displeased. What's wrong

with counting on a plump dog? Are you looking down on this Lord Dog?

"Little serpent-man, are you looking down on your Lord Dog?"

Blacky opened its mouth, exposing its pure white teeth, and spoke out in a mild and manly voice.

After it spoke out, the serpent-man Supreme-Being, which was rushing at them, immediately stopped in fright. What the hell? Was this dog unexpectedly capable of talking?

However, his astonishment only lasted a few moments, and soon afterwards, he brandished his sharp lance and charged at Blacky. Who cares if you can talk? I will cut you down first before I give the strange situation any more thought.

Blacky snorted and raised its small and exquisite paw.

Upon seeing the raised doggy paw, Yu Feng and Ah Ni, who were both standing close by, trembled.

They clearly remembered it.

The last time that this dog raised its paw, countless eighth grade War-God were slain, and now it had raised its paw again. This time, would a Supreme-Being be slain from a slap struck by that paw?

The charging serpent-man Supreme-Being suddenly felt a boundless wave of pressure that made all the scales on his body stand on end.

The lance that he had pointing at the black dog suddenly bent from the pressure.

The phantom image of a large paw suddenly appeared in the sky.

As his heart shivered from the sight, the phantom paw smacked right down at him.

Chapter 384: Giant Waves Soaring Into The Sky, The Invasion Of The Oceanic Species

In the western region of the Illusory Spirit Swamp, below a steep cliff, there was a vast sea.

As a salty sea breeze blew over, the sea waves surged and smacked the reefs below the steep cliff with loud thunders. Such deafening sounds were enough to blow anyone's mind.

Atop the cliff was a huge tower made of stone. This tower was built by the Grand Serpentine City to observe the boundless sea and keep a lookout for intruders.

There was a vast port below the cliff, from where countless serpent-men experts would go into the sea in order to capture food ingredients and obtain materials.

A small village around the port which inhabited by fishermen, who were preparing to go out to sea. That village was just a temporary stopover for them, and their houses were, in fact, all in the Grand Serpentine City.

Countless wooden boats were anchored at the port, and their wooden sails emitted clanking sounds as they swayed in the wind.

From time to time, some serpent-men guards from the Grand Serpentine City would pass through the ports with weapons in hand. These guards were responsible for the safety of the port.

The ocean was filled with countless unknown creatures, and sometimes, some spirit beasts with names unbeknownst to them would crawl out of the sea and damage the village and port. These guards were set up to take care of these sea spirit beasts.

As the warm rays of the sun shone down upon the sea, its surface gleamed, making the ocean seem as though it was filled with countless pieces of gold. As the waves rolled by, these pieces seemed to glister even more.

Suddenly, a serpent-man who was about to set out to sea let out a sharp cry.

All the serpent-men in that wooden boat lay down in fright upon noticing a pitch-black line in the horizon.

As the line grew bigger and more vivid, loud rumbles began to reverberate. The approaching blackness was revealed to be innumerable black clouds which proceeded to completely cover the sky.

Such an apocalyptic sight frightened all the serpent-men in the wooden boats. They cried out in fright, quickly jumped out of the boats and hurried to the shore.

A monstrous wave, which was several hundred feet tall, was revealed to be approaching the port. Even serpent-men like them, who regularly went out to sea, had never seen a wave that huge before.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Countless red glows flickered within the wave like light beams. The glows were countless eyes brimming with cruelty. The monstrous wave was unexpectedly ferrying over countless powerful spirit beasts within it.

The wave rushed toward the Illusory Spirit Swamp, bringing fearsome spirit beasts with it.

• • • •

An extremely terrifying energy condensed in the air and turned into the phantom image of a dog's paw.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being had an unsightly expression on his face. Close to insanity, he roared and swished his scarlet tail in an attempt to escape from the terrifying aura.

His lance, which had been bent out of shape by the terrifying pressure, seemed like it was about to shatter.

"How is this possible? Why did such a terrifying pressure appear here? Is that really a dog's paw?"

A trace of astonishment flashed across the serpent-man Supreme-Being's eyes, and he roared again as he tried to break free from the pressure's fetters.

However, Blacky grinned coldly, and with a snort of derision, swiped its paw downwards.

Bang!

The ground below the serpent-men tribe wasn't firm and stable, and it directly cracked open from the smash, which sent a wave of mud up into the air.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being had been pressed down into the ground, and he was forced to lay there, completely submerged in mud.

Ah!!

That serpent-man Supreme-Being roared again.

However, Blacky's exquisite and small paw exerted some strength, and cracking sounds reverberated from the compression in the ground. The serpent-man Supreme-Being's roars died out, and he spouted out a mouthful of blood, lying there weakly.

Rumble!

The ground trembled from the pressure, and the huge compression on the ground was revealed to be a giant paw mark. The tremor caused crushed rocks to fly into the air, accompanied by the stinking mud which smeared the surroundings.

Blacky rolled its eyes in boredom and waved its paw, and the ground seemed to flip over.

The serpent-man who had been deeply submerged in the mud seemed to have been swatted and was sent flying, crashing heavily a good distance away. Once it had done that, Blacky yawned and lazily strode like a cat as it walked back to Bu Fang's side.

All the serpent-men experts in the surrounding were dumbfounded.

These serpent-men elders, who had been eager to witness Bu Fang's pitiful fate, slowly fell to the ground weakly. Their gaze lingered on the plump dog for a short while before shifting to the expressionless Bu Fang.

They all sucked in cold breaths, and their hearts trembled violently as though it was going to rush out of their chests.

My God! What happened? What just happened a moment ago?

That Supreme-Being expert of the Grand Serpentine City had unexpectedly... spouted blood after being slapped by a dog's paw...

Were their gazes blurred? Or, was that Supreme-Being expert a fake?

After witnessing the scene, Yu Feng's pupils dilated and became bloodshot as his body trembled.

"Such a feeling... such a familiar feeling of fright... I wasn't mistaken. That black dog was as terrifying as I had expected."

Even a Supreme-Being could be slapped to death by his paw. Yu Feng suddenly felt a wave of remorse well up in his heart, and he realized that he had made an extremely foolish decision.

He had thought that the Grand Serpentine City would be slightly more powerful than Bu Fang. He never expected that Bu Fang would be no weaker than the entire Grand Serpentine City. After all, he had the terrifying black dog and the heap of steel puppet which had yet to make an appearance.

Therefore, why would Bu Fang fear the Grand Serpentine City?

As the Black Turtle Constellation Wok hovered above Bu Fang's palm, his indifferent gaze swept across the serpent-men, leaving

them quaking with terror.

Without uttering a single word, Bu Fang sent the Black Turtle Constellation Wok toward the serpent-men experts who had arrived with the serpent-man Supreme-Being.

The group contained mostly seventh grade Battle-Saint serpentmen, but there was a single eighth grade War-God amongst them.

Bu Fang sent the Black Turtle Constellation Wok after that eighth grade War-God expert.

The War-God, who was still flabbergasted from the witnessing the terror that Blacky poised, turned around and saw a black wok quietly streaking toward him. His body shuddered, and cold beads of sweat dripped down his head. He had already witnessed the terror that the wok wrought, and even a Supreme-Being was incapable of deflecting it. That alone was enough to show how powerful the wok really was.

That same wok was now quietly streaking toward him. How could he not be frightened to death?

Bang!

He frantically raised his arm and, hoping to deflect the threat, slapped the wok with his palm. That was when the Black Turtle Constellation Wok once again displayed its frightening might.

The serpent-man War-God expert's hand was twisted badly upon contact, and the wok continued on its trajectory and smashed his head, sending him flying.

Bu Fang took a single step forward and shot into the sky.

He grabbed the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and bashed the head of the eighth grade War-God once more, sending him crashing into the ground.

Bang!

With a resounding crash, the fallen Eighth Grade War-God

serpent-man only saw countless stars flicker in front of his eyes before he directly fainted.

Bu Fang gripped the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and lightly exhaled a breath. He took another step forward and shot upwards, causing some mud to rise and splatter the surrounding.

His body flashed and appeared before the serpent-man Supreme-Being who, only a moment ago, had strenuously crawled up from the ground.

That serpent-man Supreme-Being's pupils contracted when he discovered that someone had appeared before him.

"Damned human!" The serpent-man Supreme-Being roared out at Bu Fang while revealing his sharp fangs.

Bu Fang shot an indifferent look at the serpent-man Supremebeing, raised his wok up high and smashed it down onto the latter's head.

The serpent-man Supreme-Being's eyes bulged out on impact, and his body crumpled to the ground, incapable of crawling up again.

"It's truly a pity that he's a serpent-man. If he didn't have any human parts on him, he would probably become another delicious supreme ingredient." Bu Fang lamented as he lifted the unconscious serpent-man Supreme-Being's tail, sighed deeply, and let go of it.

After all, Bu Fang was a human, and although the serpent-men race had the word "serpent" in its name, they were still men. Bu Fang couldn't engage in the demented act of eating "men".

However, unbeknown to him, his previous actions had scared Yu Feng so much that the serpent-man's body lost all its strength and became limp.

Did Owner Bu unexpectedly... unexpectedly intended to eat the serpent-man Supreme-Being? He ever dared to eat Supreme-

Beings... Was there anything he dared not eat?

Bu Fang didn't bother with the other serpent-men experts. Instead, he turned around and looked at the serpent-men elders who had been only clamoring a while ago. He saw that these elders had quieted down and kept their heads low as they dared not make a sound.

The most excited person there was Ah Ni, who looked at Bu Fang with a fervent gaze, brimming with excitement.

Bu Fang grabbed the unconscious serpent-man Supreme-Being's tail up from the ground and used it to pull him over to where Ah Ni was.

"Do you know where the Grand Serpentine City is? Additionally, do you know where Yu Fu is?"

Ah Ni was taken aback for a moment before his eyes lit up with a resplendent radiance, "I know, Owner Bu... I will lead you there."

At that moment, Yu Feng's complexion turned quite ugly, and he opened his mouth and said "Owner Bu, I—"

"Just shut up. If you utter another word, I'm afraid that I won't be able to hold back my urge to knock you unconscious," Bu Fang indifferently said to the serpent-man, Yu Feng. He raised the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in his hand, frightening Yu Feng and causing the latter to swallow back the words he wanted to say.

"Let's go. Lead the way," Bu said to Ah Ni with a gentler gaze.

Ah Ni nodded and looked at the serpent-man Supreme-Being. He sucked in a breath and grinned, then swayed his tail and walked forward.

Bu Fang held onto the serpent-man Supreme-Being's tail and leisurely followed after Ah Ni, and the serpent-man Supreme-Being who was being dragged didn't budge, as though he had already died. If it wasn't for his faint breathing, the spectators would have assumed that the smack from the black wok had killed

him.

• • • •

Rumble!!

Dreadful waves soared into the sky and gave rise to violent gales. The sea wind whistled loudly as the black clouds gradually shrouded the Illusory Spirit Swamp. It seemed like the beginning of the apocalypse.

A loud rip resounded as a beautiful woman sped through the air until she arrived there. Her blue tail swayed in the air, and her long green hair fluttered about. A grave expression appeared on the Serpentine Sovereign's beautiful face as she looked at the raging sea waves, which had reached hundreds of feet tall. The sight gave her a stifling feeling.

Her beautiful eyes gazed into the distance, and she saw the shadows which were faintly discernible within the sea waves. She heaved a deep breath, and her towering chest seemed to tremble.

"This... Do the Oceanic Species' experts want to invade our Illusory Spirit Swamp? What's their motive for this?"

Chapter 385: Toward the Grand Serpentine City

The Oceanic Species originated from the boundless sea and consisted of numerous water spirit beasts that later gained higher intelligence and formed its own species. These varying water spirit beasts, of all sorts and forms, converged together and became known as the Oceanic Species.

They were extremely powerful, especially given the vast resources of the sea. In comparison to the beings on land, they were much more fierce.

The Serpentine Sovereign was naturally aware of the Oceanic Species, toward which she felt deference. Even though she had already reached the peak of the Supreme-Being echelon, she knew very clearly that there were warriors within the Oceanic Species who had already broken through the Supreme-Being shackles.

She originally planned on settling business in the Serpentine City before stepping into this boundless sea in search of opportunities for a breakthrough. When the time came, she would come into contact with the Oceanic Species.

However, things never worked out as planned.

Many water spirit beasts were hidden within the towering tides of the ocean. But their eyes were filled with savageness and violence, not a trace of gentleness or good will could be found.

Evidently, the warriors from the vast sea were not kind folks.

"But why is this happening? Why would the Oceanic Species... suddenly attack my Illusory Spirit Swamp?" The Serpentine Sovereign scrunched her brows into a deep frown.

If the towering tides of the sea came crashing down, then the water spirit beasts would first and foremost target the Grand Serpentine City. Even though the Grand Serpentine City

considered itself strong enough, it would still have difficulties coping with this many water spirit beasts.

This gave the Serpentine Sovereign a headache, as she truly couldn't understand why these water spirit beasts would encroach upon the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

In comparison to the rich resources of the sea, the Illusory Spirit Swamp possessed nothing particularly attractive to the top warriors of the Oceanic Species.

Suddenly, a notion flickered across the Serpentine Sovereign's heart...

"Could it be for the newly discovered crystal mine? But how could a mere crystal mine... draw such a crowd from the Oceanic Species to the Illusory Spirit Swamp? Perhaps... there are other treasures within that crystal mine?"

Deep contemplation flashed across the Serpentine Sovereign's beautiful face.

From the towering tides in a distance, a gigantic fish stretched open its jaws, within which stood figures with blue skin.

These figures peered at the steep mountain cliffs with cold faces.

The Serpentine Sovereign's gaze penetrated through the space and locked eyes with the warriors within the fish mouth. The Serpentine Sovereign drew in a chilled breath upon realizing the energy levels of numerous Supreme-Beings amidst the crowd of blue-skinned warriors.

Their forces of energy were linked together, causing the Serpentine Sovereign's heart to shudder, though she stood very far away.

"Damn it!" The Serpentine Sovereign cursed quietly. Panic smeared across her stunning face. She swung her serpent tail and launched herself across the air, charging for the Grand Serpentine City.

As she flew off, she grabbed a talisman with a white sword rune.

Gazing at the white cloud patterns on the sword rune, the Serpentine Sovereign bit her red lips, her face filled with hesitation. As if she suddenly thought of something, she exhaled a long breath and crushed the talisman.

• • •

The White Cloud Villa was erected within the heart of the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

A luxurious villa stood within the floating white clouds. There were pavilions, terraces, and towers inside, as well as rivers trickling beneath bridges. Rich waves of spirit energy flooded the entire region. It looked like a fairy wonderland.

Within a small room, a person, sitting cross-legged, suddenly fluttered open his eyelids. Sword will clouded Wu Mu's eyes. He arched his eyebrows and peered toward the direction of the Grand Serpentine City.

"The sword rune has been crushed... is Du Li calling for me? Could it be she's hit with a crisis?"

Wu Mu got to his feet, his force of energy fluctuating.

Ever since returning from the Light Wind Empire, he has been tending to his injuries behind closed doors. Even though his physical wounds have been basically healed by the soup he drank in that store, his spiritual state suffered a heavy blow from the shattering of his sword will by the Shura Sect Overlord. Though the soup was miraculous, it couldn't easily repair his crippled spiritual state.

A light cyan-colored long sword whistled behind his back and soared away. The doors of the room opened. Wu Mu stepped onto the flying sword and shot away.

Within the White Cloud Villa, dynamic waves of energy were activated. Afterwards, numerous figures also floated into the sky

on their swords, gazing at Wu Mu perplexedly.

Wu Mu didn't say much and merely gave a few simple commands. Then, he pulled his hands behind his back, stepped onto the sword, and majestically flew away from the villa.

As Wu Mu left the villa, Wu Yunbai was just sauntering within it, out of boredom. Catching sight of the direction her father left for, her eyes suddenly lit up. Then, she narrowed her eyes. The very next second, she sneakily ran out of the White Cloud Villa.

. . .

The Grand Serpentine City was magnificent. Its city walls were even taller than those of the Light Wind Empire. The bricks that made up the wall were also very sturdy. There seemed to be a layer of mystifying arrays protecting the city walls.

On top of the city walls stood rows of serpent-men guards dressed in armors. They were there to safeguard the grand city of the serpent-people.

Suddenly, the pupils of these guards shrank. They all pointed their spears toward the distance. There, two figures gradually emerged from the drifting mist. One shadow was a serpent-man, but the other was a human. Since humans walked on both legs, one could easily tell them apart from serpent-men.

But why would a human come to the Grand Serpentine City? What did he want?

Wait a minute!

Gasp!

The guards on the wall all drew in chilled breaths.

Their pupils dilated when they caught sight of the serpent tail clutched within the human's hand. The tail was attached to a serpent-man who was dragged along the floor like a dead dog.

"That's the Serpentine King Du Mu! What... what happened to

him?!"

Beneath the Serpentine Sovereign was the Serpentine King. There were three Serpentine Kings within the serpentine city, and every one of them was at the Supreme-Being stage.

How could a Supreme-Being Serpentine King be dragged around like a dead dog?! This utterly shocked them.

"Incoming enemy!!"

The guards who finally snapped out of their initial shock immediately screeched. They gathered together and defended the city walls with all they've got. A serpent-man who seemed to be the commander sent Bu Fang, who was approaching slowly, a cold look.

"Please halt your steps! Put down the Serpentine King Du Mu, and leave the serpentine city. Or else, the serpentine city warriors will have to slay you!"

Bu Fang slowly raised his head with narrowed eyes. Through the thick mist, he caught sight of a crowd of serpent-men standing on the towering city walls.

These serpent-men emitted murderous vibes, aiming straight at Bu Fang.

One after another long spear was ready for launch. If Bu Fang took as much as one more step forward, these spears would immediately shower down.

"Alright, take a step back first...to avoid any troubles."

Bu Fang twisted around his head to shoot Ah Ni a look and told him to take leave first. Ah Ni's face changed, but he didn't decline after giving it more thought.

The army of the Grand Serpentine City was much fiercer than that of the Light Wind Empire.

In the face of a human who seemed to have beaten a Supreme-

Being Serpentine King nearly to death, they didn't recoil. Even though they felt secure with the Serpentine Sovereign there as their backbone, the serpent-men troops also had more guts than the typical human army.

They were the elite troops of the Serpentine Sovereign, after all, soldiers who were able to build an entire city under the harsh conditions of the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

"Hand over Yu Fu, and I'll turn in this fellow," Bu Fang said coolly, swinging the serpent tail in his hand. His voice was not loud, but was enough for all the serpent-men on the city walls to hear clearly.

The colors on their faces drained, the gazes they shot Bu Fang hardening. This human's target was Her Highness Yu Fu, the future heir of the Grand Serpentine City! The future Serpentine Sovereign of the Grand Serpentine City!

This foolish human was out of his mind! Abominable!

...

Within the Grand Serpentine City, inside a majestic castle.

In a sealed off palace, a couple of serpent-people with top cultivation levels stood in the main halls, guarding a particular elegant serpent-woman.

Yu Fu's face looked fragile. Her hands were tied down by cold shackles, effectively chaining her within the palace.

She was filled with misery. She had never expected to somehow be named the heir of the Serpentine Sovereign after returning to the serpent-men tribes for a simple gathering...

In comparison to the heir of the Serpentine Sovereign, she much rather stay as Owner Bu's disciple. Waking up every day to train carving and cutting techniques, cooking aromatic gourmet delicacies, and tasting one's own dishes was so satisfying and pleasant. She originally thought the Serpentine Sovereign would respect her choice. Little had she expected the Serpentine Sovereign to directly turn down her request.

Hence, she herself was trapped here.

Just thinking that she could never return to Fang Fang's Little Store to learn cooking filled her heart with grief.

The doors to the palace suddenly opened.

A shadow glided in from the door and landed at the center of the halls. The elegant Serpentine Sovereign, with her head of green hair hanging loose, gracefully sauntered in and stopped by Yu Fu.

Her beautiful eyes landed on Yu Fu, her gaze filled with coldness but also a trace of pity.

"What's the point? To become the heir of this sovereign... is the dream of countless serpent-people. Why are you so adamant?"

Yu Fu twitched her lips and sent the Serpentine Sovereign a sorrowful look, as if begging the Serpentine Sovereign to let her go.

"If you didn't have what it takes to become the Serpentine Sovereign, I naturally wouldn't stop you. But your skills and talent dictate that you are destined to take over this sovereign's place. This sovereign is about to leave the Grand Serpentine City, but the city cannot be without a leader. This is your fate, accept it even if you don't want to... This sovereign went through the same thing back in the days."

The Serpentine Sovereign extended her elegant fingers and stroked Yu Fu's face with her fair hand. A despondent look flashed across her gorgeous face.

Yu Fu's face paled, unable to conceal the woe in her heart.

Suddenly, the doors to the palace were pushed open.

A serpent-man guard hurriedly scurried into the palace and

informed the Serpentine Sovereign with deference:

"Reporting! Your majesty, there's a human outside of the city grasping the body of the Serpentine King Du Mu... with intentions to charge in!"

The hand that gently stroked Yu Fu's cheeks froze. The Serpentine Sovereign's face became cold. She twisted her head toward the guard down below and lightly uttered: "The Serpentine King Du Mu? Didn't he go attend duties at Yu Fu's tribe? Why would he be captured by a human...

"Send down the orders, get the other two Serpentine Kings to seize that human. Someone who humiliated my Serpentine King... must be executed!"

A frosty voice reverberated within the palace.

Yu Fu suddenly turned rigid.

"A human who charged down here from her own tribe... could it be... Owner Bu?"

Chapter 386: The Dog Who Eats Thunder

Under the command of the Serpentine Sovereign, rich surges of energy burst out of two gloriously built courts within the Grand Serpentine City.

Both shots of true energy soared skyward, ejecting out the figures of two serpent-people, who now levitated in the air majestically. The roaring energy levels on these two serpent-people were forbidding, almost causing the air particles around them to shake. They were the other two Serpentine Kings, both Supreme-Being warriors of the Grand Serpentine City.

The two exchanged looks high up in the sky, sensing the coldness in each other's eyes.

One of the figures was a serpent-man, with a burly upper-body covered in muscles that wrapped around him like dragons. They formed a dense pattern of blue lines. His eyes were electric, nearly emitting flashes of lightning. Light blue-toned electric arcs circulated around his body, lighting up his blue serpent tail.

This was a Serpentine King of the Grand Serpentine City, a midlevel Supreme-Being, Du Kai.

The other Serpentine King was a serpent-woman. Her thin waist twisted in a seductive manner. A purple cloth was wrapped around her upper-body, covering her bosoms. A pair of coquettish eyes sparkled on her exquisite face. Her head full of violet hair fluttered against the wind, with her purple tail gently swaying in the air.

This was the last Serpentine King of the Grand Serpentine City, a Supreme-Being warrior in the later stages—Du Wei.

Du Mu was the weakest among all three Serpentine Kings.

This was also why the Serpentine Sovereign felt assured asking the other two Serpentine Kings to rise to the challenge.

Plus... how could the backbone of the Grand Serpentine City be

merely three Serpentine Kings? To its west was the boundless sea, and to its east was the White Cloud Villa... all there to back up the Illusory Spirit Swamp. Without such sources of support, it was difficult to guarantee the safety of the Grand Serpentine City.

The two Serpentine Kings swung their tails and launched through the sky fiercely, flying directly out of the grand city.

The Serpentine Sovereign, with her hands behind her back, stood before the main halls on her serpent tail, her eyes as sharp as electric sparks.

Her brows were tightly knit, demonstrating traces of anxiety.

That unease was certainly not directed at the human outside threatening to attack the Grand Serpentine City. How could a petty human ever understand the capabilities of the Grand Serpentine City?

If a simple human being could breach the Grand Serpentine City's line of defense, then the city would have long been erased from the Illusory Spirit Swamp altogether.

She was agonizing over the hundred meters high towering tides rolling in from the boundless sea. Countless water spirit beasts were hidden in those waves, not to mention the... incoming Oceanic Species warriors traveling by water.

In comparison to such ignorant humans, the Oceanic Species disturbed her all the more. It was a looming crisis that could endanger the entire Grand Serpentine City.

• • •

Bu Fang let out a light breath. He continued to close in on the Grand Serpentine City step by step, dragging the bright-red serpent tail behind him. His face was expressionless as he stared fixedly at the crowd of serpent-men on the towering city walls.

At this moment, the gates to the Grand Serpentine City were slowly closing. The sound of chains clinking rang in the air as the metallic city gates were about to be pulled shut.

The commander of the serpent-men guards bellowed at Bu Fang, warning him to stop.

However, Bu Fang dismissed him completely as he continued taking strides forward.

The sight of Serpentine King Du Mu being dragged around by Bu Fang like a dead dog made the guards' eyes pop with anger. Yet, as their eyes burned with rage, their hearts were filled with bewilderment.

After all, Du Mu... was a Supreme-Being.

"Serpent-men, spears! Launch!"

As Bu Fang's foot landed on the ground, the howls of the city wall guards echoed around his ears.

The serpent-men guards on the city walls winced and then gnashed their sharp teeth. True energy bubbled in their hands as one after another sharp, chilling spears shot down from the walls.

Bu Fang lifted up his head and gazed at the shower of long spears so dense that it swallowed up the sky. He narrowed his eyes. His mind flickered and a wisp of black smoke twirled. The Black Turtle Constellation Wok emerged. As true energy charged in, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok expanded at an incredible speed. It hovered above Bu Fang's head and lowered itself, effectively shielding Bu Fang's entire body.

Swish Swish Swish!!

Countless long spears charged downwards, slicing through the air and covering the entire sky that only blackness remained.

All of the serpent-men held their breaths.

Suddenly, the commander of the serpent-men guards flinched. He saw that the long blades hit a hard object and tinkled, producing sparks that spread outwards.

The sky-full of long spears was effectively resisted.

A gigantic black wok floated before them. The wok, having been spiked by countless long spears, remained undamaged. Not even a scratch could be found.

"What... what is this?!"

The commander of the serpent-men guards drew in a chilled breath, all the hairs on his body standing on their ends.

A truly extraordinary human, no wonder he could defeat Serpentine King Du Mu.

Rip!

The shadow of a burly serpent-man glided across the sky. It was a serpent-man whose body was covered with light blue shades of electric arcs.

After a series of crackling sounds, the Thunder Blade was caught by his hand.

The lithe Serpentine King Du Wei also arrived, landing gracefully amidst the serpent-men guards. Her coy eyes studied the human down below with interest.

A smile emerged on her beautiful face. Then, she lightly snapped her fingers and turned toward a serpent-man guard, ordering with a gentle voice: "Open up the array guarding the city gates... Let's give this human a big present."

The commander of the serpent-men guards grimaced, sending Serpentine King Du Wei an astonished look. "Was the Serpentine King being serious right now?"

"Open up one of the arrays, let this sister have some fun with the human." Du Wei stretched her long fingers, stuck her tongue out of her ravishing red lips, and licked her finger. She beamed with a coy smile.

The commander of the serpent-men guards shivered and ran off

immediately. Not after long, a light shone above the city walls.

Before Du Wei's body and on top of the walls, a beam of light emerged. Then, a magic array consisted of two rotating arrays connected to each other crystallized.

The Serpentine King Du Wei's fine palm pressed down on the magic array. The two rotating arrays began turning at an even faster speed. A pale-white shining orb converged before the magic array.

Bang!!

An earsplitting eruption!

The Serpentine King Du Kai was taken by surprise. His hair also fluttered against the howling wind.

Du Kai's lips twitched. He twisted around to see Du Wei leaning against the city wall, her chest shaking uncontrollably...

That unbelievable woman was laughing hysterically.

"Was the city-guarding magic array a toy to her? " Du Kai was filled with anger.

A loud boom. Bu Fang furrowed his brows as he watched the energy orb smashing toward him. His heart shuddered.

This shining orb gave him a tremendous sense of crisis.

His mind flickered and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok began spinning once more, lowering itself to shield him.

The shining orb slammed into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok violently.

This loud crash blasted Bu Fang's eardrums. His eyes were clouded by a layer of blackness.

A simple shining orb had such a formidable force of pressure!

"This is the Magic Array Cannon... who would have thought a city in such a remote area would have this. But then again, this Magic Array Cannon is quite outdated." Blacky's gentle male voice rang, offering Bu Fang an explanation. He raised his doggy eyes and looked at Bu Fang, who was still dazed from the cannon strike. He couldn't help but curl his doggy lips into a smile.

"Magic Array Cannon? What the hell?"

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok shrank and suspended above Bu Fang's palm. He was still very lightheaded. That shining orb exploded fiercely, its aftershocks making Bu Fang feel dizzy.

On top of the city walls, Du Wei's red lips parted in a charming manner. But her eyes were filled with astonishment.

"This human's got some tricks up his sleeves, even able to resist the Magic Array Cannon... No wonder he was able to defeat Du Mu. Alright, worthy of this sister's attention." Her petite tongue licked around her red lips. Du Wei simpered.

Up in the sky, Du Kai squinted his eyes and bellowed. His voice burst forth like thunder.

Boom Boom Bang!

A terrifying force of energy dissipated.

Bu Fang's heart trembled. This serpent-man's energy was much stronger than that of Du Mu...

Crackle Crackle Crackle!

Du Kai scanned his eyes across Bu Fang, discovering that Bu Fang's cultivation was only at seventh grade Battle-Saint. He was suddenly puzzled. A warrior able to handle Du Mu was only a seventh grade Battle-Saint?

"This Du Mu fellow's strengths must have waned the more he trained!"

The Thunder Blade, hundreds of meter long in length, burst out of Serpentine King Du Kai's hands and charged towards Bu Fang.

That slash, slicing through even the air itself loudly, instilled fear

and awe in the other serpent-men. This was the Serpentine King, the almighty and powerful Serpentine King!

Bu Fang scrunched his brows. He held the Black Turtle Constellation Wok with a single hand and puffed his chest until his face turned red. A golden flame gushed out of his mouth.

Once the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame was out, the temperature rose to a new level all around. The streaming flames collided with the Thunder Blade, emitting deafening roars.

Du Kai's pupils shrank as he marveled at the incredible flames silently in his heart. No wonder Du Mu was crushed... Of the three Serpentine Kings, only Du Mu was experienced with fire. However, compared with the flames of this human before his eyes... Du Mu's fire was not just one grade inferior.

But so what?

Du Kai curled the corners of his lips, exposing his sharp fangs.

The thunder wrapped around his hands amplified. He brandished the Thunder Blade once again. The blade transformed into a ferocious thunder serpent, ducking the obsidian flame, and charged right at Bu Fang.

Compared to a Supreme-Being... Bu Fang cultivation was still too weak.

Blackly leisurely strutted his signature cat steps and lightly waved its delicate doggy paw. The silhouette of a doggy paw instantly burst forth.

Bang!!

Bu Fang retracted the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame.

But Du Kai's thunder serpent was caught by this dog paw and forcefully pulled in. Up in the sky, Du Kai's entire body staggered.

The very next second, under every serpent-men's shocked gazes, that chubby dog, who had just captured the thunder serpent,

casually waved its claw and delivered that thunder snake into its mouth.

"What the hell... you dare to swallow thunder? Are you not afraid of being electrified to death?!"

Du Kai's heart skipped a beat as Du Wei gaped with widened eyes...

Both Supreme-Beings of the Grand Serpentine City were utterly shocked out of their minds.

Chapter 387: Everyone Has Arrived

Above the Illusory Spirit Swamp was a golden metallic warship gliding slowly through the air. Its engine roared and stirred up violent gushes of wind.

The howling wind blew the swamp water in the Illusory Spirit Swamp into all directions. Mud splattered everywhere, sending a rancid smell into the air.

This was a giant and majestic warship drifting through the sky. On the deck of the ship stood a figure with an erect body emitting an aura so overwhelming that it nearly moved the heaven and earth.

With mud splashing everywhere, spirit beast within the Illusory Spirit Swamp that found themselves exposed hurriedly scurried off. The more powerful eighth grade spirit beasts flashed their fangs and scowled at the golden metallic warship overhead. However, they instantly whimpered when they saw the flickering eyes of the warrior standing on the deck. After a brief wail, they fled at a fast speed.

Executive Feng looked across the Illusory Spirit Swamp from a commanding position. That piece of land, considered terribly dangerous by warriors from the Southern Region, was absolutely safe for warriors from the Grand Barren Sect. In fact, it couldn't be labeled as hazardous at all.

Not even a single spirit beast at the Divine Physique Echelon has emerged from the Illusory Spirit Swamp, and hence it proved no threat to warriors of the Grand Barren Sect.

The metallic door to the warship emitted a heavy creak. Numerous warriors strode out of the ship cabin. These were all disciples of the Grand Barren Sect and had formidable forces of energy on their bodies, An elder suddenly stopped by Executive Feng and murmured something to him quietly.

Executive Feng, whose expression hadn't changed for a while, suddenly scrunched his brows into a frown.

"You're saying that Liang Kai of the sect's Ten Grand Heirs of Heaven now knows of the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame in the training grounds and is already on the way?"

The elder nodded his head gravely.

Executive Feng's face instantly turned sour. A sinister feeling filled his heart. The Grand Barren Sect's Ten Grand Heirs of Heaven were all at the tenth grade Divine Realm. Each was incredibly gifted and had intimidating combat capabilities. That every one of them had their respective trump cards made them hard to tackle.

If a Heir of Heaven came for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, then this fire would really slip through the fingers of Executive Feng himself.

Plus... if any Heir of Heaven discovered that there was a major Crystal Mine in the training grounds, then all of his hard work would be flushed down the drain.

Competition within the Grand Barren Sect itself was ruthless. One needed to fight for one's cultivation training resources.

Executive Feng inhaled a deep breath and narrowed his eyes. A beam of light flashed across these eyes.

"Speed up the warship, we must seize the Crystal Mine as fast as possible!"

As for the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame... it was now all out of his mind.

Though Liang Kai was the weakest among the Ten Grand Heirs of Heaven, Executive Feng knew he himself wasn't necessarily a match. What he needed to do instead was to occupy the Crystals Mine before Liang Kai's arrival, report back to the sect, and take credit for this discovery.

• • •

Tumultuous tides rolled, almost engulfing the entire sky. As the waves slapped down, they emitted earsplitting thunderous noises. As the waves drew closer, the spirit beasts within the hundred meters high tide became much more discernible. The savage howling water spirit beasts charged toward the steep cliffs with terrifying forces of pressure.

Dense pacts of blue-skinned warriors from the Oceanic Species glided in by the waves, their eyes glued to the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

Among them was a fierce warrior of the Oceanic Species who sat on the back of a spirit beast with a body covered in spikes, flashing his sharp teeth. The beast was a prawn-like spirit beast with surging forces of energy. Its body was divided into multiple strips. On the top of his head were rows of sharp buckteeth and two razoredged claws. Its pair of stalked eyes rolled around as it spat out mouthfuls of white foam, walking steadily among the waves.

This was a supreme water spirit beast, the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn. Its body stretched out for tens of meters, almost akin to an ancient savage creature that filled the sky with its ferocity.

"The prophet of our Oceanic Species foretells that the Prawn Species will be birthed in the Illusory Spirit Swamp? If we can recover the Prawn Species, our Oceanic Species can walk out of this narrow sea under their supreme leadership and finally embrace vaster waters!"

The blue-skinned warrior seated on the prawn-like spirit beast stretched open his lips and flashed his sharp teeth. His eyes rolled around in excitement. As if suddenly recalling something exciting, this Oceanic Species warrior puffed open his cheeks. Sea water instantly poured out of his cheeks and emitted a piercing shriek that shot up to the sky, stirring the other Oceanic Species warriors gliding on the water.

In a split second, shrilling howls joined together, truly raising a racket in the sky.

The steep cliffs of the Illusory Spirit Swamp became clearer and clearer in the eyes of these Oceanic Species warriors.

• • •

Blacky twirled its tongue and swallowed the light blue thunder. After gnashing his teeth for a while, a content expression flashed across his face.

Bu Fang was also somewhat astonished. It looked like this Lord Dog had an additional hobby, which was eating thunder... feeding this dog was certainly getting easier and easier.

After the initial shock, Du Kai and Du Wei also calmed down. Their faces were dark as ever. The glances they shot this back dog became much more prudent.

If a mere seventh grade Battle-Saint could defeat a Supreme-Being warrior and drag the other party's body along, then he has got to have some tricks up his sleeves.

Able to swallow the thunder of Du Kai, a Supreme-Being warrior at the middle stage, this dog was most likely the adversary's trump card and the key to Du Mu's downfall.

Du Mu was much weaker in comparison to the two of them. Du Kai was strong enough to beat his opponents up like dead dogs, let alone Du Wei, who was even more superior in terms of cultivation level.

However, neither of them could say with confidence that they could swallow thunder. Only God knew how fiery was this thunder. If consumed, it would probably blow up one's stomach.

Du Wei swung her serpent tail and soared skyward from the city walls. She suspended in the air, facing the bare-teethed Blacky from afar.

Her head full of violet hair fluttered against the wind. A smile smeared across her sultry face, making her complexion all the more coquettish. The heaving of her chest caught many pair of eyes, as the round breasts bound by a purple cloth looked like they were about to spill out.

"How fascinating... Du Kai, your thunder is this fragile? It can't even handle a dog?"

Du Wei flicked her fine, long fingers and smirked.

Du Kai glowered, glared at Du Wei and flexed all the muscles on his body. His head full of blue hair flapped against the air as richer coats of thunder converged around him. It was as if his entire person had transformed into a flash of thunder.

Sizzle sizzle!

Du Kai hurled out more Thunder Blades. These blades have found a new target, now aimed straight at the plump black dog.

Blacky rolled its doggy eyes. Beneath the downpour of Thunder Blades, he merely grunted derisively.

"This thunder has a poor taste, and the texture is just awful."

The Lord Dog mumbled silently.

Then, he squinted his doggy eyes and stretched open his doggy jaws. The jaws suddenly enlarged in size, transforming into a gigantic, bloody muzzle.

Facing the sky-full of Thunder Blades, the Lord Dog emitted an ear-piercing bark!

Woof!

The bark shot up to the heavens, as if a savage creature's enraged howl.

Floods of energy gushed to the sky and descended on Du Kai.

Before the torrent of Thunder Blades even had a chance to slash down, they were also scattered by the dog bark.

Du Kai, levitating in the air, instantly winced. His body was stiffened by the dog bark. His heart thudded upon realizing his inability to move.

The hundreds of thousands of Thunder Blades began flying backward and sliced at his body. His frozen body was smashed into the towering city walls, causing quite a quake.

The crackling thunder arcs began shooting wildly around Du Kai...

A simple dog bark crushed a Supreme-Being!

Was this dog... a freaking demon?!

Du Wei's face became rigid. Her seductive red lips trembled in display of her utter shock.

The reverberation of this dog bark also made the heart of the Serpentine Sovereign shudder, who was just meditating within the palace. She twisted her head to gaze beyond the palace with a grace expression, narrowing her eyes.

Upon hearing this dog bark, the Serpentine Sovereign's heart actually skipped a beat. She had an ominous presentiment.

That sound came from somewhere outside the city...

"Could there be a problem even with Du Kai and Du Wei combining forces? Could it be... that there are mishaps with the dismissible human trying to break into the city?"

Yu Fu, who was locked up within the resplendent palace, heard this familiar dog bark. She fluttered open her eyelids, as excitement flashed across her beautiful face.

"It's Blacky's bark! It is Owner Bu!"

This moment of bewilderment shook Yu Fu's heart. She almost wanted to cry with joy.

Outside of the Grand Serpentine City, the shadow of a figure flashed by. A figure with hands behind the back was traveling majestically on a flying sword. He suddenly heard the sound of a dog bark coming from the Grand Serpentine City.

Wu Mu's elegant posture suddenly froze, his heart thumping. "Why does this dog bark... sound so familiar? Shouldn't that terrifying existence... be staying put in the imperial city? Why did it appear in the Grand Serpentine City?

"Shoot! Du Li has yet to witness the terrifying nature of that creature... damn it! She mustn't aggravate it..."

Wu Mu's heart quivered. With the flicker of his mind, waves of true energy spurted out. A flash of blade instantly ripped across the air and bolted straight toward the direction of the Grand Serpentine City.

Within the Illusory Spirit Swamp, Wu Yunbai was riding on a spirit beast horse. This spirit beast horse was even able to trod through the damp mossed soil speedily.

A muffled dog bark echoed by her ear. She flinched. Didn't this dog bark sound somewhat familiar?

The image of a plump dog strutting cat steps instantly appeared in her mind. Just as she was deep in her thoughts, she suddenly felt darkness descend from above.

Her heart thumped as she consciously lifted up her head and narrowed her eyes.

Just above her head was a metallic warship, gigantic enough to cover up the entire sky. An overpowering pressure leaked out of the warship, stiffening up Wu Yunbai's entire body.

On the deck of the warship, a figure standing there with hands behind the back also saw her. Those eyes cast a glance down like a flash of lightning, slicing through the air to close in on her. Wu Yunbai felt a searing pain through her eyes. She couldn't help but cover her face as tears soaked her cheeks.

The spirit beast horse, thoroughly paralyzed by the rich pressure, had knelt down into the mud. Though its body was marked by the dirty sludges, it didn't dare to move an inch.

Executive Feng stood by the warship's deck proudly, sending Wu Yunbai a condescending look.

"Oh? A native of the training grounds? A seventh grade Battle-Saint heh... perhaps aware of the location of the Crystal Mine, could be useful as a guide," Executive Feng muttered, then curled his lips and waved his hand.

Wu Yunbai opened her weeping eyes and felt her entire body freeze. A monumental hand slammed down from the sky with a pressure that nearly suffocated her. It picked her up and took her to the warship.

Afterward, the warship's engine whirred as it rolled on.

Tranquility was restored to the swamp.

Chapter 388: Setback At The Crystal Mine

The Illusory Spirit Swamp was where the crystal mine was situated. The mine was bustling with activity, as the serpent-men continued excavating rare, high-quality crystals from deep pits. These crystals sparkled, shining radiantly underneath the sunlight. Strings of energy circulated within the crystals, almost as resplendent as dazzling diamonds.

A flash of blade whistled by. Bai Zhan glided in on his sword, levitating above the mine to continue his inspection.

The emergence of this crystal mine had significant implications for the White Cloud Villa and the Grand Serpentine City, providing both spheres of influences with the chance to advance to the next level.

These superior-quality crystals were wonderful treasures. In fact, they could be considered the best thing in the universe for cultivators.

Putting away his sword, Bai Zhan landed on the damp, muddy soil and strolled around. The serpent-men, as well as humans of the White Cloud Villa, were all hard at work.

The amount of crystals found in this mine shook Bai Zhan heavily. It was as if there was an inexhaustible supply.

Suddenly, Bai Zhan felt a slight tremor through the ground. His heart thudded as he peered towards the pit below with puzzlement.

A serpent-man covered with mud slipped out of the pit. Seeing Bai Zhan, he promptly crawled out and glided toward him, his face filled with anxiety.

"Chief! There's... something peculiar within the crystal mine!"

The serpent-man reported nervously, but there was a glimmer of excitement in the depth of his eyes. If something was birthed

within the crystal mine, then it must be a piece of priceless gem!

Bai Zhan was taken aback. Hearing the serpent-man's description of the item, he couldn't immediately determine what was this object hidden within the crystal mine.

Since he couldn't be sure, Bai Zhan decided to take a look for himself. He followed the serpent-man into the crystal mine.

This mine road that they have dug up fell beneath the Illusory Spirit Swamp, but it oddly lacked a sense of humidity. Instead, the air down there was rather dry. The ground below one's foot was also hard and steady.

Small chunks of fractured crystals bulged out of the walls on both sides of the mine road. These crushed pieces of crystals, reflecting against the sunbeam, lit up the mine road with a mystifying gleam.

Bai Zhan moved forward. After walking for a while, he finally slowed down his footsteps.

That was because glaring beams of light shot out from the depths of the mine.

A good number of serpent-men crowded around there, whispering to each other. They had momentarily halted their tasks, staring at something curiously instead.

Once Bai Zhan arrived, these serpent-men hurriedly made way for him. As they cleared away, the glistening objects appeared before Bai Zhan's eyes.

There were three giant quartz balls. Their surfaces appeared to have been made with crystals, full of bumps and hollows, not smooth at all. The three quartz balls emitted a lustrous glow, so brilliant that they dazzled one's eyes.

Bai Zhan knitted his brows as he patted one of the quartz balls. This quartz ball was extremely sturdy, very similar to an actual ball of crystal, only much bigger in size.

But how could crystal balls spontaneously appear within the mine?

Bai Zhan couldn't wrap his head around it.

The walls nearby were covered with crystals, making this entire area appear richly ornamented.

Suddenly, Bai Zhan's eyes, previously glued to the crystal ball, twitched. A sense of fear crept into his heart. He slowly lifted up his head.

A blurry shadow gradually appeared on the wall of crystals. Its body materialized bit by bit, like drops of water dripping down, and eventually took the shape of an exotic spirit beast.

A red beam burst out of this spirit beast's eyes, which now fixated on Bai Zhan!

Bai Zhan's heart lurched, feeling highly alarmed.

How could there be... spirit beasts in the crystal mine?

. . .

The gigantic tide closed in at an amazing speed and finally arrived at the steep cliffs.

Beneath the tumultuous waves, an entire village was just flooded. Countless houses were smashed into smithereens by this colossal tide. The boats lying by the harbor were also shattered into pieces as bits of splintered wood flew all over the place.

Boom Boom!

A giant water spirit beast landed and kicked up innumerable splashes of water. The Oceanic Species warrior on its back had on a gleeful expression, urging the water spirit beasts to continue bolting forward.

The grounds shook as swarms of Oceanic Species warriors and water spirit beasts flooded in, storming into the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

An Oceanic Species warrior dressed in an armor, with scales covering his blue skin, wore a stern, ruthless expression. He rode a Deep Sea Mantis Prawn. The prawn's many claws swiped across the ground and launched out at an incredible speed.

Seawater rolled on violently, inching toward the Illusory Spirit Swamp.

However, the Illusory Spirit Swamp was vast in size, so the seawater only raged for a short while before ebbing away. Still, once these ocean waves waned, countless Oceanic Species warriors emerged. They were heading for the Grand Serpentine City, and were getting closer and closer to their target.

• • •

Bu Fang looked at Wu Mu, who had just landed before him and was now puffing and panting. An odd expression suddenly smeared across his face.

Wu Mu had never expected to really see Owner Bu appear here, especially accompanied by his terrifying black dog, looking as if he was about to attack the Grand Serpentine City.

*"What the hell was going on here? *

"Shouldn't you be in the Light Wind Imperial City? Why are you seeking trouble in the Illusory Spirit Swamp?"

"Owner Bu... there is perhaps a misunderstanding here? Let's have an amiable chat about it. Don't use force, that's never good." Wu Mu smiled at Bu Fang.

Bu Fang twitched the corners of his mouth and sent Wu Mu a look. However, he didn't utter a word.

Du Kai, who had just rolled down from the city walls, was flexing his muscles, ready to deliver another strike when Wu Mu suddenly appeared.

The Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, Wu Mu, was a

swordsman at the peak of the Supreme-Being echelon. His cultivation was undoubtedly strong, to the point where even the Serpentine Sovereign might not be a match for him. Why would someone like him suddenly appear here?

Plus, judging by Wu Mu's expression, he seemed to be showing reverence toward that human.

*"What the hell? You, the formidable Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, a top warrior of the Southern Region, are showing deference towards a petty human with a mere seventh grade cultivation level? *

" Are you freaking kidding me?"

Du Wei was much more sensitive to such details. Could it be that this lad, despite his seventh grade cultivation, had some sort of strong background? That was not impossible. With such a fierce black dog as a companion and that extraordinary black wok, she would be surprised if this human didn't have an unusual background.

"Owner Bu, why don't we sit down and have a nice chat in the Grand Serpentine City?"

Wu Mu suggested with a grin.

He twisted his head towards Du Wei and Du Kai and said lightly with scrunched brows: "Open up the city gates. I'll directly take Owner Bu to see the Serpentine Sovereign. There must be some misunderstanding here. Let's solve the issue and try to avoid an unnecessary battle."

Du Wei and Du Kai looked at each other helplessly. All the serpent-men on the city walls were simply stupefied.

The Serpentine Sovereign had crushed the sword rune he left her. This undoubtedly meant something was wrong. Was it because of Owner Bu?

No... it must be something much more dire.

At this point in time, how could the Grand Serpentine City afford Owner Bu and this black dog wrecking havoc on the other end? He must coax the Serpentine Sovereign to not exasperate Bu Fang and this terrifying black dog. That was a black dog that ended the life of a Divine warrior!

Du Wei was bold and resolute enough. Her chest, wrapped beneath the purple cloth, heaved as she ordered for the city gates to be opened.

The other serpent-men were reluctant and baffled but had no choice but to obey such orders.

Though Wu Mu was the Villa Master of the White Cloud Villa, he enjoyed high prestige within the Grand Serpentine City.

Wu Mu nodded in satisfaction and brought Bu Fang and Blacky into the Grand Serpentine City.

Bu Fang planned on having Blacky blow open the city gates with his paw, but who would have thought that Wu Mu would appear. It suited him just fine that Wu Mu brought them into the city.

Once they stepped into the Grand Serpentine City, Bu Fang was slightly awed by its imposing magnificence.

In comparison to the Light Wind Imperial City, this Grand Serpentine City was much more prosperous. The architecture around here was completely different from those of the Light White Empire. There were all sorts of street vendors on both sides of the road shouting out loud.

Bu Fang looked around in high spirits. There must be a lot of exotic gourmet delicacies in such a booming city. Just as he expected, with a few more steps, Bu Fang began smelling all kinds of fragrance.

On one of the streets, there were numerous booths selling food. One of the serpent-men was skillfully frying a squid that was glossy with oil. A rich aroma wafted by. Another vendor grabbed out a lobster steamed to a flushed red shade. Peeling away its shells, the nearly quivering lobster meat emitted a strong aroma. The fragrance that has already pervaded the air enlivened Bu Fang.

"The Grand Serpentine City is close to the vast sea, and so the main ingredients here come from the ocean. That means there is a lot of seafood. Some lower graded water spirit beasts would also be captured and made into wonderful dishes," Wu Mu introduced.

Bu Fang nodded and walked on. They reached the majestic serpent-men palace soon enough.

Before the entrance of the palace, one could already see the Serpentine Sovereign's graceful posture. The Serpentine Sovereign scanned the surrounding with a cold, elegant look.

Wu Mu brought Bu Fang up the hill and quickly arrived before the Serpentine Sovereign. He wore a torn complexion. The last of the sword runes he left her had been crushed. He felt somewhat empty inside.

Bu Fang flickered a light glance at the Serpentine Sovereign. He had already met her back in the Hundred Thousand Mountains. This means the Serpentine Sovereign must also recognize him.

The moment the Serpentine Sovereign laid eyes on Bu Fang, her head full of green hair fluttered up and her eyes widened. Waves of energy burst out, and she looked as if she had just recalled something.

"It's you!! The human lad who swallowed the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames!"

The Serpentine Sovereign said with a stern voice. Just as her voice faded, a piercing whistle flashed across the sky above the Grand Serpentine City.

A bloody figure fell down from the above and landed harshly within the crowds.

Seeing that body, Wu Mu's face instantly changed colors.

"Bai Zhan?!"

The person covered in blood and savage wounds, with only a weak force of energy, was the White Cloud Villa Supreme-Being in charge of overseeing the crystal mine... Bai Zhan.

 $\$ "Why is Bai Zhan so severely injured? Could it be someone invaded the crystal mine? $\$

"Or perhaps... there is a setback at the crystal mine?"

Chapter 389: Braised Mantis Shrimp

"Why is Bai Zhan here? Isn't he in charge of inspecting the crystal mine?"

The Serpentine Sovereign and Wu Mu were both incredibly astonished to see Bai Zhan sprawled over the ground coughing up blood. Bai Zhan's body was covered with nasty gashes, out of which oozed streaks of blood. This was nearly unimaginable for someone like Bai Zhan, a warrior who had already reached the stage of Supreme-Being.

Who exactly hurt Bai Zhan to this extent?

Bu Fang was also slightly shocked to see Bai Zhan spitting out blood on the floor. He was obviously familiar with Bai Zhan, but was simply bewildered at his current state.

Bai Zhan widened his eyes as he continued coughing up blood, uttering to Wu Mu with some difficulty: "Villa... Villa Master... the crystal... crystal mine..."

As expected, it was the crystal mine!

Hearing Bai Zhan mention the crystals mine, everyone's heart lurched. There really was an incident at the crystal mine?

Judging by Bai Zhan's appearance, nothing good could have occurred!

As the crowds contemplated to themselves silently, the Serpentine Sovereign's face changed dramatically. Could it be the Oceanic Species warriors have already arrived?

"Owner Bu... please wait for a bit, let me finish handling this matter first before convening with you once more." Wu Mu wore an extremely somber expression. He shot Bu Fang a glance and said hurriedly.

However, before giving Bu Fang even a chance to respond, he had

already left on his sword, soaring away from the palace.

The Serpentine Sovereign scanned Bu Fang with a pair of indignant eyes. However, her heart was currently elsewhere. Without saying another word to Bu Fang, she swayed her serpent tail and took off, following behind Wu Mu.

Both Serpentine Kings Du Kai and Du Wei exchanged looks and followed the Serpentine Sovereign out of the palace.

All of a sudden, all that was left in the main halls were Bu Fang and Bai Zhan, who was still spitting out blood... Oh, and Blacky, the black dog strutting his signature cat steps.

There was a trace of awkwardness in the air, with Bu Fang just abandoned like this...

Bu Fang tugged at his own hair to cover up for the uncomfortable awkwardness. Then, he twisted his head to inspect the palace.

A bloody stench continued to leak out of Bai Zhan's body. The odor was rather pungent.

Bu Fang watched as Bai Zhan struggled to get up from the floor and leaned against a pole, still coughing up blood. He hesitated for a bit and then extracted a steaming hot Oyster Pancake from the system's dimensional storage.

He tossed the Oyster Pancake towards the dazed Bai Zhan, who subconsciously caught it.

This steaming hot Oyster Pancake nearly burned Bai Zhan's palm. His pale face only got even more pallid. However, the rich aroma of the Oyster Pancake completely caught Bai Zhan's eyes.

"This is..."

After tossing Bai Zhan this Oyster Pancake, Bu Fang paid no more attention to him and began meandering around the main halls instead.

Blacky, who was just sauntering next to Bu Fang leisurely,

suddenly squinted, a beam of light flashing beneath his doggy eyes.

"Bu Fang, you lad, hang out yourself for a while... this Lord Dog's got something else to do!" The Lord Dog suddenly said. Excitement seemed to have smeared across his eyes as drool dripped out of his jaws.

Bu Fang was taken aback. He stretched and looked toward Blacky, only to realize that the black dog had already vanished into a shadow at an amazing speed.

As Bai Zhan chewed the Oyster Pancake, a strong fragrance spread outward. Bu Fang couldn't help but lick his lips and took out an Oyster Pancake for himself, munching away.

Bai Zhan took a tentative bite of the Oyster Pancake. Once it hit his stomach, his eyes lit up. He felt a small fire burning at the bottom of his belly and that his body was resurged with energy. With enough true energy, on top of his Supreme-Being cultivation level, he was able to quickly halt the cracking of his skin, and hence stabilize his injuries.

Bu Fang made a full circle around the resplendent and magnificent palace and discovered a room. He pushed open the door and saw the shadow of an elegant figure inside the room.

Yu Fu and Bu Fang gazed at each other, feeling rather speechless.

"Owner Bu! It really is you!" However, after a moment of silence, Yu Fu recovered and exclaimed excitedly. Her entire face flushed with delight.

Bu Fang nodded lightly and inspected the surrounding of the room. His gaze landed on the shackles that locked up Yu Fu.

"Why do they have you chained?" Bu Fang scrunched his brows and asked.

"I said I don't want to become some heir and only wished to return to your store and study cooking... but the Serpentine Sovereign rejected my request and forcibly locked me here," Yu Fu said, full of grievances.

Hearing Yu Fu's words, Bu Fang felt his heart lighten. He lifted up the corners of his mouth and nodded his head. A wisp of smoke twirled and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand.

The Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife was hard and sturdy. A few casual slashes easily sliced the chains into halves, freeing Yu Fu's body.

As he rescued Yu Fu, Bu Fang also declared solemnly: "It's right to learn cooking from me. Being my disciple will bring you a much brighter future than being some Serpentine Sovereign." Bu Fang remarked in a very serious tone.

Yu Fu was taken aback. Her lips puckered into a grin as she rolled her eyes at Bu Fang, taking his words as a mere joke.

Just as Bu Fang liberated Yu Fu, the entire palace started shaking so violently it was hard for anyone to stand steady.

Bu Fang's heart thumped, and he looked beyond the palace out of surprise.

Yu Fu was also astonished.

"What's going on?" Bu Fang furrowed his brows and rushed into the main halls with Yu Fu. He caught sight of Bai Zhan, who was leaning on a pole and still recovering, then twisted his head toward Yu Fu.

"Take good care of him first. Stay here and don't wander off. I'm going to take a look outside."

Yu Fu nodded earnestly. She felt like something big was about to happen.

Bu Fang turned around and took his time sauntering out of the palace. He didn't know where that fat dog Blacky ran off to. Bu Fang couldn't easily find him at the moment and so strolled out of the main halls by himself.

The moment he walked out of the main halls, a wave of salty sea breeze brushed past, and blew at strands of Bu Fang's loosely tied hair.

What entered Bu Fang's eyes was a gigantic spirit beast, more accurately... a water spirit beast. This was a water spirit beast that looked like a giant shrimp. Its body was divided into multiple strips, much like that of a centipede. Its innumerable long limbs were as sharp as razor-blades and there was a sickle bulging out of his head. Its eyes rolled around as it emitted a formidable energy.

Boom Boom!

This water spirit beast was savage as ever, slamming into the walls of the Grand Serpentine City ferociously.

It looked like it was about to crawl over the city walls.

The serpent-men guards and warriors went all out to resist this attack. The magic array on the city walls began sparkling as one after another ball of light shot out and landed on the water spirit beasts. Loud eruptions boomed in the air.

Bu Fang himself had already tasted the powers of the Magic Array Cannon. It was strong enough to force the water spirit beast backwards, preventing it from crawling into the city altogether.

However, the serpent-men guards also began to hurl out long spears. Most of these serpent-men guards were at the cultivation of fourth grade Battle-Spirit. Though their spears were covered with a level of spirit energy that barely had any effects on the supreme beast, together they were strong enough to injure it.

Bang Bang!!

The towering tides continued rolling in and slammed into the city walls violently.

A swarm of Deep Sea Mantis Prawns smaller in size charged forth. The cultivation levels of these Deep Sea Mantis Prawns varied significantly—from fifth grade, sixth grade, to a handful of

eighth grade Deep Sea Mantis Prawns. One could tell them apart by the size of their bodies.

Some of these Deep Sea Mantis Prawns moved at a fast speed and caused incredible impacts. Smashing with their bodies, they nearly blasted through the city walls of the Grand Serpentine City.

The Magic Array Cannons blanketing the city walls were smattered by such collisions and lost their capabilities.

An ear-piercing laughter drifted in from the sea waves. A horde of blue-skinned Oceanic Species warriors glided in on the tides, watching from a distance the Deep Sea Mantis Prawns' assault on the Grand Serpentine City.

A purple beam of light blasted in from afar. That was the Serpentine King Du Wei, who had left with the Serpentine Sovereign earlier. A murderous look smeared across Du Wei's charming face. She bellowed at the Deep Sea Mantis Prawns attacking the city walls and swooped in.

Bu Fang gazed with astonishment at the dense swarm of water spirit beasts outside of the city walls.

This water spirit beast... seemed somewhat familiar?

Bu Fang rubbed his chin. "The Deep Sea Mantis Prawn ... isn't what they call the mantis shrimp?" His eyes lit up as he smacked his lips. The mantis shrimp was also known as mantis prawn since its two claws were as sharp as that of a mantis and had an incredible force of impact.

However, this wasn't what Bu Fang focused on. In comparison to the mantis prawn's combat capabilities, he was much more attracted to its taste! This was something that left Bu Fang with a deep impression. The tender meat of the mantis prawn, in addition to the genuine salty ocean flavors of seafood, entered his mind. His heart began to beat with excitement as he gulped. The gaze he shot toward the horde of mantis prawns began to sparkle. Waves of true energy surged out of his body as Bu Fang's figure launched and shot out of the city walls.

Just as Bu Fang took off, the Oceanic Species warriors traveling by waves bawled ferociously. Multiple figures soared skyward and joined the battle. Du Wei, who was just fighting against the supreme mantis prawns, was heavily injured. She fell from the sky and crashed into the city, causing multiple buildings to collapse.

Boom!!

The giant creatures tore a deep hole through the city walls of the Grand Serpentine City with their razor-edged claws.

Seawater continued to surge in from outside of the city. The Deep Sea Mantis Prawn also waved their razor-sharp claws and glided into the Grand Serpentine City along the ocean water.

All of a sudden, miserable wails filled the Grand Serpentine City. The waves slapped in and flooded the previously noisy streets.

The stand frying squid and the store steaming lobsters were instantly drained by the sea water.

One after another mantis prawn shot out of the sea water and sliced the fleeing serpent-men into halves, causing blood to spurt everywhere.

Still, the serpent-men guards retreated in an orderly fashion, and soon enough the serpent-men were forced to seek refuge within the towering palace.

Bam Bam Bam...

Just as groups of serpent-men were about to recoil into the palace, a figure scurried out, running through the chaotic crowds and bolted forward across the wet pavement.

Some stared with their mouths agape, peering at the rocketing shadow with bewilderment.

Bu Fang landed a foot on the water, thrill filling his face. Deep

Sea Mantis-Prawns... were valuable ingredients, hard to come by. Splash!

The water next to Bu Fang erupted as a mantis prawn waving its razor sharp claw stormed out, aiming its sickle at Bu Fang! It was prepared to slice Bu Fang apart.

Yet, in the face of this crisis, Bu Fang didn't flinch at all. Instead, he licked his lips and revealed an air of exhilaration. He scrutinized the mantis prawn as if he was eyeing a spectacular ingredient. In fact, he had already decided on the name of the dish. It shall be called... Braised Mantis Shrimp!

Chapter 390: Hurling Blows All The Way, Cooking Mantis Shrimps All The Way

The Illusory Spirit Swamp, the crystal mine.

The marshy ground looked as if it was boiling, the moss peat has become dry as hot mists rose from it, hardening the mushy soils.

Peculiar roars continued to emit from the deep pit, accompanied by miserable wails.

The blood of multiple muscular serpent-men splattered out of the pit and landed miles away. This was a ghastly sight.

Spirit beasts seemingly built of crystals ripped apart one after another serpent-man within the pit, with their savage red eyes sparkling. Shrieks traveled out of their mouths. These spirit beasts were safeguarding the crystal mine, as if protecting something hidden within the crystals.

A couple of figures soared in from the other side of the sky, swooshing across the air.

Wu Mu came by his sword. He had a grave expression on. Seeing the fountain of blood squirting out of the crystal mine, he couldn't help but emit a deep sigh.

The Serpentine Sovereign Du Li also arrived at the crystal mine, swinging her serpent tail.

This crystal mine was developed by both the White Cloud Villa and the Grand Serpentine City. There were many strong serpentmen and White Cloud Villa disciples inside.

As of now, the strongest warrior of both spheres of influences was staring at the nasty pool of blood gushing out of the mine with a pale face. His heart dropped, feeling as if a hammer was just swung across his chest.

"Damn it! What's happening in the crystal mine!"

Wu Mu bellowed, hopped off of his sword, and instantly charged for the mine with utter rage. The Serpentine Sovereign caught up quickly. Behind her, the Serpentine King Du Kai hesitated for a brief moment and also followed suit. The three of them reached the mouth of the mine, and felt all the pores on their bodies tighten.

The pungent stench of blood pervaded the entire mine. On the ground were broken limbs, scuffed serpent tails... and severed heads scattered in all directions.

It was akin to a scene from hell.

This sight choked one up.

Wu Mu was raging with fury and the Serpentine Sovereign turned rigid with wrath. They stared into the depths of the dark mine, where there were violent quakes.

Afterwards, one after another spirit beasts seemingly formed of crystals emerged. The forces of energy on these spirit beasts were intimidating.

Above the Illusory Spirit Swamp, an icy, metallic warship sailed through the air, suspending right above the steaming hot mine.

"We finally found it..."

Executive Feng peered down at the giant mine. Though blood jetted out of the mouth of the mine, it didn't erase the excitement in Executive Feng's eyes one bit.

Multiple Grand Barren Sect disciples standing behind Executive Feng also gazed down with curiosity, thrilled as ever.

Suddenly, Executive Feng's pupils shrank as he saw a black shadow flash past and land beneath.

He arched his brows lightly and studied the shadow, only to see a plump black dog standing below the warship. That black dog was walking as elegantly as a cat, treading across the swamp eagerly. It stuck out a tongue and sprayed saliva everywhere.

"Where did this fat black dog come from?!"

Executive Feng was somewhat speechless. He merely flickered it a glimpse and turned away. A black dog was not enough to trigger his interest.

However, Executive Feng felt his body stiffen the very next second. As his eyes casually scanned across the landscape, he noticed with a jolt that the black dog strolling through the Illusory Spirit Swamp just then had disappeared.

There wasn't even a trace of dog fur left, as if something was wrong with his eyes.

"What? Could it be... I didn't see it right?" Executive Feng drew in a chilled breath and rubbed his eyes. A dignified warrior at the Divine Physique Echelon like him could have blurred vision?

Even he... couldn't bring himself to believe that.

Shaking his head, Executive Feng tried to forget about the black dog that mysteriously vanished. His fervent eyes landed once again on the mine.

But he wasn't in a rush to get in.

"Given past experiences, there are crystal beasts safeguarding every crystal mine. Let someone do the preliminary inspections first to test the capabilities of the crystal beasts?" Executive Feng fell silent for a while. Then, he arranged a ninth grade Supreme-Being in the warship to enter the mine first.

Since they've already located the crystal mine, then the three Crystal Cores inside couldn't be far.

• •

Buzz...

A wisp of smoke twirled in the air and the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in Bu Fang's hand. He spun the knife as beams of light radiated from the blade. An invisible dragon's might burst out of the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife.

Suddenly, the mantis prawn that shot out of the waters froze, the razor sharp claw it aimed at Bu Fang hang midair.

Bu Fang licked his lips and swung the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife, directly tearing apart the mantis prawn's two sickle-like claws. Then, he extended a palm and caught the rather burly mantis prawn in his hand.

There were sharp pricks on the shell of this mantis shrimp. It continued to squirm, hoping to stab Bu Fang with such sharp pricks and hence find a chance to flee.

But how could Bu Fang be easily fooled by such small tricks?

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok spun and emerged. Bu Fang didn't give it another glance and instantly tossed the mantis prawn in his hands into the wok. Under the stifle of the dragon's might, the mantis prawn couldn't move at all. After this successful blow, Bu Fang silently exclaimed with satisfaction and sped up his movements.

The waters around him continued to break apart as one after another mantis prawn jumped out and charged at Bu Fang.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes and injected the Golden Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife with true energy, effectively amplifying the surge of dragon's might within. It smacked at all of the mantis prawns that hopped up, slamming them directly back into the water.

Bu Fang was exhilarated. He could detect countless mantis shrimps wriggling toward him. He stepped across the water and casually swung the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. Every time the knife slapped the surface of the water, another paralyzed mantis shrimp was forced out.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok scooped the air and caught the mantis shrimps.

Bam Bam Bam!

It was stepping across the water all the way, hurling blows here and there all the way, and capturing mantis shrimps all the way.

It was such a stark contrast to the apocalyptic scenes around him that it even appeared rather comical. The Grand Serpentine City was currently a hot mess. Nearly all of the serpent-men recoiled with whimpers in the face of such brutal intruders.

Nowhere else could one see another Bu Fang, savagely and outrageously... plundering the mantis shrimps.

The serpent-men all pulled back out of fear in seeing the mantis shrimps. But Bu Fang here's got the nerve to continue fishing mantis shrimps with his Black Turtle Constellation Wok, as if there weren't enough of them for him to catch.

An Oceanic Species warrior gliding on sea waves glowered. He looked at the human lad essentially looting mantis shrimps with an odd expression.

"Who the hell is that brat?! Nu Ke, slaughter that human for me! Release all of the mantis prawn civilians he captured!"

A Oceanic Species warrior dressed in an armor of scales ordered a muscular, blue-skinned warrior bubbling with energy who standing not far from him.

"Merely a petty human! Get ready to hear my good news chief!"

Nu Ke, of the Oceanic Species, bawled and shot out of the waves, charging straight at Bu Fang, who was still capturing mantis shrimps.

Nu Ke had a cultivation level of eighth grade War-God. He held a long spear in his hand and descended on Bu Fang.

Bam!

Bu Fang lifted the corner of his lips and stomped onto the water ferociously, kicking up waves that were multiple meters high. With the flicker of his mind, he took out a bottle that held a golden colored oily sauce from the system's dimensions storage. Every time he left the store, Bu Fang made sure to prepare enough cooking tools, just in case of unexpected needs.

The bottle spun in Bu Fang's hand at an amazing speed.

The muscles on Bu Fang's palm quivered lightly, causing the bottle of oily sauce to continue spinning. Streams of golden shade oily sauce poured out like strands of silk and spilled onto the mantis shrimps within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok seemed to have suppressed these Deep Sea Mantis Prawns with a particular force, rendering them only capable of tossing and turning inside.

Swish Swash...

The oily sauce splashed down, completely covering the mantis shrimps within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Gulp Gulp Gulp.

These mantis shrimps were very much stupefied. They had a bad feeling about this. As they swallowed in and spat out the oily sauce, gurgling bubbles, they struggled to escape the wok.

"Agh! Damn human brat, release the mantis prawns! Or else... death will be upon you!" Nu Ke's blue-colored skin opened up, both cheeks spurting out sea water, as he glared with his eyes. He bellowed and charged at Bu Fang with a spear in hand.

Bu Fang, thoroughly immersed in delight, suddenly felt his heart thud. He sent this creature a perplexed look.

Tapping the tip of his foot on the water, Bu Fang leaped up from the erupting waves. He puffed his chest and his face flushed red.

Opening his mouth, he sprayed out golden flames.

A ball of golden fire floated up and seemed to set fire to the sky, enveloping Nu Ke!

The scorching sensation made Nu Ke's heart lurch. Amidst the resplendent sea of gold, he could no longer locate that human lad. Suddenly, a howl reverberated through the air.

Nu Ke's heart sank. He turned his head only to see a blanket of darkness closing in on him.

Clank...

A muffled clang and Nu Ke felt his entire world spinning, as if his head was about to explode. His entire body plunged and sank deep into the water.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok spun and returned to Bu Fang's hand. A golden flame drifted out and slipped into the metal opening beneath the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bang!!

Braised Mantis Shrimp.

Bu Fang curled his lips and amped up the fire!

Within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, the dazed mantis shrimps still gurgling bubbles instantly blanched and began to hop around desperately, causing oily sauce to splatter everywhere. Alas, they were utterly suppressed by the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Not after long, an aroma wafted out of the wok.

Sniffing the familiar scent of the mantis shrimp, Bu Fang was overcome with hunger. With the flicker of his mind, a jar of Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine appeared in his hand.

He slapped open the lid and poured wine into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

In that very second, seething hot mist rose up alongside the surging aroma of mantis shrimps, billowing with steams.

The Oceanic Species warrior gliding on sea waves widened his eyes, his hearts shuddering and his jaws trembling!

"That human... how dare he cook mantis prawn civilians in front of the Oceanic Species! Damn it! Seize him this moment!"

The Oceanic Species warrior bawled with rage, causing the waves beside him to blast. Many other Oceanic Species warriors felt their scalps go numb. Responding to the command, they chased after Bu Fang.

Bu Fang clutched the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, still cooking his Braised Mantis Shrimp. Steam rose out of the wok. This mantis shrimp was almost done. Bu Fang certainly wasn't about to let these blue-skinned creatures spoil his work.

So, he scampered off, stepping across the surface of the water as he fled. Not after long, he ran out of the city.

As he continued running, Bu Fang turned his head to gaze at a mantis shrimp enormous in size and couldn't help but smack his lips.

"Look at how big it is, there must be a lot of meat inside!" Bu Fang thought to himself.

It was a pity that this was a supreme mantis shrimp. Bu Fang couldn't beat it right now... or else he wouldn't let it get away!

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames burning beneath the Black Turtle Constellation Wok intensified. The aroma within the wok became even richer, kicking up and spreading through the entire city.

The giant mantis shrimp rolled around its stalked eyes and swayed the enormous sickle-like claw, instantly ripping through the air. Its dense layer of limbs waved around, launching towards Bu Fang like a spring.

All of a sudden, the entire scene became rather odd.

Bu Fang was running away as he clutched the wok of fragrant Braised Mantis Shrimp, yet chasing right behind him were enraged Oceanic Species warriors and a giant mantis shrimp on a rampage.

The serpent-men of the Grand Serpentine City taking flight were stunned to see this.

Du Wei pressed her palms into her bulging chest and, seeing Bu Fang bolt away in big strides across the water, couldn't decide whether to laugh or cry.

Chapter 391: Oh, So Electrifying!

Du Wei gazed at Bu Fang's receding figure, a funny look filling her beautiful eyes, as if she didn't know whether it was more appropriate to laugh or cry. She had never thought that such a stern, stony human would end up being such a clown.

But then again, a human with enough guts to attack the Grand Serpentine City with a mere dog by his side, was there anything he didn't dare to do?

As for cooking mantis shrimps right in front of a supreme mantis shrimp, it probably wasn't such a big deal...

What an unusual human being, yet... she certainly owed this human her gratitude.

A layer of frostiness clouded Du Wei's sharpening eyes. She swung her serpent tail and kicked up tumultuous tides as her entire figure soared into the palace.

"Activate the Guardian Magic Array! Blast away these grotesque creatures right away!"

Du Wei's thunderous holler filled every corner of the serpentman palace the moment she glided in. The countless serpent-men hiding within the palace instantly felt the ground rumble.

The very next second, sea waves autonomically cleared out of the space around the palace. A faint green beam of light shot to the sky as one after another magic array crystalized near the palace, filling the air with such a sparkling glow.

Du Wei's head of purple hair hang loose, her eyes cold, and her red lips lightly pursed into a beautiful curve. Then, her mind was linked to the numerous magic arrays.

The magic array facing the Oceanic Species Army emitted a glaring sparkle. One after another Magic Array Cannons burst forth amidst a glistering radiance.

...

As Bu Fang continued running, he couldn't help but twitch his nose. The Braised Mantis Shrimps cooking inside the Black Turtle Constellation Wok smelt even more fragrant than before. The aroma was so rich that it almost made Bu Fang drool.

Like flower crabs, seafood including the mantis prawns tasted extremely well when braised with oil. In fact, it would taste even better than the Egg-Fried Rice sold in Fang Fang's Little Store.

Since the texture of the flesh from seafood was very different, braising with oil allowed for the utter release of any aroma found in the fat stored within such creatures. The resulting scent stimulated one's appetite, making one involuntarily gulp down saliva.

Bu Fang scurried off with large strides over the water. The amount of sea water within the Illusory Spirit Swamp was growing by the second, almost about to completely flood the area. The water level has already risen to over a meter high. If Bu Fang didn't rely on his true energy, he would quickly sink into the water.

This environment was not amiable toward Bu Fang at all, but served as quite a convenience for the Oceanic Species warriors and the supreme mantis shrimp chasing after him.

The Oceanic Species warriors looked less appealing compared to ordinary humans. They could be described as blue-skinned fish taking on the form of humans, with their fierce and bulging eyeballs, big blubber mouths, and cheeks slit open on both sides of their heads. Their fingers were also connected by webs, making them look like enlarged fish-men. Some of the Oceanic Species Warriors had a blue-colored fish tail covered with scales protruding out of their bottoms. It looked extremely peculiar.

As of this moment, the Oceanic Species warriors were all eyeing Bu Fang with wrath. Bu Fang's reckless cooking of mantis shrimps right before their eyes was a total belittlement of these Oceanic Species warriors.

Hiss Hiss!

The supreme mantis shrimp also emitted a low moan. Sea waves were rolling as high as the sky. Its dense rows of limbs shifted, enabling its gigantic body to dart forward at an amazing speed, easily shortening the distance between itself and Bu Fang.

Just as it was inches away from Bu Fang, the supreme mantis shrimp widened its eyes and extended its sickle-like claws. It was so fast that one couldn't capture its true speed or path of movement.

The air was nearly ripped apart in that very moment.

Bu Fang, stilling carrying the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, felt his body freeze. A cold sensation washed over him as he detected a murderous vibe. His heart, previously stirred by the aroma of the Braised Mantis Shrimp, suddenly lurched.

Bang!

True energy surged as sky-high sea waves burst out of the water under his foot. Bu Fang's body rocketed to the sky.

The supreme mantis shrimp's two sickle-like claws scratched down ferociously.

Another eruption boomed. Two giant, deep pits appeared where Bu Fang was standing an instant ago, within which waves spun.

"What a strong, sturdy sickle claw... this mantis shrimp must have a lot of meat. It would surely taste spectacular!" Bu Fang stepped across the air and exclaimed to himself.

As he floated up into the sky, the Oceanic Species warriors also gradually closed in.

One of those warriors at the level of eighth grade War-God bellowed. A trident appeared and shot for Bu Fang.

Bu Fang took in a deep breath. With the flicker of his mind, true

energy burst out, instantly consuming a huge chunk of the true energy stored within his body. At this very moment, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok swelled and expanded in size.

The lines of patterns on the surface of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok were suddenly enlivened. Beams of golden light twisted around it.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok, now almost as large as a small hill, was tossed out by Bu Fang.

The trident collided with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and was easily smacked away. It didn't have the capacity to even shake the Black Turtle Constellation Wok one bit.

A couple of Oceanic Species warriors took in chilled breaths. What the hell was this?

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok whistled by. Seeing the enemy's weapon tossed their way, the Oceanic Species warriors widened their fish-like eyes and slapped down with their palms. With so many Oceanic Species warriors smacking down at the same time, they were filled with confidence.

However, the moment their palms touched the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, an ugly expression smeared across the faces of these Oceanic Species warriors...

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!!

The aroma of meat wafted out, nearly contorting the complexions of the Oceanic Species warriors.

Miserable wails left their mouths. Fear charged their eyes.

Hot!

Scorching hot!

The fire burning beneath the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame. Though it wasn't emitting powerful forces of pressure at that instant... how could their physical bodies take the heat of the roasting Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

These Oceanic Species warriors felt like their palms were nearly fried, and even the webs between their fingers teared open and curled up due to the heat.

However, what frightened them even more right now was that the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was still firing toward them.

Good heavens... this was a blistering hot wok!

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!!

Accompanying the waves of meaty fragrance, countless Oceanic Species warriors howled miserably as they fell from the sky and plummeted into the water below. A hot mist even rose up from the surface of the water.

Bu Fang watched all of this with a degree of astonishment. He never imagined the scalding hot Black Turtle Constellation Wok to have such effects. This meant he just discovered a new technique of the black wok. With the flicker of his mind, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok shrank and flew back to him.

The hot mists within the wok swirled around with the aroma.

A mantis shrimp already braised red sprang out. Oily sauce splattered everywhere in the sky, spreading a rich fragrance.

Bu Fang's eyes instantly sparkled.

"It'll be you, Braised Mantis Shrimp!"

A wisp of smoke twirled around and the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared. Bu Fang caught the well-braised red shell of the mantis shrimp with the knife. The entire mantis shrimp has shriveled up, emitting hot steams and a pervading aroma.

Bu Fang's kitchen knife wobbled, sending the mantis shrimp back into the air.

He spun the kitchen knife and swiftly cut off the tail of the

mantis shrimp. A light sauce dripped out of the opening from the last strip of the creature.

True energy coated Bu Fang's finger. He pinched the mantis shrimp and hooked the small opening with his kitchen knife. Then, he pulled outwards fiercely.

After a rip, the entire shell on the mantis shrimp was ripped off by Bu Fang.

What was left was the pale, tender shrimp flesh, still quivering gently. The braised shrimp meat smelled wonderful. Its flesh was soft and delicate, still steaming with a hot mist.

Gulp, Bu Fang swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Holding on to the head of the shrimp, Bu Fang took a big bite of its flesh.

The tender shrimp meat glided into his mouth, causing his eyes to light up. An indescribable sensation flowed into his heart. This shrimp flesh was springy, bouncing between his teeth. The aroma drifted within Bu Fang's mouth and at the tip of his nose.

The freshness of seafood and the fragrance of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine were simply intoxicating.

The mantis shrimp contented a good amount of spirit energy. It glided down Bu Fang's throat, making him feel like his whole body was being cleansed.

"It tastes marvelous!" Bu Fang exclaimed with admiration, still in a state of euphoria. With another bite, he pushed the rest of the shrimp meat into his mouth, enjoying the pleasure gained by such gourmet delicacy.

Sizzle Sizzle!

Sniffing at the meaty fragrance in the air, the supreme mantis shrimp glared its eyes with even more rage. Spirit energy burst out of its body as its sickle-like claws tore past the air and slashed towards Bu Fang. Its entire figure launched forward like a spring.

With a swing, the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was smashed toward the supreme mantis shrimp.

A loud thud was heard as the force of energy this mantis shrimp thrust outward smashed away the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bu Fang's heart shuddered. Another mantis shrimp popped out of the wok and was captured by Bu Fang's hand. Gripping the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, Bu Fang turned around to bolt without another word.

This supreme mantis shrimp's instant outburst of power was terrifying. There was no advantage in hitting back with sheer force, plus... the main thing right now was enjoying the flavors of his Braised Mantis Shrimp.

Wolfing down Braised Mantis Shrimp whilst being hunted by a mantis shrimp... Oh, how electrifying!

Bam Bam Bam!

Bu Fang stepped across the waters once more. As the true energy in his body boiled, he took flight at a fast speed.

His hands didn't slow down or do sloppy jobs. A smack of the knife and the mantis shrimp flew up. Off with its tail, and an easy rip of the shell—what was left was the pale and tender shrimp flesh still quivering gently.

Waves of aroma brushed against his face. Bu Fang took another bite as his mouth salivated. Bu Fang munched with his greasy lips, a satisfied look smearing across his face.

Whereas Bu Fang was having the time of his life, the supreme mantis shrimp chasing after him wasn't enjoying this one bit. Its dense rows of limbs moved nonstop, running after Bu Fang at an incredible speed.

Every time it almost caught up, a black wok came flying its way. This burning heavy wok was smacking its head numb. Then, that damned human would seize the chance to tug out another one of

its babies and feast on it!

Agh! This mantis shrimp was about to go crazy!

Just like this, a man and a shrimp, one eating and one chasing, drifted away.

Bu Fang had no idea that he was getting closer and closer to the crystal mine.

• • •

The sea waves heaved. Multiple figures stepped across the tides, releasing ferocious forces of energy.

Up in the sky, a giant metal warship hovered in the air. Executive Feng, standing there with his body erect, pulled his hands behind his back as he watched the figures rolling in by water.

"The Oceanic Species?" Executive Feng muttered.

Executive Feng could feel the formidable forces of energy on these figures.

These forces of energy were on par with his. It was obvious that the other party was also at the tenth grade Divine Realm, a warrior of the Divine Physique Echelon. Its physical body was strapping, its blood and energy gushing like a fountain!

Could it be that the Oceanic Species also came for the crystal mine?

Executive Feng instantly scrunched his brows and curled his lips. Streams of blood and energy within his body swelled, billowing thunderously. He was directly confronting the Oceanic Species warrior at the Divine Physique Echelon who glided in on sea waves.

The Divine warrior of the Oceanic Species also widened his eyes and peered toward the metal warship suspending in the sky, his face turning somber.

Just as the two eyed each other, a giant explosion blasted out

from the mouth of the crystal mine.

Boom Boom!!

After a few denotations, a couple of disheveled figures slipped out of the mine.

Chapter 392: The Supreme Mantis Prawn Persistent And Relentless Hunt

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The swamp, which had dried up and hardened, emitted constant rumbles as countless people rushed out of the entrance of the crystal mine in sorry states.

Wu Mu's complexion was quite unsightly gripping a longsword as his sword energy ran amok.

The Serpent Sovereign's blue hair fluttered around, and she swayed her blue tail as countless ripples of true energy surged from her body.

It wasn't only them. The Serpent King, Du Kai, still had lightning flickering on his body, but he was soaked with blood and had lost countless pieces of blue scales.

Their gazes were locked onto the black entrance of the big crystal mine, and they involuntarily sucked in breaths of cold air.

Bang!

Another loud rumble reverberated from the mine, and more people rushed out of it. One unlucky escapee was caught by several beasts, and he was sent flying; he crashed to the ground so heavily that his fall created a depression.

Executive Feng's pupils dilated. Although he was still in the airborne warship, he was still able to discover that the unlucky escapee that was ambushed, sent flying, crashed to the ground heavily and was currently spouting mouthfuls of blood was the ninth grade Supreme-Being that he had sent in.

Bang! Bang!

The spirit beasts lingered around the mine's entrance. Their bodies seemed to be made out of crystals and glittered with a

golden, ice-cold radiance. Their eyes glowed blood-red and were terrifying to behold.

A great number of these beasts surrounded the entrance to the mine, completely sealing it off.

Wu Mu and the Serpentine Sovereign watched the spirit beasts with apprehensive gazes. It was these spirit beasts that injured Bai Zhan and caused them to end up in such a sorry state.

Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species' expert squinted their eyes, masking the glint evident within them.

"These are... crystal beasts?" they both muttered at the same time. It was obvious that they possessed a more profound knowledge about the big crystal mine's spirit beasts than Wu Mu and the others.

Also, were those crystal beats capable of confronting ninth grade Supreme-Beings?

Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species' expert sucked in deep breaths and got excited.

"If the crystal beasts guarding the mine are this strong, then just how precious is the treasure within the crystal source?!" With a fervent gaze, Executive Feng leaned forward and placed both hands on the ship's banister.

Salty seawater sprayed the cheeks of the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert, and he proceeded to emit a resounding roar. If he wasn't mistaken, the prawn ancestor was surely asleep within the big crystal mine.

Bang!

The corners of Executive Feng's mouth curled up, and he took a single step ahead. Instantly, his entire body shot forward, and an extremely powerful aura surged out of him. He instantly appeared mid-air over the crystal mine. His physical strength was tremendous, and even his muscles seemed to glow faintly. His gaze

flickered like lightning, and his mere presence was powerful and imposing.

The fleshly body of a tenth grade Divine Realm expert, Divine Physique Echelon, was extremely powerful.

As soon as he stepped out of his warship, Executive Feng's speed seemed to transcend the speed of sound, and he appeared before the entrance in a single instant with a loud rumble.

The scarlet eyes of the crystal beasts lit up, and they roared before charging at Executive Feng.

Executive Feng raised a fist and punched.

The hard and firm crystal beasts were capable of withstanding attacks from ninth grade Supreme-Beings, and yet they immediately shattered into countless pieces of crystals the instant Executive Feng punched outward.

A scarlet light burst out from the shattered crystals and rushed into the mine.

Executive Feng's fleshly body was extremely powerful, and every blow of his fist could shatter a crystal beast; thus, he had been able to completely overwhelm the crystal beasts.

The Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert was taken aback for a moment, but he proceeded to step onto a wave with a foot which was adorned with fins.

The dreadful sea waves immediately soared up into the sky and charged toward Executive Feng.

As the two Divine Realm experts' gaze clashed in mid-air, they resembled flickering arcs of lightning.

With all of their might, they thrust out their fists at the same time, and when they collided, a frightening amount of waves surged into the air, and the gale worsened.

The Oceanic Species expert retreated back several steps.

Suddenly, his cheeks opened up and water surged out of them.

Executive Feng raised his brow in astonishment, and he swung his arm.

The Great Barren Sect specialized in fleshly body cultivation, so it was only natural that Executive Feng's fleshly body was many times more powerful than the body of a normal Divine Physique Echelon's expert, who had just broken through one of the shackles of the Supreme-Being realm. However, the Oceanic Species expert confronted him directly, yet the former didn't suffer defeat.

As expected, the Oceanic Species was an amazing race.

The fight between the Divine Realm experts left Wu Mu and the Serpentine Sovereign feeling quite dumbfounded, but the terrifying fluctuations from the battle made both their bodies tremble.

Both the Oceanic Species expert and Executive Feng displayed levels of power which surpassed the comprehensions of Wu Mu and the Serpentine Sovereign.

As their fists collided, the vigor and true energy of both opponents surged out so much, the combination seemed like it would burst through the sky.

Were these two really tenth grade Divine Realm experts?

My God! Why would tenth grade Divine Realm experts appear in the Illusory Spirit Swamp?

Why such a small crystal mine attracted tenth grade Divine Realm experts?

The strengths of the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert and Executive Feng vastly surpassed all the peak experts within the Southern Region.

Rumble!

Both Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert sucked in

deep breaths before they resumed their battle. As they had reached the tenth grade Divine Realm, their speed was so fast that it almost seemed to surpass the speed of sound.

The fluctuations that arose from the battle forced Wu Mu and the others to draw back repeatedly.

Their location had already turned into a battlefield for both tenth grade Divine Realm experts.

And, they were both fighting over who got to enter the big crystal mine.

An intense explosion erupted from the entrance of the crystals mine. Both Divine Physique Echelon experts were like barbaric beasts, disregarding everything and rushing into the entrance. As they collided within it, it crumbled.

Roar! Roar!

Countless crystal beats within the mine roared, rushed at the two invaders, and began attacking forcefully.

However, a single fist thrust in the direction of the crystal beasts was enough to shatter them into pieces.

Both Divine Physique Echelon experts threw punch after punch, bombarding the crystal beasts, and were able to create a path in the mine.

Outside the mine, Wu Mu and the others looked at each other in dismay. As they listened to the rumbling sounds resounding from the mine, they were hesitant, unable to decide whether they should enter in or not.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions and rumbles erupted from within the mine.

Suddenly, an alluring fragrance containing the pleasant scent of wine and seafood permeated the air.

Upon perceiving the aroma, Wu Mu and the others couldn't help

but tremble. In bewilderment, they looked in the direction that the fragrance was drifting from. In that direction, they saw two shadows, one chasing the other.

The one being pursued was a youth who had a black wok in his grip and ran with large strides. The youth was also holding onto a greasy shrimp which seemed as though it had been cooked till it turned red. As he gave chase, the youth with the black wok kept eating the shrimp with elation.

Every time he bit into the shrimp, oil burst out of it and splattered all around, and its fragrance assailed their nostrils.

Behind the youth was a giant Deep Sea Mantis Prawn.

That was a supreme mantis prawn; its fighting prowess was extremely terrifying, and its fearful sickles possessed an extremely terrifying oppressive power.

Bang!

The supreme Mantis Prawn charged with a fury as if it wished to tear apart the human in one move. However, Bu Fang's replied by shooting his scalding black wok toward it once more. Then, he took the opportunity to lengthen the distance between him and the supreme Mantis Prawn.

The Mantis Prawn roared, and its whole body trembled with rage.

The corners of Bu Fang's mouth curled up as he continued enjoying the delicious and greasy mantis shrimp, which flooded him with the feeling of comfort.

The Oceanic Species experts who were still atop the sea waves all widened their eyes as they witnessed the scene. "What happened? Shouldn't the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn be attacking the Grand Serpentine City? Why had it run all the way here, instead?"

Bu Fang slid atop the waves, spraying water all around before he stopped for a moment and took out the last mantis shrimp from the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

He raised his knife and skilfully peeled its shell.

When the Oceanic Species experts witnessed this, the corners of their mouth twitched as they thought, "It is no longer surprising that the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn chased this human down."

From the skillful way that Bu Fang peeled off the mantis shrimp's shell, it became evident that he had eaten countless mantis shrimps already.

Moreover, he was eating the mantis shrimps that had been cooked until they were thoroughly red and greasy, and he ate them in front of the supreme Mantis Prawn... wasn't that just a direct provocation?

After he had eaten the last shrimp, Bu Fang conveniently threw away its shell, which fell into the water with a "plump" sound.

Bu Fang comfortably exhaled a breath of steam. He licked the grease on his lips, feeling as though his body had become feather light. That was truly a delicious and invigorating meal.

The Mantis Prawn was enraged, and it swung its sickles at him.

Bu Fang's spiritual force was extremely powerful, and as he exerted some concentration, he started swaying left and right, unexpectedly dodging the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn's extremely swift attacks.

When the spectating Oceanic Species experts came back to their senses, their eyes shone with an ice-cold glow.

The Mantis Prawn was their comrade, and since this human unexpectedly dared to provoke it, he had become the enemy of the whole Oceanic Species. They emitted resounding roars before they all jumped down and charged toward Bu Fang.

When Bu Fang noticed them, his heart skipped a beat. There was a great number of them, and they were all experts with powerful

cultivation levels.

"I would be retarded if I confronted all of you head-on."

He stirred his Black Turtle Constellation Wok by infusing it with his true energy. In the next instant, almost all of his true energy was used up, including the true energy he had just recovered by eating those mantis shrimps.

However, despite that, Bu Fang was still expressionless. After the Black Turtle Constellation Wok was infused with his true energy, A resplendent golden radiance burst out of it, and its swiftly expanding to the size of a small mountain, and it was at that moment that he hurled it.

The extremely heavy Black Turtle Constellation Wok soared toward them.

After he had done that, Bu Fang turned around without the slightest hesitation and rushed into the mine, disappearing from their sights.

Rumble!

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok collided with the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn, sending the Supreme Beast staggering backward with a slight dizziness.

The Oceanic Species experts emitted powerful auras and blocked the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Bang!

With a loud rumble, the giant golden wok turned into green smoke and disappeared.

After they discovered that Bu Fang had disappeared, the Oceanic Species experts looked at each other in dismay. The supreme Mantis Prawn shook its head, and its eyes contracted before it emitted a loud roar.

Its body shot out with a loud rumble, and it forced its way into

the mine.

Its gigantic body unexpectedly managed to pass through the narrow entrance.

Upon witnessing the scene, Wu Mu and the others, the Oceanic Species dismayed experts, and the Great Barren Sect's experts in the warship in the sky, all took deep breaths.

Just how much had that human provoked the Mantis Prawn?

Such persistence in hunting was truly shocking!

Bu Fang entered the mine and sped along the path before he suddenly noticed something. He looked down at piles of crystals that littered the ground, and the corners of his mouth couldn't help twitching.

Wasn't the temporary mission that asked him to come over the Illusory Spirit Swamp just about obtaining a big crystal mine's crystal source?

He had only intended to glance around, and he didn't expect that he would find it by chance.

Rumble!

Just when Bu Fang was reveling in his excitement, a loud rumble erupted from behind him.

Bu Fang was taken aback. He turned his head and saw the supreme Mantis Prawn's compound eyes. It waved is sickle, trying to cut apart the stone wall in its way as it charged toward Bu Fang.

It was truly persistent. Bu Fang took a deep breath. It seemed like the Mantis Prawn had gone crazy in a bid to slay him. Didn't it fear being stranded in such a narrow pathway?

Bu Fang criticized inwardly before he turned around and continued proceeding forward. Rumbles continued to erupt from behind him, but the path ahead of him was pitch-black. Bu Fang spouted out a ball of the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames in order to

light up the path ahead.

Suddenly, Bu Fang lost his footing, and his complexion immediately stiffened as a crevice appeared below him.

A powerful suction force erupted from it, instantly sucking Bu Fang into it.

Rumble!

Broken rocks flew all around.

The Deep Sea Mantis Prawn rushed forward. It twirled around wildly as its legs scurried around. Suddenly, its compound eyes became slightly vacant as it felt a suction force below it. Along with a "swoosh" sound, the stupefied Mantis Prawn was also sucked into the crevice.

Chapter 393: Where Did That Lazy Dog Go?

A strong suction force burst out from the crevice underneath his feet. Bu Fang felt his body suddenly get pulled downward because of the suction force, and gravity caused him to swiftly descend.

As he fell, the wind whistled around him and caused his hair to flutter wildly.

Although Bu Fang wasn't able to see his surroundings clearly because it was pitch-black, he could still feel that he was quite close to the wall, and as he fell, he could feel a chill emanating from it.

Bu Fang didn't know how long he had been falling for, but he suddenly felt the suction force vanish, and just afterward, the scenery before his eyes became clear.

As soon as the suction force disappeared, Bu Fang felt as though he had just exited a pitch-black cave after a long time and was now able to see and experience the bright sun again.

However, he didn't really see the sun.

He stirred his true energy to slow down his rapid descent. His fluttering hair calmed down as his speed of descent reduced to a mere floating.

Soon, his feet touched solid ground. Bu Fang stood up properly and proceeded to look around.

What he saw made him suck in a deep breath of cold air.

He raised his head and looked up, that white light wasn't that of the daytime sky, but because he was in the deepest part of a big cave.

Above him, on the cave's ceiling, were innumerable resplendent crystals. Some glittered with five or six different colors, but most of them only emitted a white light, lighting up the entire cave, which caused the ceiling to resemble the bright daytime sky.

The ceiling didn't contain only crystals, there were countless other varieties of minerals unbeknownst to Bu Fang. His eyes contracted as he noticed them. It suddenly occurred to him that he didn't possess any knowledge regarding mineral resources, especially their names.

Rumble!

A rumbling sound erupted from above him, from the crevice which led to the upper part of that cave. And It was the same crevice that Bu Fang had just fallen down from. Suddenly, countless shattered rocks fell from it.

Bu Fang was taken aback for a moment before his thoughts shifted to the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn which had not relented in chasing him.

That giant creature... It surely wouldn't follow him all the way down here, would it?

Did it really not fear getting stuck and stranded?

Bu Fang grinned in amusement, shot up, and speed off.

Swoosh!

More broken rocks fell through the crevice, after which the Deep Sea Mantis Prawn's giant head appeared at the mouth of the crevice.

However, that was it. Just its head came out. Its body was still stuck inside the crevice, so it couldn't descend to the ground, causing it to roll its compound eyes around wildly.

It waved its sickles in the air wildly, yet its body was still stuck in the crevice. A sudden realization seemed to dawn on it, and it became anxious, thrashing its innumerable legs about in a bid to get unstuck. However, aside from causing more rocks to fall, its attempt was all for naught.

When Bu Fang, who had almost departed the area, witnessed the

scene, the corners of his mouth curled up.

He wasn't mistaken, after all. It really did get stuck in there.

Since such a huge as itself actually dared to imitate a human roller coaster going through narrow tunnels, it was only natural that it would end up getting stuck.

Bu Fang didn't care about the stuck supreme Mantis Prawn which was still struggling wildly. He just turned around and continued proceeding forward. He turned around because he felt another suction force erupt from somewhere else in the distance.

Moreover, there were intense fluctuations of true energy surging out from the same location, closely followed by loud rumbles. It seemed as though some experts were engaged in a battle over there.

• • • • •

Executive Feng regarded the three resplendent crystal sources before him with a fervent gaze.

Those three crystal sources lay peacefully close to them. One of them was emitting intense fluctuations, and like a funnel, it absorbed all of the spiritual energy within the cave.

"It's unexpectedly capable of absorbing such a great quantity of spiritual energy. That crystal source surely contains a precious treasure." Executive Feng was so excited that his whole body started trembling.

He had seen crystal sources before, but not a crystal source that could attract and absorb spiritual energy by itself. What the hell could it be?

Even if he thought about it with his toes and not his head, he would still come to the conclusion that that crystal source contained an extraordinary treasure. But what kind of sealed treasure would be capable of absorbing spiritual energy by itself?

Could the crystal source contain a... divine tool?

Moreover, if it did contain a divine tool, it shouldn't be just an ordinary one.

Executive Feng was so excited that he almost went crazy. If he could obtain that treasure, his status within the Great Barren Sect would surely drastically rise up.

When that happened, the so-called Ten Grand Heirs of Heaven would only be considered trash in front of him, and they would be forced to obediently lower their heads before him.

With the intense suction force still surging outward, Executive Feng let out a long breath.

The Oceanic Species expert widened his eyes, which resembled a dead fish's, and got excited upon noticing the three crystal sources. How could he be incapable of discerning what Executive Feng had noticed? Naturally, he was also capable of arriving at the same conclusion as Executive Feng.

However, unlike Executive Feng, his conclusion wasn't that the crystal source contained a divine tool.

The Oceanic Species' priest had informed him that within the Illusory Spirit Swamp's big crystal mine, one of their race's experts, the Prawn Ancestor, was asleep.

The Prawn Ancestor was the hope of their Oceanic Species. The priest had also told him that if they could awaken the Prawn Ancestor, their area of influence might expand into a bigger ocean.

Those three crystal sources were all extraordinary, and one of them was even absorbing the surrounding spiritual energy. Could that crystal source contain their Oceanic Species' Prawn Ancestor?

As expected of the Prawn Ancestor. Although he was only asleep, he could still cause such a great commotion. While being sealed, he could still absorb such a great quantity of spiritual energy. The kind of terrifying scene that would occur once the Prawn Ancestor

woke up was unimaginable.

Since their priest placed such great hopes in him, then the Prawn Ancestor's cultivation would surely be extremely extraordinary. Was he an existence that had surpassed the Divine Physique Echelon?

As these thoughts crossed his mind, the Oceanic Species Divine Physique Echelon expert was so excited that water unceasingly gushed out of his cheeks.

Suddenly, that Oceanic Species' expert abandoned his glee and cast a wary gaze at Executive Feng, and he saw that Executive Feng was also eyeing him warily.

As their gazes collided in mid-air, sparks seemed to erupt at the point where their gazes collided, closely followed by sharp crackles.

"Your Excellency, this crystal source is extremely important to my Oceanic Species. If you let me have it, then you can take the other two pieces of crystal sources with you," the Oceanic Species expert said in a solemn tone.

"Oh... It's truly a coincidence. As a matter of fact, that crystal source is also extremely important to my Great Barren Sect. If Your Excellency can let me have it, then you can take the other two pieces of crystal sources with you," Executive Feng sneered and replied coldly.

Do you take me for a fool?

Two of the three crystal sources were just useless chunks of rocks that weren't hollow. The other crystal source was quite imposing; it had plundered a lot of spiritual energy, so it would surely contain a treasure; thus, the other two crystal sources could only be considered wastes.

They weren't fools, so they would definitely not give up a precious treasure for two pieces of junk.

Great Barren Sect? That Oceanic Species expert's dead fish eyes contracted, and his wariness increased. Naturally, he had already heard about the Great Barren Sect before.

Although their sea area was quite remote, it was still more powerful than the Southern Region, and at least, countless Divine Realm experts appeared in it. There were even some Divine Physique Echelon experts amongst them, who had broken through several Supreme-Being's shackles.

So, how could they not know of one of the Hidden Dragon Continent first-class factions, the Great Barren Sect.

In fact, it was because he already heard about the Great Barren Sect that the Oceanic Species expert became more wary. However, the Shrimp Ancestor was extremely important to the Oceanic Species, so he had to get that crystal source no matter what, so even if his opponent was from the Great Barren Sect, the Oceanic Species' expert would still not yield and let him have it.

"Since this is the case, then let's depend on our skill to obtain it." That Oceanic Species expert proclaimed coldly.

The corners of Executive Feng's mouth curled up. It seemed like this crystal source was really extremely important to the Oceanic Species as he wasn't even deterred by the Great Barren Sect's name.

Thus, Executive Feng snorted coldy and made his move.

Bang! Bang!

The two of them were both Divine Physique Echelon experts who had broken through one of Supreme-Being's shackles, so their true energy and fleshly body were both extremely powerful. Loud rumbles, which rivaled the roar of violent waves smacking a cliff's wall, erupted from their exchange.

The two experts streaked through the air, swinging their fists, and battled each other.

When their fists collided, their true energies surged out and caused a world-defying pressure to spread out.

As they fought recklessly for the treasure within the crystal source, the crystal source itself continued to absorb spirit energy at the same moderate pace it had before.

Crunch...

Suddenly, a liquid began to flow out of a crystal on the ground, and soon, numerous crystals began secreting liquids as well. The secretions coalesced, forming a giant being.

That giant being gradually stood up, and its scarlet eyes locked onto the two Divine Physique Echelon experts who were still fighting.

It was a crystal beast. It was a crystal beast formed by this big crystal mine. Its body was extremely large, and it contained a terrifying energy, which gradually began to surge.

Its aura wasn't weaker than the ones from Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert. It was unexpectedly also an existence at the Divine Realm.

Roar!

That crystal beast roared, causing terrifying airwaves to erupt.

It startled the two experts who were fighting. When they looked at it, their pupils involuntarily contracted. It was obvious that they didn't expect a Divine Realm crystal beast to reside in the cave. Its existence wasn't good news for them.

Although they didn't fear the crystal beast, they still needed to guard against each other, and no matter who fought it, they wouldn't be able to defeat it effortlessly.

If whoever decided to battle it got injured in the fight, then they would be incapable of continuing their battle over that crystal source. Therefore, they both grew wary and had their guards up.

They didn't dare to make any careless moves and attack.

For a moment, the three of them reached a stalemate in the cave.

• • •

Crack!

Bu Fang stepped on the ground, shot out toward a giant crystal, and hit behind it.

When Bu Fang looked at the huge crystal, his eyes immediately lit up. However, it was truly a pity that even if he collected this huge crystal, the system wouldn't recognize it because of its origin, and it wouldn't be converted into his true energy for his cultivation.

The giant crystal hid Bu Fang from view. He stuck his head out from behind it and gazed into the distance. As he soon as he saw what was there, his pupils immediately contracted, and he sucked in a breath of cold air.

There were three existences over there, and one of them was an extremely large crystal beast. The crystal beast shocked him, and he couldn't help but wonder how many pieces of crystal coalesced just to form that crystal beast.

Bu Fang didn't dare rashly rush out toward them as it was obvious they weren't easy to deal with.

From their auras, Bu Fang could tell that they were existences who surpassed the Supreme-Being Realm, ro say, Divine Physique Echelon existences.

Although the current Bu Fang possessed the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and had reached the seventh grade Battle-Saint realm, when he faced Supreme-Beings, he could only depend on his wok to smash them. However, if he confronted them head-on, they would definitely crush him. So, confronting Divine Physique Echelon experts was out of the question.

Suddenly, Bu Fang began to miss the lazy dog, Blacky. Although that dog was lazy, its strength was impressive. Now that he thought about it... where did that lazy dog run off to?

"It just suddenly disappeared. Did it get lost?" Bu Fang muttered inwardly. Suddenly, his gaze grew grave when he caught sight of what was below the three experts, on the lower right side.

There were three resplendent crystal sources there. There were obviously the crystal sources that the system's mission entailed. One of those crystal sources was constantly absorbing spiritual energy, and it was quite dazzling.

Such an impressive crystal source would definitely contain the ingredient required to complete the temporary mission.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes and grew excited at the thought. He knew that he ought to think of some feasible ways to snatch that crystal source from the hands of the three Divine Realm experts.

Chapter 394: The Dog's Paw Extended out of The Crystal Source

In the Light Wind Empire Capital, as the morning sun rays shone upon the roads which were still being constructed, it seemed like they were filled with countless pieces of gold.

A person slowly entered the Imperial Capital and trod on the ground filled with broken rocks, causing the disturbing friction sound to resound. The cold morning breeze increased its intensity for a moment and blew off the bamboo hat and black veil that covered the strange person.

An ice-cold face could be faintly seen beneath that black veil.

As Bei Gongming gazed at the devastated Light Wind Imperial Capital, his complexion didn't experience the slightest change, and his expression remained indifferent. He clasped his hands behind his back and slowly walked into the Imperial Capital.

His objective was clear—Fang Fang's Little Store. From the information that he had gathered, the person who took the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames, was that store's owner.

At the moment he learned such information, he felt like there were countless black dogs galloping in his mind.

He would never have expected that the person who snatched the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames from the hands of countless Supreme-Beings was unexpectedly just an unknown small store's owner and chef.

Such information made the prestigious Great Barren Sect's inner disciple's face flush in shame.

He could see that the surrounding buildings surrounding were still being reconstructed.

Although Bei Gongming walked slowly, he reached the store in just a short while. He leaned on an ice-cold wall as he observed the store calmly.

The store's door opened, and a handsome youth with cherry red lips and fair white teeth came out. His eyes were still drooping, and after he opened the door, he turned around and returned inside.

That handsome youngster wasn't the store's owner he was looking for...

Bei Gongming knew Bu Fang, so he was a bit puzzled. He continued waiting until the day was almost over. The store door was eventually closed up. However, Bei Gongming had yet to see even Bu Fang's shadow.

"What's going on?" Bei Gongming was lightly stupefied. "Am I at the wrong place?"

However, this place was the same location written in the intel that he had received.

Bei Gongming kept quiet and kept his cool. On the second day, he came out once again to stake the store out, and this time when went inside and ordered a dish. However, after waiting for a long time, he still didn't see Bu Fang.

"Where is the store owner?" Bei Gongming couldn't bear to wait any longer, so he asked the little loli who had lazily laid on a chair outside, enjoying a sun bath.

Ouyang Xiaoyi shot a look at Bei Gongming and thought, "This should be another person who wants to taste Owner Bu's handmade dishes."

"Owner Bu went on a trip, and I don't know when he will come back. If you want to taste his dishes, then you should wait for him," Ouyang Xiaoyi replied.

Went on a trip?

Bei Gongming was taken aback, and his expression turned stiff.

"Executive Feng ordered me to monitor Bu Fang, and you are informing me that he has gone on a trip?"

"When will Owner Bu come back?" Bei Gongming asked, trying his best to restrain his grief and indignation.

Ouyang Xiaoyi gazed at him in bewilderment and said, "I don't know. He may come back after two days, ten days, or even half a month. Who knows when he will come back..."

As a matter of fact, every time Bu Fang traveled, he would return at unexpected periods of time, and Ouyang Xiaoyi was already accustomed to it.

However, this news was unacceptable to Bei Gongming.

When he recalled the task that was entrusted to him by Executive Feng, Bei Gongming suddenly felt exhaustion well up in his heart, and he felt like the entire world was against him.

• • • • •

Rumble!

The Divine Realm crystal beast, which resembled a giant human, waved its fist which was formed by crystals and thrust it at the Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert who were in midair.

Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species' expert had extremely powerful cultivations, so they were able to make swift maneuvers in mid-air to dodge the crystal beast's fists.

The crystal fist smashed into the ground, causing it to tremble. The heavy tremor caused countless crystals atop the ceiling to rain down to the ground.

The crystal beast roared, and its scarlet eyes locked onto the Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert once again. It raised its fists and pounded its own chest before opening its mouth,

making evident the surging energy condensing within its maw.

A ray of light flashed as a wave of energy shot out of its mouth.

Executive Feng sucked in a breath of cold air, and he swayed in an irregular manner just to dodge the attack.

The energy blast missed its target and hit the ground, resulting in an explosion which left a big and deep pit, from which black smoke surged, in its wake.

The hearts of both Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert shuddered. They knew that if they chose to continue dodging, they were bound to get severely injured by the gigantic crystal beast sooner or later.

After all, it was an existence at the Divine Realm level.

Executive Feng roared, and the cloth covering his torso was ripped open. Every muscle in his body bulged, making them seem like a cluster of little dragons, and a yellow halo encircled him.

At that moment, he had completely used the power of the Divine Realm.

Rumble!

Executive Feng took a single step in mid-air and charged at the crystal beast as if he was some savage giant beast.

When he collided with the crystal beast, Executive Feng was unexpectedly not inferior to the crystal beast. The scene of an expert and a crystal beast clashing continuously was extremely shocking.

A trident that had a dazzling gem embedded on it appeared in the Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert's hand. In comparison with the tridents of the other Oceanic Species experts, this expert's trident was more beautiful and refined. It had countless fine stripes depicted on it.

The Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert waved the trident, and

its gem glittered. At that moment, water began gushing out of it, and a winding water dragon came out of the trident and charged toward the crystal beast.

Executive Feng glared at the Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert. He smashed both his feet on the crystal beast and used the recoil to propel himself backward, swiftly lengthening the distance between them.

The water dragon reached the crystal beast and began to engage it, and no matter how much the crystal beast roared, it couldn't throw off the water dragon.

This was a good opportunity. Executive Feng's hair stood on end like a cluster of needles, and he clenched his hand into a fist. The energy within the yellow halo covering his whole body converged on his fist.

A stifling world pressure began to surge of him and permeated the surrounding.

"Grand Barren Fighting Skill: Great Barren Collapse."

Buzz!

The strength that he had repressed in his fist suddenly erupted, closely followed by his fierce roar.

He shot forward like an artillery shell, streaking through the air at a speed which broke through the sound barrier, and landed a heavy punch on the crystal beast's head.

Bang!

Surging airwaves and true energy penetrated the crystal beast's head.

Crack...

Countless fine cracks appeared in the crystal beast's body.

Executive Feng grinned and used his elbow to continuously smash the same spot that he had punched earlier. Those cracks at

that spot lengthened amidst loud rumbles. Suddenly, the giant crystal beast shattered and littered the floor with countless pieces of crystal.

A scarlet radiance shot out of the new pile of shattered crystals and soared into the sky. The radiance revolved wildly in the air for a while before it was absorbed by the greatly desired crystal source.

The sight left the Oceanic Species expert quite startled. Why did the crystal source absorb the giant crystal beast's soul essence? Shouldn't it have let the essence converge more crystals and form a new crystal beast?

That crystal source was truly weird and queer.

After the Divine Realm crystal beast was taken care of, Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert regarded each other with a wary gaze, realizing that they had become opponents once again.

"Since we already got rid of that crystal beast, then the ownership of the crystal source will be decided by our power." Executive Feng sneered coldly at the Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert.

That Oceanic Species expert waved his trident, and his cheeks opened up to spout out water. His body flickered and he shot forward.

Executive Feng took another step in mid-air and shot forward as well, tearing through the air in his way.

Swoosh!

Their speed was extremely swift, and they had the same objective—the spirit energy absorbing crystal source.

Bu Fang watched the battle attentively and pondered how he could snatch the crystal source from them. However, snatching it right under the noses of the two tenth grade Divine Realm experts would be extremely difficult.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ground trembled intensely, disrupting Bu Fang's thoughts.

His surrounding darkened as though he was covered by the shadow of something huge.

His body tightened, and he turned his head around to see the ferocious giant Deep Sea Mantis Prawn just behind him, waving its sickles and glaring at him.

Rip!!

It swung its sickles in an attempt to rip into Bu Fang.

Bu Fang's heart lurched, and true energy burst out of his feet. Immediately, he shot out from his hiding place and revealed himself, exposing his presence to Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert.

The icy gazes of Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species expert immediately locked onto Bu Fang.

This tiny insect actually dared to come out?

Naturally, with the spiritual forces that they wielded as Divine Realm experts, they had easily discovered Bu Fang long ago, but Divine Physique Echelon experts like them had no interest in a seventh grade Battle-Saint like Bu Fang.

Just a sneeze from them was enough to eradicate such an ant.

So, why would they care about him? Would such an ant be capable of snatching their crystal source? This thought was utterly ridiculous.

Therefore, they had completely ignored him.

However, now that they had been fighting each other, the small ant unexpectedly came out. Such an action was enough to grab their attention.

Bang!

Countless rocks crumbled as the giant supreme Mantis Prawn rushed in with its small legs, crashing to the ground. The impact of its landing gave rise to a storm of dust. It promptly waved its sickles at Bu Fang, who was running from it.

"The Deep Sea Mantis Prawn? Why did it come here?" That Oceanic Species expert was taken aback. However, as he was mulling over it, Executive Feng quickly made a move and tried to take the crystal source.

That Oceanic Species expert didn't have the leisure to worry about Bu Fang and the supreme Mantis Prawn any longer, and he also charged. They collided and began their battle anew. Intense pressure and terrifying true energy surged everytime they collided against each other.

A wisp of green smoke curled around Bu Fang's hand, and the Black Turtle Constellation Wok appeared once more. Bu Fang infused the wok with all his true energy, and the wok grew to an enormous size.

Bu Fang gripped the massive Wok and turned it to face the incoming Deep Sea Mantis Prawn. With a loud rumble, the giant Black Turtle Constellation Wok flipped upside down and covered the supreme Mantis Prawn.

Bu Fang sat atop the wok and gasped for breath. He took some hot Oyster Pancakes from his dimensional storage and started eating it to replenish his true energy.

Bang! Bang! The Mantis Prawn pounded the wok from within, and Bu Fang could feel the constant rumbles beneath him.

However, Bu Fang wasn't worried. It was impossible for that supreme Mantis Prawn to lift the Black Turtle Constellation Wok off itself in a short while.

Bang!

The true energy that enshrouded Executive Feng began to

combust, and he seemed to have gone insane. He began to bombard the Oceanic Species Divine Realm expert, sending the latter flying with an attack from his fist.

The impact of that collision caused Executive Feng's body to tremble and almost split his skin. However, Executive Feng didn't care about it and instead, he burst into a hearty laughter. He reached out and grabbed the oval-shaped crystal source.

As he gazed at the crystal source, which was overflowing with spiritual energy, Executive Feng's face brimmed with excitement.

"Open up. The divine tool within the crystal source is... mine!" Executive Feng eyes were bloodshot as he hollered in excitement.

He covered his hand with true energy, which formed the shape of a fine long blade, and raised it up high, then he swung it down at the crystal source.

That Oceanic Species expert, whose chest now had a deep indent on in, crawled out from the rubbles on the ground. "Executive Feng combusted his True Yuan to forcefully bombard and injure me in order to obtain the crystal source."

Once one broke through one of Supreme-Being's shackles, the true energy within their energy core would turn into a True Yuan vortex. A True Yuan was the source of a Divine Realm experts' strength.

Burning his True Yuan would damage his power source and would leave permanent damage on him.

That Oceanic Species expert didn't expect that Executive Feng would be this crazy.

Crack!

Executive Feng swung his true energy blade and cut a slit on the crystal source. His pupils dilated with excitement when he noticed a golden radiance and fierce spiritual energy overflow from the slit in the crystal source.

It really did contain a treasure.

The mouth of the Oceanic Species expert widened. Would the great Prawn Ancestor awaken and come back to the world?

Bu Fang smacked his lips after eating an Oyster Pancake and gazed at the crystal source in the Executive Feng's hands. What was the ingredient that the system had mentioned?

Crack!

Along with the sounding of a crisp noise, a pitch-black paw extended out from the slit in the crystal source. That paw was small, exquisite and adorned with soft and spotlessly clean... dog's fur.

Chapter 395: This Stinky and Shameless Black Dog!

Crack!

A crisp sound echoed within the spacious interior of the crystal mine as the crack on the crystal source's surface widened. The loud crack was accompanied by the sounds of crystal fragments falling to the floor.

Since the cave was very quiet, everyone was able to hear the crisp sound of the crystal source cracking open.

Bu Fang sat uprightly atop the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, eating another piping hot and fragrant Oyster Pancake. He was also paying rapt attention to the crystal source and the golden radiance it was emitting.

He watched for a while until an exquisite dog paw extended out of the crystal source.

A dog's paw?

Why has a dog's paw come out from the crystal source?

Bu Fang was taken aback, and he wasn't able to think properly for a moment. Didn't the system say that the crystal source contained a food ingredient?

"Could that dog's paw be the food ingredient? Do I have to steam the paw? Has the system really really set me up to prepare dog's meat? Oh my god!"

Bu Fang suddenly found himself excited.

However, he still felt a bit doubtful of his analysis. The more he looked at the protruding dog's paw, the more he found it familiar too. It even seemed similar to the paw of that lazy dog, who Bu Fang was still wondering about.

That Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert's face brimmed with excitement. He was really looking forward to the emergence of whatever was inside the crystal source.

He believed that within the crystal source lay the existence that would surely lead their race into a more vast sea area, the Prawn Ancestor.

When he saw a dog's paw emerge from the slit in the crystal source, his face fell, and his beautiful dreams and fantasies were shattered.

"This... Why does the Prawn Ancestor have fur?" The Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert muttered blankly. Wasn't the appearance of the Prawn Ancestor's appearance slightly weird? What the hell was that black dog fur?

The one who had been shocked the most was none other than Executive Feng.

He was the closest to the crystal source, and it was also him who had cut it open; therefore, it was he who had the greatest expectations for it. He had stuck to the belief that the crystal source contained an ancient divine tool.

The Hidden Dragon Continent was too ancient, so it wasn't strange for crystal sources to contain a divine tool. In some of the continent high-rank crystal sources auctions, there had been people who found precious divine tools inside the crystals.

This crystal source looked imposing, and it had absorbed all the spiritual energy within the cave. Shouldn't such an impressive crystal source contain something like a divine tool?

Why did a dog's paw suddenly come out of it?

Could the crystal source that he had been fighting for, and even combusted his True Yuan to obtain, contain a black dog?

"Where is my divine tool?"

The greater one's expectation was, the greater one's disappointment would be.

At that moment, disappointment was all Executive Feng could feel. His heart thumped like a drum, and he grabbed the dog's paw that had extended out of the slit in the crystal source. His breaths became ragged, and his expression changed from incredulity to madness.

"It's impossible! I'm sure that this black dog has hidden the divine tool."

Executive Feng was so angry that he flew into a rage, He swung the true energy blade downward and shattered the hollow crystal source completely.

Crack!

That crystal source was finally shattered, and countless pieces rained down. The contents of the shattered crystal source were finally revealed.

When they saw what was within the crystal source, Executive Feng and the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert almost spouted blood.

The crystal source contained a black dog. A plump black dog.

That black dog raised its paw and squinted its drowsy eyes as though it was drunk. It also emitted burps filled with rich spiritual essences.

Executive Feng was so angry that he actually spouted blood. Now that he saw it clearly, he realized that the black dog was familiar.

Wasn't this the black dog that he had seen outside the mine? Back then, he thought that he was just seeing things, but now, that didn't seem to be the case at all.

Since this black dog was the same one he had seen before, then it was obvious that it wasn't the object that was initially within the

crystal source.

"Black dog, where have you hidden the object in the crystal source?" Executive Feng roared. He was so angry that he flew into a rage. His chest heaved up and down uncontrollably, and he gripped the black dog by the paw and raised it up.

A strange expression was plastered on Bu Fang's face as he ate the Oyster Pancake noisily.

"Since Blacky has emerged from the crystal source, then... where is... that ingredient that was inside the crystal source? Was it eaten by the dog? My temporary mission, ah!!!"

Claps of thunder erupted in Bu Fang's mind as his expression slowly became expressionless.

Blacky's eyes kept dropping as though it wanted to take a nap. Going to sleep immediately after eating was a routine that the lazy dog was naturally well versed in.

That Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert's dead fish eyes widened. The crystal source contained a dog and not the Prawn Ancestor?

Then what about the Shrimp Ancestor? Was it eaten by that dog?

That was impossible. Isn't the Shrimp Ancestor a great existence? How could it have been eaten by a dog? Dogs aren't even fond of seafood.

"Then, this meant that..." The Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert squinted his eyes.

Since the crystal source that he had been fighting over may not have contained the Prawn Ancestor, after all, the ancestor should be within one of the two remaining crystal sources. As soon as his thoughts reached that point, the Oceanic Species expert's cheeks opened up and water gushed out of them.

His body shot out and sped toward the other two crystal sources

as he intended to take them.

Executive Feng was startled by that Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert's sudden movement and why he had suddenly rushed out.

However, as soon as he noticed the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert's destination, he immediately thought of something. Could it be the other two crystal sources that contained a treasure, instead?

That was surely the case. Otherwise, that Oceanic Species' expert wouldn't display such urgency.

As soon as he arrived at that conclusion, Executive Feng also wanted to quickly get his hands on them. If he couldn't even obtain one crystal source after he had already paid this much of a price for the first one, then he could only crouch beside the restroom wall and weep.

However, when he just wanted to throw away the plump dog in his hands.

The black dog drowsy eyes opened up and locked onto the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert who was speeding toward the other two crystal sources.

It raised its small and exquisite paw, causing the image of a phantom paw to appear in mid-air.

Bang!

That Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert, who had been rushing forward, was caught off-guard and collided against the phantom paw. The impact sent him stumbling two steps backward.

What was going on?

That Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert's eyes contracted. He looked at the black dog and roared.

A trident appeared in his hands, and he waved it. Countless water dragons immediately erupted out of the trident, roared, and charged towards the phantom paw, in a bid to shatter it.

Black dog, you have already eaten the treasure within one of the crystal sources, and you still want to prevent us from obtaining the other two crystal sources?

Why does such a stingy and shameless black dog exist in this world?

"These crystal sources belong to this Lord Dog. Who permitted you to try to snatch them away?"

A gentle but deep, manly voice echoed out from Lord Dog's mouth.

Executive Feng's pupils dilated. He felt the hand gripping the Lord Dog get scalded, and he swiftly pulled it back.

Blacky body still remained in place, hovering in mid-air.

As it raised its paw again, the corner's of Blacky's lips curled up, revealing a playful smile that was rather human-like. It turned to face the roaring water dragons that were rushing toward the phantom paw.

Blacky calmly waved its paw, slapping these water dragons, which caused them to shatter.

It raised its paw once more, and the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert was sent flying away from a slap as though he was a rubber ball and heavily collided against the cave's wall.

The entire cave trembled from the impact, and more pieces of crystals rained down.

Bu Fang ate the Oyster Pancake in two mouthfuls and watched the irritated Blacky in silence.

After Executive Feng witnessed that outcome, he jumped in fright.

He didn't expect the black dog that had just emerged from the crystal source would be this powerful. Even a Divine Physique Echelon Oceanic Species' expert was sent flying by a slap from the dog.

He took a deep breath, and his gaze at Blacky turned cold.

"Your Excellency has already taken one crystal source, but now, do you seek to take all the crystals sources for yourself? Aren't you a bit too greedy and insatiable?" Executive Feng asked in anger. He was shrouded by turbulent true energy as a result of suddenly combusting his True Yuan.

A boundless world pressure burst out from his body and oppressed Blacky.

Regardless of what he had seen, Executive Feng still needed to fight to get at least one crystal source.

Blacky yawned. It was having trouble keeping its eyes open because it still felt too sleepy.

It was no longer interested in the aggressive Executive Feng, and instead, it turned its gaze to Bu Fang.

"Bu Fang, kiddo, didn't you come here just for those crystal sources? Take them and go back, so that you quickly finish your mission. This Lord Dog wants to go home and sleep. That thing was truly delicious, and I got sleepy after eating it. It's truly..."

Upon hearing that, Bu Fang was speechless. Delicious? Did this plump dog consume the ingredient?

However, now wasn't the time to ponder about such matters. Bu Fang bounced on the Black Turtle Constellation Wok below him and dashed out.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok began to rotate and shrank, before returning into Bu Fang's hands.

Hisss!

After he took back the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, the Supreme Mantis Prawn rushed out and waved its sickles. It was already enraged and wanted nothing more than to rip Bu Fang apart.

Blacky squinted its eyes, waved its paw and slapped the Supreme Mantis Prawn.

With a loud bang, the Supreme Mantis Prawn felt like its flesh and shell had been forcefully separated.

It was sent flying away and crashed heavily into the ground. As it had landed on its back, it thrashed its innumerable legs, trying to flip itself over. It had been stupefied for a moment and didn't know what happened.

"Where that seafood came from? Lord Dog hates seafood."

Blacky's nose twitched as it murmured.

Bu Fang didn't care about the Supreme Mantis Prawn, which had been sent flying, and continued rushing forward. Soon, he landed before the two crystal sources.

Upon seeing this, Executive Feng's eyes contracted. Was that human acting in cahoots with the dog?

" Damn! They schemed against me."

There was actually someone who dared to scheme against a person of the Great Barren Sect.

The Executive Feng was enraged, and he combusted his True Yuan once more.

This was unforgivable!

A yellow halo burst out of his body. The halo resembled a yellow dragon; it curled around his body the instant it emerged. His muscles bulged, and his true energy became more turbulent.

"Get lost!"

Executive Feng roared and swung his fist, producing an attack which broke the sound barrier aimed at Blacky.

Blacky, who had almost fallen asleep right there, was taken aback, and he was sent flying, crashing heavily into the cave's wall, giving rise to a huge cloud of dust.

Bu Fang looked in time to see Blacky flying through the air, and his eyelids twitched. He opened his mouth and spouted a golden flame. The small golden flame flickered atop his palm, and under his control, turned into a flame blade.

When Executive Feng saw that flame, he was taken aback for a moment, then he got even more enraged and roared.

"That's the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame's 'Ten Thousand Bestial Flame'. Are you the aboriginal human who took the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames?"

Bu Fang furrowed his brows and ignored the Executive Feng. He swung his flame blade and cut the crystal source in his hand.

Since this was his first time opening one, he was excited.

Chapter 396: Where is the Prawn Ancestor You Promised?

Swoosh!

Several pieces of crystals fell from the cave. A person slowly crawled out of the rubble. His head and face were filthy with grime, his complexion was quite ugly.

That expert from the Oceanic Species had dead fish eyes and they were blazing with anger. He was unexpectedly sent flying by a slap from a dog. He would never have expected that the black dog which came out of nowhere would be a Divine Realm existence.

However, even if it was a Divine dog, it would still not be able to stop him from awakening the Prawn Ancestor. No one was able to prevent or stop him.

The expert from the Oceanic Species roared angrily and peculiar sound waves were emitted from its mouth. As those sound waves rippled and resounded in the area, it seemed as though they would shatter the air.

Bang!

At this moment, he erupted with the power of a Divine Physique Echelon expert. His aura was completely unleashed and the broken rocks on the ground were unexpectedly lifted up by an invisible power. The resulting scene was that there were countless pieces of rocks floating in the air.

Crack!

There was a fin which was torn off the back of the Oceanic Species' expert. The moment the fin was torn off, his body started to enlarge at an extremely fast speed.

In just a short a while, he turned into a giant monster whose size rivaled the Supreme Mantis Prawn who was currently lying on the ground. His whole body was filled with bulging muscles. The sharp fin on his back resembled a cluster of iron needles. His head turned into a giant fish's head which was filled with razor-sharp spikes.

With a loud roar, he stomped his feet on the ground. The entire cave trembled the moment his feet landed.

Bu Fang waved his blade which was formed by a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame and effortlessly opened the crystal source. Countless beams of light burst out from the crystal source the moment Bu Fang's blade touched it.

In just an instant, a strange aura was emitted from that crystal source. It seemed like a strong wave which blew against Bu Fang. His hair fluttered behind him as the aura blew against him.

Executive Feng stopped in place and his gaze which flickered like lightning stared straight at the crystal source.

The Oceanic Species' expert frantic aura calmed down the moment the aura from the crystal appeared. His dead fish eyes also stared at the crystal source which was in Bu Fang's hand. His eyes were gradually filled with a look of excitement.

An imposing aura which he found familiar came from the crystal. The familiar aura caused the body of the Oceanic Species' expert to tremble involuntarily.

The Prawn Ancestor would awaken and appear in this world again.

Bang!

As the broken rocks flew around, Blacky strolled around leisurely and behaved like a cat as it walked out of the rubble. Its pitch-black fur was still spotlessly clean. However, the gaze which it used to look at Executive Feng became colder.

It was unexpectedly hit and sent flying by someone. Blacky would definitely not forgive that guy. How dare he hit Lord Dog?

After taking several steps, Blacky's nose slightly twitched as it looked at the crystal source in Bu Fang's hand with disgust.

"It's another kind of seafood..." Lord Dog slightly muttered and it opened its mouth to yawn. It was actually quite sleepy. However, it kept its eyes open and continued to stare at Executive Feng.

After Bu Fang opened a crack in it, a turbulent aura was emitted from it. In just a few short moments, some movements came from inside the crystal.

Bu Fang widened his eyes as he looked at the crystal. In the end, he wondered what was actually inside the crystal. Was it the ingredient which the system mentioned?

The crystal source intensely shook. The shaking was so intense that Bu Fang felt as though the crystal source in his hand was about to explode. When the shaking of the crystal source reached the peak, it issued a cracking sound. Along with the cracking sound, the tiny crack on the crystal source started to widen as if it was swallowed by something.

As the crack got bigger and bigger, an object the size of a human hand started to crawl out of the crystal source.

The Oceanic Species' expert had an excited expression on his face until he witnessed this. As for Executive Feng, he had a shocked expression on his face. It was as though he had just seen a ghost.

Bu Fang was startled. His brows rose up and he almost threw the crystal source away.

Shooting a glance at the thing in his hand, Bu Fang groaned with disgust.

That was indeed a mantis prawn. However, it was a small and delicate mantis prawn.

The entire body of the mantis prawn emitted a golden resplendent radiance. It seemed as though it was made out of gold.

That prawn mantis was... too small. The entire mantis prawn was the size of an adult's hand. When it rolled its body up, it resembled a small ball.

"Is this the ingredient? It has no meat on it at all..." Bu Fang twitched his mouth as he muttered expressionlessly to himself.

When he saw the mantis prawn in Bu Fang's hand, the expert from the Oceanic Species almost went crazy. A loud roar escaped his lips and he held onto his head. His dead fish eyes were bloodshot and he seemed to be quite demented.

"Where is my Prawn Ancestor? Where is my dear Prawn Ancestor? Why did it become a small and tiny mantis prawn? Ah!"

Executive Feng spouted a mouthful of blood with a 'plop' sound. He was extremely frustrated and his heart was dripping with blood. It was a miracle that tears did not stream out of his eyes. He used up half a day and combusted his True Yuan just to get a black dog from the first crystal source. Now, the second crystal source contained a small mantis prawn?

What the hell was that golden prawn mantis?

They already opened two out of three crystal sources. The remaining one should be a solid one with nothing inside it. In the end, he got nothing out of this big crystal mine which they found with great difficulty. He even ended up damaging his True Yuan in order to obtain the crystal sources. It was really not worth it.

After Executive Feng spouted a mouthful of blood, he let out an enraged roar. The yellow halo around his body seemed like it would destroy everything around him.

Bu Fang speechlessly looked at that tiny thing. That golden prawn was really small. After it whirled and crawled out of the crystal source, it climbed up his hand. It slightly waved its sickles at Bu Fang and rolled its eyes at him. After that, it stared at Bu Fang with a blank expression.

Bu Fang conveniently picked it up and observed it with an expressionless face. He sighed in his heart. This small thing was the size of a finger and was as tall as his hand... How was this considered an ingredient by the system?

Thinking about it, Bu Fang's face became slightly dark.

He turned his head and looked at the plump black dog who wasn't far from him. That ingredient from the first crystal source was definitely something he needed. However, it was eaten by that black dog. When Bu Fang thought about how Blacky burped with satisfaction just a moment ago, he felt as though his heart started bleeding.

His temporary mission... Ahh!

"Where is my Prawn Ancestor?" The Oceanic Species' expert went crazy and started bombarding the ground with its fist.

Was that golden mantis prawn his Prawn Ancestor?

How was that possible?

According to the ancient records, the body of the Prawn Ancestor was hundreds of feet tall. If it moved even in the slightest, dreadful giant waves would be swept up in the sea. Moreover, the pressure emitted from the body of the Prawn Ancestor should be boundless.

How could the almighty Prawn Ancestor be this tiny golden mantis prawn? It didn't even have the aura of the Divine Realm.

"Bu Fang, kiddo? What are you anxious about? Isn't there still another crystal source? Why don't you try opening it?"

Lord Dog smiled with embarrassment and said to Bu Fang.

Bu Fang shot a look at Lord Dog which made the latter even more embarrassed.

All of a sudden, Bu Fang felt a stabbing pain in his palm. Bu Fang furrowed his brows and looked at the wound. He discovered that the tiny mantis prawn nipped his palm with one of its claws. When

Bu Fang's blood flowed out from the wound, the tiny golden mantis prawn sucked it all up.

What the hell?

This thing could suck blood?

When Bu Fang was shocked at the fact that this mantis prawn sucked his blood, it curled up into a ball and nestled on Bu Fang's palm. It stopped moving altogether and it seemed to be fast asleep.

This... This was another lazy creature... It's behaving just like Blacky.

Bang!

When Bu Fang was observing the tiny golden mantis prawn in his palm, Executive Feng went berserk. Raising his head into the air, his eyes were scarlet and his body emitted a berserk aura.

With a strong stomp on the ground, Executive Feng shattered it.

"Not yet! I almost forgot about it. Even if I can't obtain a crystal source, there is still that kid with the Heaven and Earth Metamorphosis Wok. If I can obtain that wok, it will be considered a small compensation for all my troubles. At least the heavens prepared something for me!" Executive Feng's ice-cold voice resounded within the cave and he stared Bu Fang with a greedy gaze.

Bu Fang raised his head and looked at Executive Feng with his lips curled upwards.

"Idiot."

When he heard what Bu Fang said, Executive Feng's pupils contracted. He was completely enraged right now. When he was about to make his move, he realized that a black dog was blocking his way.

Wasn't this the black dog which was sent flying by a punch from me?

"Get lost!"

Executive Feng angrily roared and raised his fist. The yellow halo around him surged forward and covered his fist. When his fist was covered by the yellow halo, it seemed like it transformed into a divine dragon as it shot toward Blacky.

That fist was powerful, imposing, and extremely terrifying. The moment Executive Feng threw the punch, dust and rocks flew everywhere in the cave.

"Was it you who hit me a moment ago? From the moment this Lord Dog came out, I was never hit and sent flying by anyone. You were the first, and the last person who would make Lord Dog fly."

Lord Dog's manly voice came out of its mouth. Although it had a mild tone, there was a trace of anger hidden behind it. Lord Dog had never suffered such a humiliation before.

In the next moment, Lord Dog's body which was in the air transformed. It transformed into a ferocious dog. A tyrannical aura was emitted from its body which oppressed everyone in the cave. The cave started to tremble as Lord Dog aura burst out.

Executive Feng was startled and his entire body started to shake.

Before he even thrust his fist at Blacky, he saw a black shadow shooting towards him. The only thing he felt was a slap and the next thing he knew, he was flying in the air. He collided heavily against the ceiling of the cave.

As crystals tumbled and fell down, Executive Feng didn't come back to his senses. He was grabbed and heavily pounded against the ground.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

He was constantly bombarded and smashed against the ground by that black shadow. Whenever he hit the ground, he rebounded back into the air. He was like a rubber ball being toyed around by that black shadow. Executive Feng's eyes were gradually filled with fright and panic.

"Was... Was the black shadow a Divine Physique Echelon existence which managed to break through two of the Supreme-Being's shackles?"

He, Executive Feng, was a Divine Realm expert who broke through one of the Supreme-Being's shackles. However, he wasn't even able to fight back when he faced that black dog. Could the black dog be an existence which broke through two... or even three of the Supreme-Being's shackles?

Bang!

He was slapped once again by that frightening black paw. The moment the slap connected, Executive Feng felt as though his divine body was shattered. He pounded against the ground heavily and his head became slightly muddled.

He slightly opened his swollen eyes, and from the small gap, managed to see a giant dog paw moving toward his face.

Bang...

Turbulent airwaves swept through the cave.

Executive Feng was knocked-out.

Lord Dog, whose body was huge, had a malevolent look on its face as it stepped on Executive Feng with its paws. Its scarlet eyes were filled with tyranny and cruelty.

Opening its mouth slightly, sharp fangs could be seen in Lord Dog's mouth. It simply barked while stepping on Executive Feng's body.

Crack! A crisp sound was emitted from Executive Feng's bones before he died.

A Divine Physique Echelon executive of the Great Barren Sect, who broke through one of the Supreme-Being shackles, died.

The expert from the Oceanic Species blankly looked at Executive

Feng's corpse. His whole body seemed like it was stripped of all of its strength and its swollen body started to shrink. Its sluggish, dead fish eyes widened when he saw how powerful this black dog was.

It left its gills open and forgot about closing them, making seawater unceasingly pour out of them.

Why... was that black dog this terrifying?

It unexpectedly killed a Divine Physique Echelon expert from the Great Barren Sect.....

That Oceanic Species' expert started to shake like a leaf and he almost wept.

Lord Dog's scarlet eyes swept the surroundings and fell upon the expert from the Oceanic Species.

Plomp!

The moment he felt Lord Dog's gaze on him, the expert from the Oceanic Species knelt down without the slightest hesitation. Tears flowed out of his dead fish eyes.

Lord Dog.... Go easy on me.

Bang!

Blacky's body instantly disappeared from above Executive Feng's body and it appeared beside the Oceanic Species' expert the next moment. It gave him a slap and left a deep indent on his face.

Along with a crisp sound, the expert from the Oceanic Species was directly buried within the cave wall.

Swoosh!

Blacky's body shrank down and turned into a plump black dog again. Its eyes were drowsy and it swayed around as it stumbled for a few steps. Eventually, Blacky lay on the ground and started sleeping soundly.

The cave which was just filled with smoke and dust became quiet and peaceful once again.

Executive Feng was beaten to death by Blacky and no one knew whether the expert from the Oceanic Species was alive. That Supreme Mantis Prawn was lying on the ground as it swayed its feet. It was incapable of flipping itself over and standing up.

Taking a deep breath, Bu Fang placed the tiny golden mantis prawn on his shoulder as he walked towards the last crystal source. Even though he didn't manage to find any ingredient in the first two crystal sources, there was still a third crystal source lying on the ground. Bu Fang held onto his last strand of hope as he raised his blade of flames and opened the last crystal source.

Chapter 397: A Pufferfish? It's a Delicacy!

At this moment, Bu Fang was slightly nervous as he didn't know whether that crystal source truly contained anything inside it.

Usually, there would be one solid crystal among the three. In some unlucky cases, there would be two of them which were solid.

They already opened two crystal sources. As such, the last crystal source in this big crystal mine should be a solid and empty one. If that crystal source didn't have the ingredient which Bu Fang needed, it would mean that he failed the mission given by the system.

Of course, Bu Fang could try to cook or boil that golden mantis shrimp. However, that tiny thing didn't have much meat on its body. It definitely couldn't be counted as an ingredient.

If he had seven or eight of them, then he might probably be able to make a dish with them. However, there was only a single one... Bu Fang felt as though he should forget about it.

Crack!

The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames temperature was extremely high. Since it was turned into a blade by Bu Fang, it was slowly cutting into the crystal source. It gradually opened one of the sides.

"Em?"

The moment he opened it, Bu Fang felt his heart palpitate with fear.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

All of a sudden, several sharp steel needles shot out from that crystal source.

The speed of those needles was extremely swift and they seemed to be able to tear the air apart. Even though Bu Fang dodged them, they continued to fly in a straight line and penetrated the wall behind him.

Bu Fang sucked in a breath of cold air. It was fortunate that he reacted quickly, otherwise, those needles would have already turned him into a human sieve.

What was inside this crystal source?

Bu Fang furrowed his brows and waved his flame blade down toward the crystal source. He sliced the crystal source into two pieces. This crystal source was hollow... If he wasn't attacked just a moment ago, Bu Fang would have been delighted.

After being cut in two, it slowly separated into two pieces. A clear and crisp sound resounded through the whole cave.

Bu Fang squinted his eyes and stared at the location where the crystal source split open. He could see that there was something which resembled a fish on the ground.

In the next moment, the fish swelled up and with a 'swoosh' sound, countless needles tore apart the air. Countless and innumerable needles were shot out once again.

Bu Fang summoned the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and slightly waved it in front of himself. He managed to deflect all those needles.

After some time, the clanking sound in the cave died down.

True energy burst out of Bu Fang's legs and he jumped up into the air. He clearly saw the existence which appeared when he cut apart the crystal source. Strictly speaking, it was a fish.

However, Bu Fang didn't expect that a fish like this would come out of the crystal source.

Green smoke twirled up as the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife appeared in his hand. Bu Fang slightly waved the knife in his hand before he decided on something and stepped on the ground.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Another mass of needles was shot at Bu Fang once again. The speed of those needles were extremely swift. When they were right in front of his eyes, Bu Fang could see that those needles were completely white. There was a slightly cold glint on the tip of those needles which would cause one's whole body to shudder.

Clank!

He waved his Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife and sent all those needles flying. In the next moment, he walked towards the front of the spirit beast. That spirit beast was a fish and it was rolling its eyes as it glared at Bu Fang. The entire body of the fish was covered with countless spots and stripes. When it swelled up, its body became big and fat. Those needles from before were shot out once again the moment it swelled up.

Bu Fang's Meteor Cutting technique already reached perfection. One could only see knife light flickering around Bu Fang and all those needles were sent flying.

After deflecting all the needles, Bu Fang waved his knife and smashed it against the fat and bulging fish. It was instantly knocked unconscious.

After it was knocked unconscious, its body became small again. It was as though the air was leaking out of its body as it deflated like a balloon.

Only after knocking it unconscious, did Bu Fang relax.

"Who would expect that such a weird fish would be inside the last crystal source. Honestly speaking, this is truly a rare and exceptional ingredient."

Bu Fang picked that fish up by its tail and stood up. He started to observe that plump spotted fish. On Earth, such a fish was known as a pufferfish. Bu Fang had obviously heard of them before. However, it was Bu Fang's first time seeing a pufferfish which could shoot out needles in this Hidden Dragon Continent.

As for the taste of a pufferfish, Bu Fang didn't need to mention how delicious it was. Despite the poison contained in the fish, it was still a delicacy people risked their lives to taste.

"Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish, a seventh grade spirit beast. It was an extremely rare breed of spirit beast and breeding this species was extremely difficult. The Thorny Pufferfish could swiftly condense and form needles under its skin. Every time it swelled up, it would shoot out the needles. Those needles contained a deadly and violent poison which could poison even a ninth grade Supreme-Being."

While Bu Fang was observing that Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish, the system's solemn and earnest voice resounded in his mind. He furrowed his brows when he heard the system's description. After hearing the abilities of the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish, he couldn't help but suck in a breath of cold air.

The poison in those needles could poison even a Supreme-Being! If he hadn't been careful a moment ago and allowed one of those needles to touch him, he would be dead by now.

As expected of the extremely poisonous pufferfish.

Bu Fang repeatedly sized up that pufferfish which he carried in his hand. He smacked his lips with admiration.

It was obvious that this pufferfish was the ingredient which Bu Fang needed to look for during this trip. When he thought about it, he couldn't help but feel excited.

Lightly patting the pufferfish, Bu Fang was pleasantly surprised.

It was indescribable how delicious pufferfish meat was. It was delicious to the point that one would eat it despite its virulent poison. Just from this point, it was obvious how delicious pufferfish meat was.

Although this Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish wasn't some supreme existence ingredient, Bu Fang was more excited to obtain this

Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish compared to some supreme beast's ingredients.

He waved his knife and took a porcelain jar from his dimensional bag. He lightly slashed his knife across the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish's neck.

The Thorny Pufferfish in Bu Fang's hands immediately started struggling and moving as dark blood slowly flowed into the porcelain jar which was in Bu Fang's hands.

When he finished collecting its blood, he washed that fish with the Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water. Then, he carefully stored that porcelain jar which was filled with the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish's blood.

The entire body of the Thorny Pufferfish was poisonous. Even the blood and internal organs had poison in them. As such, Bu Fang had to deal with them properly.

This Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish was a pufferfish from the Hidden Dragon Continent. The poison contained within its body was more powerful than the Earth's pufferfish. Hearing that the poison could take down a Supreme Being, Bu Fang didn't dare to carelessly touch it.

After he washed and cleaned the pufferfish, he placed it in the system dimensional storage and clapped his hands with satisfaction.

Now wasn't a suitable time for Bu Fang to cook the pufferfish. It would be much better if he returned to the Grand Serpentine City before cooking it.

Crack!

Not far from him, the Supreme Mantis Prawn finally managed to turn around. It finally stood up on its legs. It was in quite a sorry state and its shell had a deep indent because of that strike. The aura it emitted was also feeble and weak. Bu Fang, who planned to leave, immediately stopped in place and he stared at the Supreme Mantis Prawn for a long while.

Bu Fang wasn't a magnanimous person. That fellow was someone who had been hunting him for a long time. There was no way Bu Fang would just forget about it. Moreover, it would be a pity if he missed out on such a good ingredient.

The Supreme Mantis Prawn, whose face was filled with confusion, had just turned itself over and it was still confused. All of a sudden, its eyes widened and it felt as though the surroundings went dark.

Bang!

A loud sound resounded and the whole cave started trembling.

Bu Fang patted the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, which was currently extremely big. He carefully took it out of the rubble.

When he lifted the wok, the Supreme Mantis Prawn was beneath it. Its shell was filled with countless cracks due to Bu Fang's attack.

The Supreme Mantis Prawn slightly raised its sickles and it glared at Bu Fang with its compound eyes.

Bang!

Bu Fang curled up the corners of his mouth as he ruthlessly smashed it with his wok. The ground cracked even more and was filled with countless fissures.

"Weren't you just wishing to become an ingredient... You should have just told me earlier. You wasted half your day chasing me."

Bu Fang curled up the corners of his mouth and raised the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. Under the wok, the Supreme Mantis Prawn was breathing its last breath.

He put that Supreme Mantis Prawn into his system dimensional storage with a satisfied expression on his face. He thought that he wouldn't end up getting any supreme beast meat on his trip. Who would have expected that there would be a Supreme Mantis Prawn pestering him? It delivered itself to Bu Fang's hands.

Bu Fang felt as though he didn't suffer for nothing.

The golden mantis shrimp which was curled up on Bu Fang's shoulder slightly stretched itself before it went back to sleep.

He took a look at that tiny creature before he expressionlessly turned his head to look at Blacky who was sleeping soundly on the ground. It seemed like that black dog was in deep sleep.

Bu Fang could only helplessly carry Blacky before throwing it into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. He managed to carry the wok with one of his hand. This could also be considered as Bu Fang finding a place for Lord Dog to sleep.

As he stood in the cave, he observed his surroundings for a while before walking out of the cave. He followed the path he took into the cave and eventually reached the crevice where he fell.

He took another look at this cave which was filled with innumerable crystals. Bu Fang sucked in a deep breath and he didn't obsess over the crystals any longer. He directly entered the crevice and left the place.

The moment he left, a rumbling sound came from within the cave.

After making his way out of the broken rocks, a figure who was soaked in blood stumbled out. That Oceanic Species' expert was in a sorry state. It seemed like his whole body was covered by blood and even the luster on his blue skin became dim.

"Damned human... Damned black dog. The priest said that the Prawn Ancestor was in one of those three crystal sources... He must have been hidden in some place by that black dog! The Prawn Ancestor is the hope of our race. Without the ancestor, we can't rise up at all... We must find him!"

Blood trickled from his mouth and unceasingly dripped on the

ground.

However, that Oceanic Species' expert wasn't a fool. When he saw how the black dog killed a Divine Physique Echelon expert from the Great Barren Sect, he knew that the black dog was someone who broke through more than one of the Supreme-Being's shackles. That would also explain how the black dog could heavily injure him with one slap.

He wasn't the black dog's match. He knew that he had to return and look for reinforcement from the Oceanic Species.

Cough! Cough! He coughed another mouthful of blood as his aura became more feeble, and slowly staggered out of the cave.

• • • • •

Outside the mine, there were several factions standing opposite each other.

The ice-cold and metallic warship was floating in the air and it emitted an extremely strong pressure. It oppressed the Oceanic Species' experts, Wu Mu, and the others.

Every single one of them wanted to enter the mine, however, they knew how dangerous it was.

Not to mention the fact that there were two Divine realm existences inside the cave right now. They knew that even if they went in, they would not get anything precious from the cave. As such, Wu Mu and the Serpentine Sovereign didn't move. They stood there and faced the warship and the Oceanic Species' experts.

All of a sudden, a clear and distinct sound of footsteps came from the entrance of the mine. The sound of footsteps caused the grim atmosphere to become intense and strained.

Everyone's gaze was directed at the entrance.

It was especially the case for the Oceanic Species' experts and the Great Barren Sect's experts.

Who would come out of the mine? Who was the one who obtained the treasures?

Everyone was curious about the outcome.

After all, they had a Divine realm expert overseeing them. It was definitely not the seventh grade Battle-Saint. He was hunted by the Supreme Mantis Prawn and forced to enter the mine.

When they thought about how the seventh grade Battle-Saint charged into the mine when he panicked, everyone couldn't help but laugh.

"He is out!"

No one knew who shouted but everyone turned their head to stare at the figure who appeared at the entrance of the mine.

A tall and slim figure slowly walked out of the mine.

Chapter 398: Owner Bu is a Good Man

Outside the mine, everyone's gaze fell upon the entrance and their aura which was once calm became unstable. The breaths of everyone present became rough as they wanted to see who was the one who came out of the big crystal mine.

The experts from the Oceanic Species and the Great Barren Sect were the most eager and anxious out of everyone there. This was because they clearly knew the objective of their trip. It was the object within the mine. Since their leaders were both inside the mine, all of them wanted to know which one of them got the treasure.

When they saw the man who appeared at the entrance, the complexion of everyone became strange.

The eyes of the Great Barren Sect's experts widened. A look of incredulity appeared in the deepest part of their eyes.

As for the Oceanic Species' experts, their dead fish eyes widened. Their mouths opened up wide and their hideous fangs were revealed. They seemed to be dumb wooden chickens when they stared at the figure.

Only Wu Mu was prepared for this outcome. He wasn't too surprised as he knew how terrifying Bu Fang was. He was probably the only person in the area who knew about Bu Fang's power.

Although Wu Mu wasn't surprised, the Serpentine Sovereign who was beside him was utterly dumbstruck. The Serpentine King, Du Mu, was shocked as well.

How was it possible for them to know Bu Fang's true power? In the eyes of the Serpentine Sovereign, Bu Fang was merely a seventh grade Battle-Saint. He obtained the Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame by pure luck. Even though he had a Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flame, he should be completely incapable of showing off the true power of the flame. How was it possible for such an ant-like person to emerge from the mine? The mine was supposed to be filled with countless experts much stronger than Bu Fang...

Could it be that he didn't enter the deepest part of the mine?

That was the guess in everyone's mind right now.

There were many people who felt as though that should be the case and the gaze which they used to look at Bu Fang contained disdain.

However, there were several experts from the Oceanic Species who squinted their eyes as they looked at Bu Fang with doubtful gazes.

One of them had a cold voice and he shouted at Bu Fang, "You were able to come out alive? Where is the Supreme Mantis Prawn?"

Since the ant was able to leave the mine, the Supreme Mantis Prawn should also be able to leave the mine...

When they looked at Bu Fang's carefree expression, a bad premonition crept up the hearts of the Oceanic Species' experts.

"Where is the Supreme Mantis Prawn?"

Bu Fang, who slowly walked out of the mine while carrying the Black Turtle Constellation Wok in his hands, looked at the Oceanic Species' experts with confusion.

The expert from the Oceanic Species who was standing on top of the sea waves glared at Bu Fang. His aura surged out of his body.

Curling up the corners of his mouth, Bu Fang summoned a giant creature with his thoughts. He grabbed the Supreme Mantis Prawn who had compound eyes and stared at the Oceanic Species' expert. He asked, "Are you talking about this big fellow?"

The Supreme Mantis Prawn was still alive. However, it was

already on its last breaths. It slightly raised its sickles and it seemed as though he was begging the experts from the Oceanic Species to save it. However, after slightly raising its sickles, it dropped them.

It had no more strength left in its body.

The moment the Supreme Mantis Prawn appeared, everyone who didn't take Bu Fang seriously became surprised.

That kid.... That kid was able to defeat the Supreme Mantis Prawn?

How did a trifling seventh grade Battle-Saint like him defeat the Supreme Mantis Prawn? Wasn't this kind of unreasonable?

Bu Fang calmly looked at everyone who was in his surroundings. He raised his hand and patted the shell of the Supreme Mantis which was filled with countless cracks. He eventually stored it in his system's dimensional storage.

"This time, I won't cook it in oil... I'll steam it with some broth. Since this is such a big mantis prawn, its flavor can only be brought out by steaming it." Bu Fang murmured.

Although he was talking to himself, most of the people around him heard what he said. They were startled and terrified. This was a madman... He actually wanted to cook and eat the Supreme Mantis Prawn.

That was absolutely preposterous!

After the experts from the Oceanic Species came back to their senses, boundless anger welled up in their hearts. The Supreme Mantis Prawn was one of the Oceanic Species' experts. How could they allow it to be cooked and served to other humans as a dish? This would be a humiliation to all of the Oceanic Species' experts.

The dead fish eyes of the three Supreme-Beings of the Oceanic Species widened and sharp fins protruded out from their body. They stared at Bu Fang with a gaze filled with killing intent.

"You dare to humiliate a supreme beast from our Oceanic Species? You are courting death!"

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three explosion sounds resounded from the waves under their feet. Billowing waves soared into the sky. The three experts from the Oceanic Species seemed to have turned into beams of light as they shot swiftly toward Bu Fang.

Their killing intent was extremely dense and it even slightly shocked the Great Barren Sect's experts.

The expression on both Wu Mu's and the Serpentine Sovereign's face turned grave.

When facing the terrifying attacks of three Supreme-Being of the Oceanic Species, Bu Fang couldn't help but furrow his brows. He looked at the giant waves which almost covered the sky. Water sprinkled down from above and drenched his hair.

Bu Fang took a deep breath and controlled the Black Turtle Constellation Wok with his mind. He quickly sent the wok after the three of them.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok whistled in the air as it flew toward the three of them. It quickly blocked the path of the three experts from the Oceanic Species.

"Get Lost!"

The three Supreme-Beings shouted at the same time as their killing intent assaulted Bu Fang. They bombarded the Black Turtle Constellation Wok with the giant waves and they tried to break it.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

When the attacks of the three Supreme-Beings fell on the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, a loud sound of impact resounded.

As soon as the three experts from the Oceanic Species saw what happened to their attacks, their pupils contracted.

The Black Turtle Constellation Wok emitted a deafening sound as it shook and trembled.

Bu Fang's complexion was slightly strange when he saw what happened to the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. He couldn't help but pay silent tribute to the Supreme-Beings from the Oceanic Species.

Blacky was sleeping soundly in the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. Inside the wok, it was warm and cozy, a perfect place to take a nap. As Blacky slept in the wok, its nostrils opened and closed as it took deep breaths.

All of a sudden, within the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, a loud noise resounded...

The fur on Blacky's body stood on end when it heard the noise.

It opened its eyes and became so enraged that the fur on its body stood up even more.

"Who's disturbing Lord Dog's sleep?"

Blacky angrily roared and it charged out of the wok. When Blacky was in mid-air, it became bigger.

A terrifying aura was emitted from its body and it shocked the experts from the Oceanic Species. All three Supreme-Beings were completely terrified when they faced Blacky.

With a frightful gaze, they stared at the black dog which appeared from the wok.

Blacky's drowsy eyes, which were filled with anger, swept through the three Supreme-Beings. Their bodies involuntarily trembled when Blacky looked at them.

A resonant bark came out of Blacky's mouth the next moment.

Blacky opened its mouth which became like a sacrificial bowl. Strong gales of wind were swept up. Blacky chomped down on them all of a sudden.

The three Supreme-Beings didn't even get the chance to scream before they were swallowed whole by Lord Dog.

After swallowing the people who disturbed its sleep, Lord Dog gradually calmed down. The fur on its body turned smooth once again.

"Pah! What a heavy taste of seafood..."

Lord Dog twitched its lips in disgust before it gave a proud groan. It returned to the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and resumed its sleep.

This time, Lord Dog went into a deeper sleep compared to before.

When everyone around saw what happened to the three experts from the Oceanic Species, they were scared witless.

It was especially true for the rest of the Oceanic Species' experts. Those seventh and eighth grade experts from the Oceanic Species felt that their legs were trembling. Their gills were all open and water continuously flowed out of them.

They all gazed at the black wok which returned to Bu Fang's hands in fright.

Three Supreme-Beings Commanders... were swallowed by a dog...

At this moment, in their eyes, Bu Fang seemed like a demonic fiend.

Bu Fang curled up the corners of his mouth as he carried the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and slowly walked away. He planned to return to the Grand Serpentine City.

The crystal sources within the big crystal mine were already opened by him. He had also obtained the ingredient in order to complete his mission. He wanted to quickly return to Grand Serpentine City in order to cook the pufferfish.

When Bu Fang approached the experts from the Oceanic Species,

they didn't dare to stand in his way. They separated their sea waves and opened up a path for him. They looked at Bu Fang as he slowly walked further and further away.

All of a sudden, Bu Fang, who almost left the sea waves' range, turned his head around. He stared at all the experts from the Oceanic Species and earnestly said:

"Is there still anyone who has any objections about me cooking the Supreme Mantis Prawn?"

After hearing Bu Fang's words, the experts from the Oceanic Species almost wept. What damned objections could they have? Even if they had objections, would he listen to them? Wouldn't he just call out that dog to eat them?

Bu Fang nodded to himself with content and turned around. He eventually left the place. This time, there was no one who dared to stop him.

Wu Mu pulled the Serpentine Sovereign and followed after Bu Fang.

"Don't you want the treasures within the mine?"

"With the two factions here, what treasures can we obtain?" Wu Mu retorted. The beautiful face of the Serpentine Sovereign immediately stiffened as she was at a loss for words.

She could only helplessly follow after Wu Mu and leave.

As for the Oceanic Species and the experts from the Great Barren Sect, they continued to stand there. They wanted to wait for their experts to return from the mine.

After a long time, a rustling sound transmitted from the entrance and someone came out of the mine. The person was soaked in blood and seemed to be in a sorry state. He struggled to walk out of the mine.

The pupils of the Oceanic Species experts contracted and their

hearts sank. They lost...

When they saw the miserable state of the expert from the Oceanic Species, they quickly inferred the outcome of the battle. They thought that the expert from the Great Barren Sect was more powerful than him. Everyone thought that the Oceanic Species' expert was beaten by the Great Barren Sect's expert.

"Where are the three Supreme-Being Commanders?"

When he saw that the experts from the Oceanic Species had faces filled with grief, he solemnly asked.

One of the Oceanic Species' expert informed him of what happened while scowling. The Divine-Realm expert who just emerged from the mine had an ugly expression on his face. He sprouted a mouthful of blood and his complexion became worse.

"Let's go... Let's return to the Sea Palace."

Unexpectedly, the Divine-Realm expert from the Oceanic Species didn't want to avenge the three commanders. This was completely out of their expectations. Instead, he ordered them to return to the Sea Palace.

Everyone was taken aback by his order.

The Great Barren Sect's experts were the same. They were shocked as well.

Before leaving, the Oceanic Species' Divine Realm expert strenuously curled up the corners of his lips. He faintly smiled when he looked at the cheerful and delighted expression on the faces of the experts from the Great Barren Sect. The experts from the Great Barren Sect were standing in their warship which was floating in the sky. A trace of derision appeared at the corners of their mouths.

"Laugh for now... When you find the corpse of your Great Barren Sect's Divine Physique Echelon expert, I'll see whether you are all still capable of laughing." • • •

Bu Fang returned to the Grand Serpentine City at a moderate pace.

Wu Mu and the Serpentine Sovereign reached it first. The moment they arrived in the Grand Serpentine City, all the dangers it faced disappeared. The Oceanic Species' experts were all killed by the angry Wu Mu and Serpentine Sovereign.

The sound of excited cheerings echoed in Grand Serpentine City.

There were also some people who recognized Bu Fang. The only reason why Grand Serpentine City was still standing was because Bu Fang drew the attention of the Supreme Mantis Prawn and led it away.

There were countless people who revealed a thankful look toward Bu Fang.

Bu Fang, who was carrying the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, was shocked when he saw the grateful gazes from everyone. He thought that they were acting weirdly.

Wu Mu, the Serpentine Sovereign, and the others came to look for him after he returned.

The Serpentine King, Du Wei, had a pale complexion. There wasn't the slightest trace of blood on her face. She almost exhausted all her power as she excessively used Grand Serpentine City's protective array cannons. She looked at Bu Fang with a complex look on her face.

"This human... Although he attacked the city before, he was also the savior of the city." Even though there were some conflicts between them in the past, she felt that he should be a good person.

Yu Fu followed behind the Serpentine Sovereign and came over. When she saw Bu Fang, it was as though a heavy stone was lifted from her heart. She was excited to see Bu Fang again.

"Owner Bu... We may have offended you before. However, we can still sit down and slowly discuss the matter between you and the Serpentine Sovereign."

Wu Mu looked at Bu Fang with a warm expression. He had a smile on his face and he wanted to act as a mediator between Bu Fang and the Serpentine Sovereign.

The lips on the Serpentine Sovereign's beautiful face slightly opened. She appeared as though she wanted to say something.

However, Bu Fang waved his hand at her. He prevented her from saying anything.

Bu Fang looked at the Serpentine Sovereign and calmly said, "Don't say anything. The most important thing right now is for you to prepare a kitchen for me. We can discuss everything else later. Yu Fu... Come over and be my assistant."

The Serpentine Sovereign, Wu Mu, and the people around them were taken aback by his words.

What was going on?

Chapter 399: This is a Cursed Fish

Prepare a kitchen?

Were you a comedian invited by that black dog?

The Serpentine Sovereign and the others were all shocked at Bu Fang's sudden request. They stared at him speechlessly.

Wu Mu awkwardly smiled. He didn't expect that Bu Fang would make such a strange request the moment he came back. Even he was slightly caught off guard.

"Owner Bu... We should talk about important matters first..."

A slight trace of embarrassment flashed through the Serpentine Sovereign's beautiful face. Could it be that Bu Fang wanted to carry out their discussion in the kitchen? That would truly be weird, wouldn't it?

"Owner Bu, if you want to have a meal, I will order my imperial chefs to prepare it. First, let's go to the main hall of my imperial palace and have a nice chat about the matter about Yu Fu." The Serpentine Sovereign didn't want to delay their discussion any longer and she kept pestering Bu Fang to enter the imperial palace.

Bu Fang shot a look at the Serpentine Sovereign as the corners of his mouth curled upwards. There was a trace of disdain as he looked at the Serpentine Sovereign.

"Imperial chefs? Are the dishes made by them edible?"

The Serpentine Sovereign slightly furrowed her brows. She felt as though Bu Fang was looking down on her imperial chefs. No matter what, she was the Serpentine Sovereign. Although she was already a peak Supreme-Being expert and seldom ate, the imperial chefs in the imperial palace were the best of the best. They had been meticulously chosen from the countless serpent-men.

"Owner Bu, you can be at ease. The imperial chefs are people who

were carefully chosen out of all the serpent-men. Their culinary skills won't disappoint you in the slightest."

"Oh? If they are as amazing as you claim them to be, can they cook this ingredient?"

Bu Fang calmly said and covered his hand with true energy. He took out a plump and big fish which was covered in countless stripes.

When Wu Mu and the others looked at the hideous fish in Bu Fang's hand, they were astonished.

"What kind of spirit beast is that?"

"It seems like a breed of fish. However, I have never seen anything like it."

"That fish is too ugly! I'm pretty sure it tastes nasty as well...

• • •

Everyone around Bu Fang started to whisper among themselves. When they were all discussing the fish in Bu Fang's hand, the Serpentine Sovereign's complexion became slightly ugly. That was because even she was incapable of recognizing the spirit beast in Bu Fang's hand.

Yu Fu was also astonished. Even though she had been his apprentice for a long time and practiced the culinary arts with him for quite some time now, she was unable to identify the fish. If even Yu Fu was not able to recognize the ingredient in Bu Fang's hand, the Serpentine Sovereign would definitely not be able to.

"The most important thing right now is to take me into the kitchen. I want to cook a dish using this ingredient. After I'm done cooking it, you can have a taste. After tasting the dish, you'll know that the imperial chefs in your palace are nothing compared to me." Bu Fang grabbed the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish and he said with barely concealed arrogance.

The golden mantis shrimp on his shoulder slightly moved and its compound eyes stole a glance at the pufferfish in Bu Fang's hand. It felt as though it had seen it somewhere before.

Bu Fang naturally didn't care about the golden mantis shrimp. Instead, he fixed his gaze on the Serpentine Sovereign.

In the end, the Serpentine Sovereign and the others gave in and brought him to a kitchen.

Yu Fu cheerfully followed behind them. As she was confined to her own home by the Serpentine Sovereign for a month, she wasn't able to cook. There was no opportunity for her to come into contact with a kitchen knife. She was extremely eager to be able to cook again.

When they entered the kitchen, the Grand Serpentine City's imperial chefs respectfully greeted the Serpentine Sovereign.

"Can anyone of you recognize what ingredient this is?"

The Serpentine Sovereign had a cold voice as she asked the imperial chefs about the ingredient in Bu Fang's hand. She didn't believe Bu Fang and she also didn't believe that none of the chefs would be able to identify the fish.

However, she was bound to be disappointed. After all of the imperial chefs looked at the fish in Bu Fang's hand, they were unable to identify it. Although some of them found it familiar, none of them were able to accurately identify the fish.

"This... This ingredient looks like it came from the northern region of the Grand Serpentine City. It looks like that demonic fish which lived in the river there."

A young imperial chef said in a grave tone "However, that fish contains a deadly poison and there is no way to eat it without getting poisoned. It can't be considered an ingredient."

Bu Fang was slightly startled as he didn't expect that there would truly be someone who recognized it. Although he was surprised that there would be someone who made a correct guess, Bu Fang didn't reveal the name of the fish to everyone. Were there really different kinds of pufferfish living in the area?

"You are right. This ingredient contains a deadly poison. This Thorny Pufferfish has a poison which can kill even a Supreme-Being," said Bu Fang.

When everyone heard Bu Fang, chaos broke out. He actually wanted to cook an ingredient which could poison a Supreme-Being to death?

"This... This is a cursed fish! Even if it was cooked, the dish would be poisonous. It can't be eaten..."

That young imperial chef was trembling and shaking his head as he cried out.

"This is because all of you have no idea on how to cook a fish like this. Now, tell me where is that river." Bu Fang looked at that young serpent-man and asked with excitement in his voice.

If there was really such a river, Bu Fang would take a trip there and capture lots of pufferfish. He would bring them back to his store and create a new dish out of them.

"That is a cursed river... All of the demonic fishes in it were killed by the experts from our serpent-men race. However, the blood of those demonic fished contaminated the water and they could only seal the place up. The experts filled the river in order to stop the poison from spreading." That young imperial chef proudly raised his head in the air and proclaimed.

Bu Fang had an expressionless face when he looked at the young imperial chef. When he saw that the young imperial chef raised his head with pride, Bu Fang felt like smashing his face with the Black Turtle Constellation Wok.

Those demonic fishes were pufferfish! They were all excellent ingredients...

Bu Fang restrained himself and he pulled Yu Fu into the kitchen.

The Serpentine Sovereign and Wu Mu were startled by Bu Fang's actions. The imperial chefs wanted to follow Bu Fang into the kitchen and watch him cook the demonic fish.

Before they could enter, Bu Fang who was carrying the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, blocked the kitchen. He looked at the imperial chefs calmly.

"What do you think you are doing? All of you should distance yourselves from the kitchen. Other than my apprentice, no one is allowed to take half a step into the kitchen when I'm cooking. Anyone who disobeys will be battered to death by my wok."

After Bu Fang was done speaking, he closed the door of the kitchen with a loud "bang".

A trace of embarrassment appeared on the Serpentine Sovereign's face. This was really embarrassing. She snorted at Bu Fang in her mind and she swayed her tail toward the kitchen door. She really wanted to see how Bu Fang prepared his so-called exceptional delicacy.

Wu Mu warmly smiled and said, "Owner Bu is a capable and talented person. He has exceptional culinary arts. It isn't strange for him to have a weird temper."

The Serpentine Sovereign shot a gaze at Wu Mu before snorting coldly. She eventually turned her head sideways.

• • • • •

The kitchen was pretty decent and it was quite magnificent. It was tidy and spotlessly clean. There were countless ingredients inside the kitchen, waiting for the chefs to cook them. There were even some spirit beasts in a cage staring at Bu Fang.

Those were spirit beast ingredients which would be butchered shortly.

Bu Fang didn't pay attention to them. After he entered the kitchen, he started to make changes to the entire place.

He conveniently took a kitchen knife which was lying on a table and he waved it around. After some consideration, he threw the knife at Yu Fu.

"Wield this kitchen knife. Since you haven't touched a knife for a month, you should familiarise yourself with it. Watch how I cook carefully and you should be able to learn many things." Bu Fang advised Yu Fu.

After Yu Fu took the knife from Bu Fang, she nodded her head earnestly. She was extremely happy that she finally got the chance to cook again.

Bu Fang nodded his head at her and he replaced the wok in the kitchen. Of course, Bu Fang wanted to use his Black Turtle Constellation Wok compared to the random wok used by the imperial chefs.

Carrying Blacky who was sound asleep, Bu Fang threw it into a random corner of the kitchen. After getting rid of Blacky, he poured Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water on the wok. Then, he took a step back and he opened his mouth. A ball of golden flames emerged from his mouth.

Yu Fu, who was observing him, stared at Bu Fang in shock. As it turned out, spitting fire had its uses.

After the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame made its way to the bottom of the wok, it started heating up the wok. In just a short while, the Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water within the wok started boiling.

Bu Fang earnestly washed the Black Turtle Constellation Wok before putting it aside. Afterwards, he started to process the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish.

If Lord Dog saw that Bu Fang cleaned the wok, it would definitely

slap Bu Fang till he died. This Bu Fang actually cleaned the wok because Lord Dog slept there.

It was just a nap! Why would you need to clean it with Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water?

However, despite everything, Bu Fang's earnest attitude affected Yu Fu. Even her hair white skin on her arm had goosebumps on it. Bu Fang could see that she was extremely nervous. It was her first time seeing Bu Fang this earnest and serious.

After taking out the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish, green smoke twirled around Bu Fang's hand. He summoned the Golden Dragon Bone Knife and waved it in the air once. Afterwards, he started to cut up the Thorny Pufferfish.

Although the Thorny Pufferfish's skin was tough and hard, it was easily sliced apart by the Dragon Bone Kitchen Knife. The knife went through the skin like it was tofu.

With a wave of his hand, a find line appeared on the Thorny Pufferfish's body. He turned his knife over and raised the skin of the Thorny Pufferfish.

His hand slightly trembled as he pushed the knife deeper into the Thorny Pufferfish. He lightly severed the joints which were between the skin and the meat.

When Yu Fu saw how Bu Fang processed the Thorny Pufferfish, her eyes couldn't help but widen. She felt as though there was a ray of light coming from Bu Fang which lit up the dim kitchen.

The skin on the Thorny Pufferfish was quickly opened up and Bu Fang peeled it off.

Owner Bu's cutting skill advanced to a greater level and it was reaching perfection.

As his chef's apprentice, Yu Fu was practicing her cutting technique daily. However, it was inferior and lacking compared to Bu Fang's Meteor Cutting Technique.

Therefore, Yu Fu was astonished when she saw Bu Fang's cutting skills. Every time she saw him cook. It was like he was making a piece of art. It was truly pleasing to watch Bu Fang cook.

Bu Fang slightly shook his kitchen knife and he placed the skin on a porcelain tray which was located above the kitchen stove.

After the skin was taken care of, Bu Fang focused on the rest of the fish in front of him.

Bu Fang held on firmly to his knife and he slightly squinted his eyes. In the next moment, his knife flickered like lightning as he slashed down toward the Thorny Pufferfish. His movements were so swift that it would be able to dazzle everyone.

Every time he lifted his knife, some fine poison sacs would be removed. Those sacs were capable of creating the poisonous needles which it used to attack Bu Fang. Those sacs contained deadly poison as well as a strange liquid substance. Bu Fang knew that if the liquid contaminated the meat, the entire Thorny Pufferfish would become inedible.

This was a task which required patience as well as precision. Bu Fang knew that there was no room for mistake.

Splat! Splat! Splat!

After he took out each poison sac, he would throw it in a porcelain tray. It would make a 'splat' sound which caused Yu Fu to hold her breath as she was becoming more and more nervous. Her face started to flush and beads of sweat flowed down her forehead.

She widened her big eyes until they become round, which made her look really adorable.

However, Bu Fang was too busy right now and didn't have the time to admire how adorable and lovable she was.

"Process those poison sacs. Bear in mind that you can't come into contact with them, otherwise, you'll be infected," Bu Fang said calmly.

After Yu Fu came back to her sense, she nodded at him. She carefully took the porcelain tray which was filled with poison sacs. She looked at the tray and found out that there was some yellow liquid flowing inside those sacs.

Bu Fang only started the next step after he inspected the Thorny Pufferfish and found out that there weren't any others poison sacs on it.

He gouged out the Thorny Pufferfish's eyes as even the eyes of this creature had a virulent poison.

He waved his kitchen knife and scraped off some fine spikes from the surface of the meat. Those spikes were not big nor sharp. They didn't even contain poison. However, Bu Fang took them off as they would numb one's mouth and affect the taste of the dish.

He opened up the Thorny Pufferfish's and carefully gouged out its heart. He also took out its air bladder before washing them with Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water. He carefully processed the fine membranes which were inside the Thorny Pufferfish.

It took him a long time to completely process every single part of this Thorny Pufferfish, as it was extremely poisonous.

He waved his knife and started slicing the remaining meat which had no poison in it. The meat of the Thorny Pufferfish was quite soft. Just by lightly drawing his knife across the meat, the meat opened up.

After he was done processing the meat, Bu Fang started to prepare to cook it.

He was slightly excited as in his previous world, pufferfish meat was considered the most delicious food in the world. Although it was slightly exaggerated, it was enough to prove that pufferfish meat was extremely delicious.

Since he was about to cook such a delicacy with his own hands, Bu Fang was naturally quite excited. However, he was still prudent and careful when cooking the Thorny Pufferfish.

With a wave of his hand, the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames became stronger. The temperature of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok instantly rose.

Chapter 400: Shrimpy, What Are You Doing?

Bu Fang once cooked the pufferfish in his previous world, and although he couldn't be considered extremely well versed in its preparation, he still knew several things about it. The pufferfish tasted fresh and delicious, and its meat was extremely soft and tender, resembling the meat of a crab. However, it was more pleasant to chew than the meat of a crab, and its taste was unforgettable.

In ancient times, there was a saying about those who risked their lives by eating the meat of a pufferfish. It stated that even if one did indeed get killed by the pufferfish's poison after they had eaten its meat, their death would have been worth it.

However, the reason why people died from poisoning after eating a pufferfish was that the fish wasn't processed properly.

For example, they didn't completely extract its blood or didn't completely process its internal organs, which would cause its poison to seep into its meat and kill its consumers.

After getting properly processed by Bu Fang, the Darkmoon Thorny Pufferfish no longer had any poison within it, and thus he could begin to prepare it, feeling at ease.

He put all of the Thorny Pufferfish's meat on a porcelain tray, took out a bottle of the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine and sprayed it on the meat in the tray. Afterwards, he left the meat to marinate in the wine. The Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine was sparkling, limpid, and colorless, and after it was sprayed on the meat, the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine slowly started to seep into it. This step was necessary because after the Thorny Pufferfish's meat was soaked in wine, its aroma would become richer, and its taste would be better.

While he let it soak in the wine, Bu Fang started preparing other

things.

He poured the Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water into the wok once again and increased the Ten Thousand Bestial Flame's intensity, causing it to grow brighter, and it swiftly boiled the water in the wok.

Dense steam began rising up out of the Black Turtle Constellation Wok. This steam was capable of refreshing one's mind, causing them to feel comfortable all over.

While the water boiled, Bu Fang went to the ingredients area and took out some spirit herbs. He crushed the herbs and squeezed their juice onto the Thorny Pufferfish's meat.

As soon the green juice was sprayed into the tray filled with the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine, it immediately began to seep into the fish.

Bu Fang put his palm above that porcelain tray, and his true energy slowly surged out, controlling the juices. Once the juices had seeped into the Thorny Pufferfish's meat, it caused the fish to slightly lose its luster.

After he had done all that, Bu Fang took the Thorny Pufferfish's meat out of the porcelain tray which was filled with the Ice Heart Jade Urn Wine.

He proceeded to wash the Thorny Pufferfish with Heaven Alps Spirit Lake Water, and after he had done that, the water in the wok was already boiling.

As Yu Fu, who stood close by, watched Bu Fang's natural and effortless actions, her eyes widened, and they became filled with admiration.

Owner Bu had an accurate grasp of the time required to process each ingredient, and this was something which Yu Fu wanted to learn, because if an ingredient was processed excessively, the ingredient would be adversely affected, ruining its taste; however, if an ingredient isn't processed enough, then its taste wouldn't be completely exhibited. Therefore, being able to grasp the required timing was also a skill.

As Bu Fang was engrossed in the cooking, Yu Fu's gaze shifted to the skin of the Thorny Pufferfish that was on the stove, and she moved to take it away.

However, as soon as she just picked it up, Bu Fang turned to face her and strictly said, "Put that down."

Yu Fu was taken aback by his words. Was this fish skin useful?

"Don't arbitrarily handle matters that I didn't instruct you to..." said Bu Fang calmly with a slightly severe tone.

Yu Fu was startled but she still nodded, realizing that she had made a mistake.

Was the Thorny Pufferfish's skin useful? Of course, it was useful, and it was an extremely important part of the dish.

The water in the wok had already started bubbling, so Bu Fang took the Thorny Pufferfish and carefully placed it into the wok. He waited until the fish had boiled, causing it to glitter slightly, before he took it out and put it back on the tray.

Afterward, he dumped all the boiled water.

Yu Fu carefully observed every part and details of Bu Fang's cooking with wide eyes.

Bu Fang began to heat the Black Turtle Constellation Wok again. As Bu Fang's mind was telepathically linked to the wok, he knew its current temperature. He poured some oil into the wok, and soon after, he tipped in the powder of some spirit herbs that he had just prepared and started stir-frying it.

A loud sizzle rang out as the spirit herbs were stir-fried until they began emitting a fragrant aroma.

Their aroma wasn't rich, but it had a comforting, sweet scent.

The properties of the spirit herbs had been completely stimulated by Bu Fang.

Bu Fang placed the boiled Thorny Pufferfish's meat back into the wok, and as soon as it made contact with the scalding wok, it immediately began to emit a rich fragrance.

That fragrance was so unique, it seemed like it would drill into one's heart, causing them to never forget about it.

Yu Fu took a deep breath, and her face brimmed with infatuation.

Bu Fang poured the soup he had prepared into the wok, and it completely engulfed the Thorny Pufferfish's meat. He took out the Blood Crown from the system's storage space, sliced a part of it off, chopped that part into several pieces, grounded the pieces, and tipped it into the wok.

The Blood Crowns were top-notch seasonings, and Bu Fang was fond of using them. Not only were they capable of forcing out the fragrance of the dish, but they would also provide it with rich spirit essence which improved its taste and aroma.

While the contents of the wok were being cooked, Bu Fang's true energy turned into countless silk-like thread which drilled into the Black Turtle Constellation Wok and began sensing and observing every change that occurred to the ingredients within it.

This dish required him to pay close attention and not slack off, because if he lowered his concentration, the meat of the Thorny Pufferfish may end up tough, which would negatively affect its texture. Once its texture turned bad, this dish's taste would also turn nasty. One misstep could adversely affect everything.

However, if Bu Fang cooked the dish properly, it would become a peerless delicacy, but if he didn't manage to cook it well enough, it would end up being an ordinary dish.

Bu Fang didn't dare to lower his concentration for even a

moment, and his complexion remained serious.

Even Yu Fu didn't dare to breathe loudly; she remained silent and observed Bu Fang attentively.

At that moment, the golden mantis shrimp, which had been quiet atop Bu Fang's shoulder, rolled its compound eyes, raised its sickles slightly and started moving its innumerable little feet.

Bu Fang's complete attention was on the dish, so he didn't notice its actions.

The golden mantis shrimp stared at the soup within the wok, which was gradually taking on a red luster, and a trace of confusion flashed through its eyes. It started moving down Bu Fang's shoulder.

Suddenly, it jumped. Its golden body glittered within the dense steam, and while it was airborne, it waved its sickles and rolled its compound eyes.

A sharp "plump" resounded in the kitchen.

The fragrant soup immediately splattered its immediate surrounding, causing Bu Fang, who had been completely focused on it, to jump in fright.

"What the hell? Shrimpy, what are you doing?"

Bu Fang's complexion became grave. He never expected the golden mantis shrimp, which had been extremely peaceful all along, would cause trouble for him at such a moment.

When it leaped off Bu Fang's shoulders, the golden mantis shrimp rotated a full 360 degrees in the air before diving gracefully into the soup... Did it took it for a swimming pool?

Bu Fang's face darkened.

Yu Fu widely opened her mouth in astonishment at the scene she had just witnessed.

It was her first time seeing an ingredient jump into the wok of its

own accord. It was truly astounding.

Shrimpy's body glittered, and it waved its sickles and squinted its compound eyes. Its face was brimming with satisfaction as it swam around and proceeded to dive deeper into the soup.

Bu Fang was perplexed. Was this shrimp really taking a warm and relaxing bath in the soup?

Suddenly, Bu Fang, whose mind was still telepathically linked to the Black Turtle Constellation Wok, squinted his eyes.

He felt a strange and peculiar fluctuation emanating from Shrimpy's body. A golden luster surged from the golden mantis shrimp. It flowed into the soup and seeped into the meat of the Thorny Pufferfish's meat, tenderizing the meat of the Thorny Pufferfish, causing it to unexpectedly soften.

Bu Fang's complexion became slightly strange. Did this golden shrimp mantis have such an ability?

Bu Fang didn't let it bath in the wok for too long. The longer the golden mantis shrimp bathed in the soup, the more golden energy it emitted.

Too much of the golden energy... wasn't good.

Hence, Bu Fang used his true energy and scooped out the fellow from the soup.

The golden mantis shrimp seemed slightly displeased by the unceremonious act, and it bent its body and moved its small feet around.

"Don't cause any more trouble. If you cause trouble again, I won't just use you as an auxiliary ingredient, I will directly make you the main ingredient."

Bu Fang lifted the small creature and calmly said.

Shrimpy seemed to understand Bu Fang's words, and its body immediately stiffened as it started feigning death.

Bu Fang threw Shrimpy, who was still feigning death, onto his shoulder and resumed observing the ingredients in the wok. The unexpected benefits caused him to nod his head in satisfaction.

He took the Thorny Pufferfish's skin and waved his knife, cutting it up nicely before tossing it into the soup.

With a resounding rumble, the intensity of the flames seemed to surge, bathing the immediate surrounding with the intense light from its bright flames.

In just a short while, the soup started boiling and emitted an alluring fragrance.

Its aroma was rich, fragrant, and mellow. The fragrance contained the faint scent of wine, an overflowing spirit essence, and the aroma of the Thorny Pufferfish. It was only after all these elements had coalesced that an extremely intoxicating fragrance, which could captivate anyone's heart, came into being.

The rich fragrance wafted out of the kitchen, and the serpentmen who were in the immediate vicinity stiffened and twitched their noses, sniffing the alluring fragrance.

"It's so fragrant, ah!"

"What is this aroma? Why is it this fragrant?"

"I have lived for so long, yet I have never once smelled such a remarkable fragrance. It seems capable of drilling into your heart and cause you to yearn intensely for it."

"Ah! I can't bear it!"

The stimulation caused by fragrance made the people around start tweaking their ears and kneading their cheeks. Even a peak Supreme-Being expert like the Serpentine Sovereign was affected; She smacked her lips and looked expectantly at the kitchen.

She never expected that such a fragrance could waft out of the kitchen.

It was no surprise that Wu Mu praised the human kid's culinary arts, it was... truly and excessively exceptional.

Faced with such a fragrance, the imperial chefs of her Grand Serpentine City were all utterly defeated. They didn't even need to taste this dish. Only it's aroma was enough to defeat countless imperial chefs.

Countless expectant gazes immediately locked onto the kitchen.

Eventually, the long-awaited moment arrived, and the tightly shut kitchen door began to open. As it opened, the fragrance, which had been constrained within it, seemed to perceive a way out, and it burst out of the kitchen.

The sudden fragrance eruption caused whistling gales, and countless people were even incapable of opening their eyes.

However, they were delighted, joyful and almost went crazy sniffing the complete fragrance.

Table of Contents

<u>S</u>	<u>ynopsis</u>
<u>A</u>	<u>cknowledgement</u>
<u>C</u>	hapter 301: The Way He Eyes Ingredients
<u>C</u>	hapter 302: Everything This Knife Points to Shall Become Ingredients
<u>C</u>	hapter 303: Nine Ingredients, Nine Big Woks
C	hapter 304: Premium Wok of Fortunes
C	hapter 305: Lady, Your Appearance Really Frightens People
C	hapter 306: Drink a Bowl of Scalding Meat Broth
C	hapter 307: A Routed Army
C	hapter 308: The Return and the Fury of a War-God
C	hapter 309: Second Part of the God of Cooking Set
<u>C</u>	hapter 310: The Dragon Bone Knife in his Left Hand and the Black Turtle Wok in
h	s Right Hand
C	hapter 311: The Beautiful High Priestess
<u>C</u>	hapter 312: You Should Give the Godly Temple of the Wildlands a Compensation
<u>C</u>	hapter 313: The Panic in the Imperial Capital
C	hapter 314: The Blood Guards Arrive, the Army Besieges the City
C	hapter 315: Hand over Bu Fang
C	hapter 316: Why Should I Hand Over what I Obtained With my Strength?
<u>C</u>	hapter 317: Battle of The Supreme-Being, Incoming!
C	hapter 318: Whitey Battles the Blood Guards
C	hapter 319: A Wok Shooting For The Heavens
<u>C</u>	hapter 320: The Invincible Shura Sect Venerable
<u>C</u>	hapter 321: The Black Turtle Constellation Wok Rams the Venerable Master
<u>C</u>	hapter 322: The Array Shatters and Ten Thousand Souls Wail
<u>C</u>	hapter 323: What Kind of Dog Is This?
C	hapter 324: The Bark That Shattered the Shura Sect Sword Will
C	hapter 325: I Must Have Heard a Piece of Fake News
<u>C</u>	hapter 326: I'm Not A Fool Why Would I Court Death?
<u>C</u>	hapter 327: The Startled Supreme-Beings
<u>C</u>	hapter 328: A Spoon of the Abyssal Chilli Sauce
<u>C</u>	hapter 329: The Supreme-Being who Wept because of a Spicy Dish
\boldsymbol{c}	hapter 330: Can you Defeat Blacky?

Chapter 331: Owner Bu Reached the Seventh Grade

Chapter 332: The Hundred Thousand Mountains Chapter 333: The Top Experts Were Dispatched Chapter 334: Snakeball Dragon Blood Congee Chapter 335: Are you here to Snatch my Ingredients? Chapter 336: I Came for the Ten Thousand Bestial Flames Chapter 337: Why Is he Still Alive? Chapter 338: I Want to Borrow Your Flame to Roast a... Sweet Potato Chapter 339: A Demonic Potato Roasted by an Alchemic Flame Chapter 340: The Roasted Demonic Potato with a Touch of Spiritual Sagacity **Chapter 341: Is That Chef Owner Bu?** Chapter 342: A Petrified Duan Yun Chapter 343: Believe in Yourself, You Are a Professional Chapter 344: The Birth of The Heaven and Earth Obsidian Flames Chapter 345: The Supreme-Beings Have Assembled Chapter 346: Tens of Thousands of Beasts Breathed Out, The Obsidian Flames Blossomed Chapter 347: The Departed Soul Orb Fueled by Obsidian Flames Chapter 348: Owner Bu Advances Chapter 349: Seizing The Ten Thousand Bestial Flames Chapter 350: The Fire-Eating Owner Bu Chapter 351: This Psychopath, Actually Ate the Fire! Chapter 352: Flaunt and Flee Chapter 353: Can This Dog Still Take A Good Nap? Chapter 354: The Light Wind Empire's Imperial Capital Will Descend Into Panic Once Again Chapter 355: The First Dish Cooked by the Black Turtle Constellation Wok Chapter 356: Why Being an Emperor was this Difficult? Chapter 357: Nonsense, How Could a Chef Know How to Treat a Patient? Chapter 358: Adding Toad Meat into the Buddha Jumps Over The Wall was a Good **Choice** Chapter 359: Whitey... Whitey Transformed Chapter 360: The Toad's Meat Which Filled The Sky Chapter 361: No One Is Allowed To Fight With Lord Dog Over It Chapter 362: A Dog's Two Slaps Killed A Dragon Chapter 363: It Was Still the Old Clothes-Stripping Crazy Demon Chapter 364: The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall Moistened By Dragon Blood Chapter 365: The Arrival of a Half-Step Divine Realm Expert Chapter 366: The Buddha Jumps Over The Wall, Completed Chapter 367: Kid, I Finally Found You

Chapter 368: The Almost Divine Warrior Who Was Smacked Away Chapter 369: This Slash Must Slaughter You, Black Dog Chapter 370: There Isn't Anything This Lord Dog Cannot Eat Chapter 371: The Woman's Got Guts and Duan Ling Got His Breakthrough Chapter 372: Who Gave You The Courage? Chapter 373: This Black-Hearted Store Has Lived up to Its Name Chapter 374: This Soup Is Really More Magnificent Than Elixirs?! **Chapter 375: The Grand Barren Sect** Chapter 376: Lord Dog's Blissful Life Chapter 377: Host, Please Subdue Blacky Chapter 378: If You Continue On Like This, You Won't Find Any Pretty Female Dog Chapter 379: Ji Chengxue's Request Chapter 380: Yu Fu Cannot Continue Studying Culinary Arts From You Chapter 381: How Can You Know How Powerful I am? Chapter 382: The Overbearing Owner Bu Kills Another Person Chapter 383: Little Serpent-man, Are You Unexpectedly Looking Down Upon Your Lord Dog? Chapter 384: Giant Waves Soaring Into The Sky, The Invasion Of The Oceanic **Species Chapter 385: Toward the Grand Serpentine City** Chapter 386: The Dog Who Eats Thunder Chapter 387: Everyone Has Arrived Chapter 388: Setback At The Crystal Mine **Chapter 389: Braised Mantis Shrimp** Chapter 390: Hurling Blows All The Way, Cooking Mantis Shrimps All The Way Chapter 391: Oh, So Electrifying! Chapter 392: The Supreme Mantis Prawn Persistent And Relentless Hunt Chapter 393: Where Did That Lazy Dog Go? Chapter 394: The Dog's Paw Extended out of The Crystal Source Chapter 395: This Stinky and Shameless Black Dog! Chapter 396: Where is the Prawn Ancestor You Promised? Chapter 397: A Pufferfish? It's a Delicacy! Chapter 398: Owner Bu is a Good Man Chapter 399: This is a Cursed Fish

Chapter 400: Shrimpy, What Are You Doing?